



Gc
929.2
F7759f
v.2
2016548


M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01241 2745



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

4496

A HISTORY OF
THE FAMILY OF FORTESCUE

IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

BY

THOMAS (FORTESCUE) LORD CLERMONT.

U. 2



LONDON:

Printed for Private Distribution.

1869.

940

78 8318 6

2016548



SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, KNIGHT,
HIS LIFE, WORKS, AND FAMILY HISTORY.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.



Recd. Sept. 29-1978

1877

1877

1877

1877

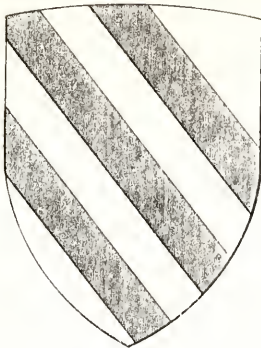
1877

1877

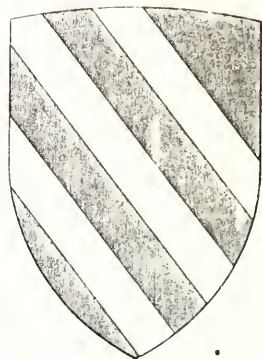
1877

1877

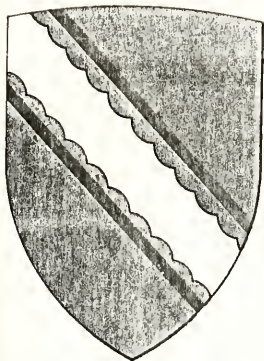
Angot de
 Fortescue de
 de maine de mont
 d'argent foiescendeb
 d'asuo



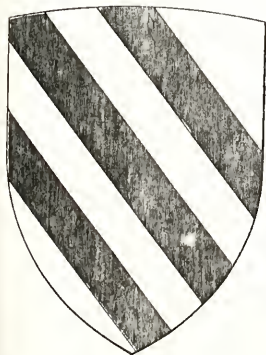
Fortescue du Chesne, Tailles.
 Beauregard, etc. etc. 1363.
 Guillaume Fortescue, Killed at Azancourt 1445
 Richard Fortescue, Seigneur Du Buisson,
 et de St. Marie du Mont 1464.
 (See Cotton MS. Tit. D. II. Fol. 76.
 Deeds on Vellum Imp. Lib Paris
 "Azancourt" by De Belleval



Jacques Joseph de Fortescue
 Sieur de Tilly
 (Arm. Gen. Cabinet de Titie)



Fortescues of England.



Fortescue Seigneur de Coranville, etc
 Election de Bayeux.
 (Nobiliaire de Normandie.)



Tristan Fortescue
 du Mesnil Angot, A.D. 1464
 (Deeds on Vellum Imp. Lib.)

CHISWICK PRESS : PRINTED BY WHITTINGHAM AND WILKINS,
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE.

CORRIGENDA TO VOL. II.

- Page 20, line 17, *for* "iperange" *read* "iperanze."
Page 64, line 4 from bottom, *for* "to the peerage" *read* "in the peerage."
Page 109, line 8, *for* "appear" *read* "appears."
Page 351, line 7, *for* "if by" *read* "or by."
Page 352, Appendix *for* "Chapter xiii." *read* "Chapter xiv."



CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
LIST OF SHEETS OF PEDIGREES	xi
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	xii
CHAP.	
I. The Fortescues of Winstone	3
II. The Fortescues of Preston, and of the Second Line of Wood	10
III. The Fortescues of Spridleston	11
IV. The Fortescues of Cookhill and Wheatley.	14
V. The Fortescues of Fallapit, Second Line	24
VI. The Fortescues of Norreis and Wood; and the Fortescues of Fallapit, first Line	41
VII. The Fortescues of Cattlehill	46
VIII. The Fortescues of Buckland-Filleigh	74
IX. The Fortescues of Dromitkin and Ravensdale Park	94
X. The Fortescues of Punborne and Falkborne	151
XI. The Fortescues of Salden	170
XII. The Fortescues of Salden continued	223
XIII. The Fortescues of Salden continued	304
XIV. The Fortescues of Normandy	322
APPENDIX	357
INDEX	361
SUPPLEMENT	371



PREFACE.



HIS family history is the result of a desire felt by the Author, when collecting the Works, and examining the career of Chancellor Fortescue, to know something more than what the Peerages record of the links which connect him by descent with that eminent person.

He had at first no intention to inquire into the history of any branch of the Fortescues, excepting that of which the Chancellor is a direct ancestor. In searching, however, for materials to carry this scheme into effect, much was found which related to other branches of the house; several persons of the name who occur in the Chronicles or Histories of England proving to be lineal descendants, not of the Chancellor, but of his brothers; while others were traced to forefathers, who formed part of the common stock at an earlier period. The writer therefore having, as it were, drifted into this more general investigation, resolved to include in his account all that could be discovered relating to any and every branch of the Fortescue family, not excluding those who remained in Normandy after the Conquest of England.

His chief sources of information have been, in the first and principal place,

the British Museum, where a large part of the genealogical and biographical matter has been drawn from the Herald's Visitations, from the "Inquisitiones post Mortem," and from collections of public and private letters.

The Record Office, whose stores of State Papers are now accessible for reference through the printed Calendars, has also furnished many details of interest, as have the Carte Papers in the Bodleian Library; while for actual genealogy, based upon the records of birth, marriage, and death, the Pedigrees and extracts from Parish Registers in "Stemmata Fortescuana," drawn up in the year 1795 by Mr. Benjamin Inceledon, and now belonging to Earl Fortescue, who kindly placed the MS. volume at the Author's disposal, has been largely used, together with the Wills at Doctors' Commons, and the Funeral Certificates at the College of Arms.

In arranging the numerous items of this subject, spreading, as it does, over a space of eight centuries, the Author has, among the great mass of what is dry or unimportant, met not unfrequently with incidents and details sufficient, when read by the light of contemporary history, to bring out tangibly, to his own perception at least, something of the life and character of the person to whom they refer; and he trusts that by putting those incidents on record, and thus supplying to the dry bones of a skeleton pedigree the sinews, flesh, and spirit of actors in scenes, historical or social, of real life, he may succeed in imparting to his "Cousins" near and distant,—the only readers which a Work of this nature can be expected to attract,—some of the interest in the subject which he has himself acquired.

It has been his desire, by tracing the various branches of the Family to a common ancestor, who lived at the time when the history of modern England

SHEETS OF PEDIGREES IN THIS VOLUME.

	PAGE
FAMILY OF WIMSTONE	<i>to face</i> 8
FAMILY OF PRESTON	" 10
FAMILY OF SPRIDLESTONE	" 12
FAMILY OF COOKHILL AND WHEATLEY	" 14
FAMILY OF FALLAPIT, SECOND LINE	" 40
FAMILY OF WOOD, AND OF FALLAPIT FIRST LINE	" 42
FAMILY OF CASTLEHILL	" 46
FAMILY OF BUCKLAND-FILLEIGH	" 76
FAMILY OF SHEBBEAR	" 76
FAMILY OF DROMISKIN	" 94
FAMILY OF STEPHENSTOWN	" 136
FAMILY OF WHITERATH	" 146
FAMILY OF PUNSBORNE AND FALKBORNE	" 152
FAMILY OF SALDEN	" 170

DRAWINGS ON STONE AND WOOD INSERTED IN THIS VOLUME.

COLOURED SHEET OF COATS OF ARMS	<i>to face title.</i>
SIGNATURES OF SIR NICHOLAS FORTESCUE AND OTHERS	" 17
SIR EDMUND FORTESCUE	" 28
WEAR-GIFFARD	" 47
OLD CASTLEHILL HOUSE	" 51
NEW CASTLEHILL HOUSE	" 63
SECOND EARL FORTESCUE	" 65
FIRST LORD FORTESCUE OF CREDAN	" 71
BUCKLAND-FILLEIGH HOUSE AND CHURCH	" 77
RIGHT HON. WILLIAM FORTESCUE	" 81
FACSIMILE OF A LETTER BY ALEX. POPE	" 91

	PAGE
FIRST LORD CHICHESTER	<i>to face</i> 100
BANNER OF SIR FAITHFUL FORTESCUE	" 112
FACSIMILE OF A LETTER BY SIR FAITHFUL FORTESCUE	" 121
THE MARCHIONESS OF LOTHIAN, BY REYNOLDS, PAINTED FOR THE EARL OF CLERMONT	" 131
AUTOGRAPH RECEIPT FOR PAYMENT FOR THE FOREGOING PORTRAIT	" 133
THE EARL OF CLERMONT	" 137
THE COUNTESS OF CLERMONT	" 142
RAVENSDALE PARK	" 143
BRASSES IN FALKBORNE CHURCH	" 166
SIR ADRIAN FORTESCUE (SITTING)	" 17
THE SAME (KNEELING)	" 176
THE SAME (WITH THE EXECUTIONER'S AXE TO HIS THROAT)	" 187
MONUMENT TO LADY FORTESCUE IN WELFORD CHURCH	" 191
SALDEN HOUSE	" 237
FACSIMILE OF LETTER OF SIR JOHN FORTESCUE OF SALDEN	" 276
MONUMENT TO SIR JOHN FORTESCUE IN MURSELEY CHURCH	" 283
MONUMENT TO SIR FRANCIS FORTESCUE IN SAME CHURCH	" 290
FACSIMILE OF FIRST PAGE OF CHARTRIER DE RICHART FORTESCUE	" 346
DO. OF SECOND PAGE (TO FOLLOW THE FIRST)	" 346

WOODCUTS PRINTED WITH THE TEXT.

FALLAPIT HOUSE	25
BUCKLAND-FILLEIGH CHURCH	75
SEAL OF RICHART FORTESCU	97
CARISBROOKE CHURCH	122
SEAL OF SIR JOHN FORTESCUE OF SALDEN	245
SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, WITH CECIL AND POPHAM	269
BRASS TO LADY FORTESCUE IN MURSELEY CHURCH	285
ARMS OF THOMAS FORTESCUE	305
SEAL OF JEAN FORTESCU, A. D. 1379	331
SEAL OF JEAN FORTESCU, A. D. 1388	333
SEAL OF GUILLAUME FORTESCU, A. D. 1403	335
SEAL OF PIERRE FORTESCU, A. D. 1419	337
TWO SEALS OF ARMS, A. D. 1403 AND 1429, NORMANDY	351



AN ACCOUNT OF THE FAMILY OF FORTESCUE.

CHAP. I.

The Fortescues of Wimstone.



HE family of Fortescue, like many others of our ancient houses, claims to have sprung from Normandy, and to have been planted in England by a companion or follower of William the Conqueror.

The venerable and almost uniform tradition relating to its origin and name is as follows:—Sir Richard le Fort, a very strong man, a Norman knight, and Cupbearer¹ to the Duke of Normandy, landed in England with his master in the year 1066, and fighting in the great battle of Hastings, saved the Duke, who had three horses killed under him, from some great peril, protecting him with his shield from the blows of an assailant. In allusion to this deed of valour, Richard, before named Le Fort, under which name, as Fort or Forz, he appears in Grafton's and Holinshed's copies of the *Rolls of Battle Abbey*,² was thenceforward known as "Richard le Fort-Escu," or the Strong Shield, "which surname," says Holinshed, "is deduced from the strength of his shield, whereof that familie had first originall."

Afterwards, when the use of mottoes was introduced, his descendants chose one with distinct reference to the same event—"Forte scutum salus Ducum," that is to say, "a strong shield the safety of leaders."

The tradition further says that, after the Conquest, Sir Richard Fortescu returned to

¹ See Brown Willis on Salden House, in Buck's Records, 1854, vol. i.

² Grafton, ii. 159.

³ Hol., iii. 428.

Normandy, where he founded a flourishing family, leaving behind in England his son, Sir Adam, who also had fought at Hastings, and who was the ancestor of all the English Fortescues. This Sir Adam received, we are told, grants of lands in Devonshire and other counties, and was seated at Wymondestone or Wimston, in the parish of Modbury and hundred of Ermyngton, in South Devon, where he was in due time succeeded by his son, also named Adam, who was followed by his son, a third Adam, who was the father of William,¹ who had issue three sons, namely, Sir John, the eldest, Sir Richard, and Sir Nicholas, the second and third, which two younger sons were Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and went to the Crusades with Richard Cœur de Lion. Here we begin to leave the period of tradition, and are henceforth assisted by contemporary documents, the earliest being the record of an Assize de Morte d'Ancêtre of the year 1199, in which the aforesaid Richard Fortescue, with William Bastard and others, are ordered to be attached for non-appearance.²

It can hardly be said that these pre-historic recollections have strained our powers of belief by any very improbable story. There is nothing more likely than that the ancestor of Sir John Fortescue, who, as we shall see, was seated at Wimstone in King John's reign, and whose name shows his Norman extraction, had come over with the Conqueror's army 130 years before, had fought in the great battle, and, gaining by his acts an honourable surname, had, in the general confiscation and transfer of land which ensued, acquired in the West of England some settlement, which he left to his descendants. More doubtful, perhaps, is the perfect correctness of the names, and the order in which the estates were handed down.

I am also inclined to consider the name of Le Fort rather as that of a family than an actual cognomen given to the aforesaid Richard on account of his extraordinary powers. Those who excel in strength are too common in all large bodies of men to be thus distinguished, unless their performances are something marvellous. He probably was a soldier, belonging to one of the families of Le Fort or Le Forte, well known from early times, near and within the Côtentin, that cradle of Anglo-Norman houses, where the Fortescues flourished in many branches until the last century.

We now proceed with Sir John Fortescue of Wimstone, the eldest son of the last Adam Fortescue.

In the tenth year of King John, A.D. 1209, a charter was obtained by him from that king, granting, or confirming in his possession, the lands of Wimstone.³ This deed was known to Sir William Pole, the great antiquarian and genealogist of Devonshire, who, in the year 1616, included it in a collection, which he calls his "Great Volume of Charters;"

¹ See Pedigree in College of Arms.

² Palgrave's *Rotuli Curie Regis*, vol. ii. p. 201.

³ Prince, p. 638, and Gregor's MS. Letters.

“a vast manuscript volume,” says Prince, “as big as a Church Bible.” Lord Fortescue of Credan also had a copy of it. It began thus:—“Rex Johannis, per literas suas patentes, anno decimo regni sui concessit Johanni Fortescu Wimondeston in Com. Devon.”¹ This Sir John Fortescue, who was a commander in the army raised by Lord William de Brewer against the rebellious Devonshire barons in the eighteenth year of King John, is said to have received from that king, in reward of his services, several manors, lands, privileges, and honours.²

Wimstone, the first seat of the Fortescues in England, remained in the family until the time of Queen Elizabeth.³ Westcote, in his View of Devonshire, writing before 1607, thus treats of it:—“It were blameworthy to leave Wimpston, *alias* Wymondsham, which hath bred so many worthy personages, unremembered. Wimpston, the first seat of the clarous name of Fortescue in this kingdom (which name, saith Mr. Hollenshed, is deduced from the strength of their shield, wherof it took name; as if you would say (that I might explain it), ‘forte scutum salus ducum,’ his posy).

“There have been many famous and excellent men of this stirpe, both in arms and seat of justice, and separated into divers places in this county and elsewhere. In most of them they flourish in this age, as Wear-Giffard, Fillegh, Buckland-Fillegh, Fallopit, Wood, Spureston, Preston, and other. I will enlarge no farther—Wimpston is lately alienated.”

John Fortescue was succeeded by his son, Sir Richard,⁴ whom we find granting lands called Stolford to Walter Faber of Modbury, in Devon. To him succeeded Adam, who was alive in the year 1302; for it was then stated that he held Wymondston by one knight's fee, of the honor of Tremeton, in Cornwall.⁵ He was followed by his son, also Adam, who, in the following deed, styles himself the son of Adam Fortescue:—“Sciant omnes, &c. &c. Ego Adam filius Adæ Fortescue, dedi Henrico de Lopperigge septem solidos annui redditus quos Richardus filius Philippi Gretun solvere solebat pro tenemento suo in Wymondston, &c. &c. Hiis Testibus, Domino Andrea Trelofk, milite, Petro de Prideaux, Thomâ Boys de Hele, et aliis.

“Dat' die Veneris prox' post festum Sancti Ambrosii,⁶ anno regni Regis Edwardi, filii Regis Henrici, tricesimo.”⁷

To this deed an oval seal is affixed, wherein was the badge of a star, and round the seal “Sigillum Adæ Fortescu.”⁸

To him a third Adam was son and heir, and succeeded his father. This last Adam married Anne, daughter and co-heir to William Delaport of Old Port, in Devonshire (the

¹ Prince, p. 383.

² Westcote's Devon, Exeter, 1845, p. 394.

³ Pole, MS. Charters, p. 428, in Collins.

⁴ Not. and Ped.

⁵ Lodge, Peerage of Ireland, vol. iii. 341.

⁶ Notitia and Pedigrees.

⁷ April 4th, St. Ambrose's Day.

⁸ Collins, iii. 336.

ancient mansion of which family still exists, though now a farm-house),¹ by whom he had issue three sons, William, Richard, and Nicholas.

William, the eldest son, succeeded; he married Alice, daughter of Walter Strechleigh; he inherited through his mother, at the death of her father, William Delaport above named, and who was still alive in 1342, lands in the parish of Holbeton,² in South Devon. In the nineteenth year of King Edward III., A. D. 1346, at the making that king's eldest son, the Black Prince, a knight, William de Fortescu paid the usual contribution for one knight's fee in Wymondston, which Adam de Fortescu held of Tremeton.³

In the twenty-eighth of Edward III. (A. D. 1354) he is witness to a deed of Walter de Strechleigh, who thereby enfeoffed his lands in Strechleigh, Forfan, Cokeiland, Broke, Dunstan, and Tamerton on his daughter, the wife of the said William Fortescu.⁴

In 1360,⁵ he, with Robert de Henton, has a grant from Richard Mauldit, commonly called Somaister, of lands and tenements in Old Port and Paynston, dated at Old Port on the Monday before the Feast of St. Andrew, 34 Edward III.

This William,⁶ with his brother, Nicholas Fortescu, and Sir Walter Bluet, granted, by deed dated at Orcheston, in the forty-third Edward III. (A. D. 1369), to Sir John Prideaux all their rights in the manors of Orcheston, North Allington, some in Tenled &c.

William de Fortescu was succeeded by William, his son by Alice Strechleigh, and he, in his mother's right, received, in the year 1375, from William Coffin, a grant in reversion after the death of his grandfather, Walter de Strechleigh, of all William Coffin's lands in Strechleigh, Forfan, Cokeiland, Brooke, Brinton, Tamerton, and Dunstan, &c. &c.⁷

In the next year (1376),⁸ he, with Thomas Champernoun and Walter Strechleigh, grant to William Yurle, Vicar of Yalkhampton, a yearly rent of 40*l.*, to be paid out of their lands. To this deed the seal of the Fortescue family is annexed.

In January, 1378,⁹ the first year of Richard II., William Fortescu grants to Sir Philip Courtenay and Sir Peter Courtenay all his lands and tenements in Old Port and Paynston, and in the next year¹⁰ he, jointly with the two knights just named, had a grant from Richard Mauldit, or Somaister, of lands in Smytheston, Wimpell, and Thurveton.

This William was alive in the end of the year 1394. He was succeeded by his son William, who had married, during his father's lifetime, Elizabeth Beauchamp, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp of Ryme, in Dorsetshire, great-grandson of Robert de Bello Campo or Beauchamp, Baron of Hatch in Somerset.¹¹ She afterwards became a co-heiress with her sister Joan, wife of Sir Robert Chalons, to her brother, Thomas Beauchamp of Ryme, who died without issue.

¹ Collins, iii. 336, and Notitie.

² *ib.*, from Pole, p. 215.

³ Not. and Ped.

⁴ Collins, iii. 337.

⁵ Notitie and Pedigrees.

⁶ Notitie and Ped.

⁷ Not. and Ped.

⁸ Not. and Ped.

⁹ Collins, vol. iii. 336.

¹⁰ Not. and Ped.

¹¹ Not. and Ped.

She was the widow, without children, of Richard Branscomb.¹ There was an assignment of dower, dated the Tuesday after the Feast of St. Martin, 18 Richard II., A. D. 1394, by John Martyn, probably a trustee, to William Fortescue the younger, and Elizabeth his wife, over all the lands in Over-Aller, which were the property of the aforefaid Richard Branscomb. This assignment was sealed with the Fortescue arms, with a crescent for difference.

In the year 1406, being the eighth year of King Henry IV., William Fortescue and Elizabeth his wife left their manor of Estecot, "juxta Otery beatae Mariae," to John Ashe and his wife for their lives.²

I find in Hutchins' History of Dorsetshire the following particulars of the inheritance of Elizabeth and Joan Beauchamp:—

"Ryme Intrinfeca.—This little Vill is situated on the borders of the co. of Somerset. It was the seat of Sir Humphrey Beauchamp, second son of Robert de Bello Campo, Baron of Hatch, in Somersetshire, whose son, Sir John, by the daughter and heir of Sir Roger Novant, had issue Sir John Beauchamp of Ryme, father of Thomas, who died issueless, leaving for his heirs his sisters, wedded to Sir Robert Challons and John (William) Fortescue. The Fortescues do not seem to have possessed this manor long. William Fortescue was Lord of Wimpstone, in Devon."³

The children by this marriage were two sons, William and John.

The family estates appear by this time to have grown to a considerable extent, increased from time to time by several marriages with heiresses. From the foregoing account of grants and portions, it may be gathered that this William of Wimpstone, or Wimpstone, possessed, besides that estate, lands in Holberton, Strechleigh, Forfan, Cokeiland, Broke, Donstan, Tamerton, Smytheston, Wimpell, Thurveton, and Estecot, all of them, I believe, in South Devon; besides the manor of Ryme, in Dorset, inherited from the Beauchamps. Upon his death the first offset from the main trunk of the tree of descent occurs; the eldest son, William, succeeding at Wimpstone, and, as we shall presently see, becoming the origin of several branches of Fortescues; while the second son, John, although he inherited but a small portion of the paternal estates, was, through his three sons, the source whence at least as many considerable houses sprang.

We proceed with the descent of the elder line of Wimpstone.

William Fortescue, the eldest son of his father William, by Elizabeth Beauchamp, was married, about the year 1394, to Mabel, daughter and heir of John Falwell, or Fowell, and was succeeded by his son John,⁴ who appears to have been returned to Parliament as a burgess for the borough of Tavistock, in the 2nd of Henry VI., and again in the following year,

¹ Not. and Ped., and Collins, iii. 337.

² Hutchins' Dorset, iv. 295.

³ Not. and Ped.

⁴ Willis, Not. Par.

and in the 4th of Henry VI. he sat for Totnes in the Parliament held at Leicester, and for Plymton in that held by the same king at Westminster, in the eighth year of his reign. He married, before the year 1450, Joan, daughter and heir to John Prutston, Pruteston, or Preston, of Pruteston, in the parish of Newton Ferrers, a few miles south of Plymton. He was the sixth in descent from William de Pruteston, who was seated there in the time of Edward I.

John Fortescue, of Wimstone, was living in the year 1461, in which year we find him witness to a deed. He died before his wife. At the death of the latter, on the 23rd of May, 1501, an inquisition post mortem was held at Ermyngton, from which it appears that at her death, Joan (de Pruteston) was seized of lands in Ermyngton, Werthele, Burraton, and Hefford, to which her eldest son, John Fortescue, of Wimstone, aged, at his mother's death, more than fifty years, was heir; and that her second son, William, was then alive. This second son inherited the Pruteston estate.

There was a third son of John Fortescue by Joan de Pruteston, named, like his elder brother, John, according to a practice not uncommon at that period, but which must have been most inconvenient. He inherited an estate at Spridleston, or Spirliton, in the parish of Brixton, in South Devon, which remained with his posterity until the beginning of the present century.

John, the eldest son of John and Joan, succeeded at Wimstone. He married Isabella, daughter of Thomas Gibbs, of Ferriton, or Fenton; and died in 1519, aged sixty-nine years, seized of the manor of Fortescue, *alias* Wimstone, and of lands in Stancomb, Higher Falewyll, Lower Falewyll, Staverton, Derlington, Harberton, Tateton, Ottery St. Mary, Ermyngton, Plympton, &c, leaving issue two sons, Thomas, his heir, and John; and two daughters; Elizabeth, (married three times, 1st, to Thomas Cotterell, of Washbourne; 2ndly, to John Prideaux, of Orchard; and, 3rdly, to Richard Troublefield); and a second daughter, Margaret. The eldest son, Thomas, was born A.D. 1490, being twenty-nine years old at his father's death. He married Florence, daughter and heir of John Bountle, of Combralcigh, and one of the heirs of — Denys, by whom she obtained the manors of Alston and Sutton, in Somersetshire. Thomas Fortescue died 1554, leaving three sons and four daughters; 1st, Thomas, his heir; 2nd, William, styled of Moreleigh, who married Catherine, daughter of John Walfh; 3rd, Henry, who died December 1, 1587, leaving a son, Thomas, aged twenty-two at his father's death. The four daughters were, 1st, Aquila, married to Robert Ashford, of Wonnell; 2nd, Elizabeth, to John Barnhoufe, of Kingston; 3rd, Isabella, to Anthony Honichurch; 4th, Joanna, to William Hele, of Cornwood.¹

¹ The authorities for the statements on this page are various Inquisitiones Post Mortem, the Stemmata Fortescuana, and Pole's Collections.

FAMILY OF WIMPSTONE, 1066 to 1631.

Sa.

SIR RICHARD LE FORT, temp. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

SIR ADAM FORTESCUE of Wimpstone.

ADAM.

ADAM.

WILLIAM.

- (1) SIR JOHN of Wimpstone, temp. RICHARD I. (2) SIR RICHARD, Kot. of St. John, living A. D. 1199. (3) SIR NICHOLAS, Kt. of St. John.

SIR RICHARD.

ADAM (living A. D. 1302.)

ADAM.

ADAM = ANNE, dau. and co-heiress of WILLIAM DE LA PORT.

- (1) WILLIAM (living A. D. 1360.) = ANNE, dau. of WALTER STRECHLEIGH. (2) RICHARD. (3) NICHOLAS.

WILLIAM (living 1394.) =

WILLIAM (living 1406.) = ELIZABETH, dau. of SIR JOHN BEAUCHAMP of Ryme, Dorset.

- (1) WILLIAM of Wimpstone = MABEL, dau. and heiress of JOHN FALWELL of FOWELL. (2) SIR JOHN, Governor of Meaux in France, A. D. 1420. (3) ELEANOR, dau. and heiress of WILLIAM NORREIS, of NOTTEIS.

JOHN of Wimpstone (living 1461.) = JOAN, dau. and heiress of JOHN PRUTESTON, or PRESTON. She died May 23, 1501.

See the Pedigrees of Wood, Fallapit, Filleigh, Funborne, &c. &c.

- (1) JOHN of Wimpstone; (ob. cir. 1519.) = ISABELLA, dau. of THOMAS GIBBS of Fernon. (2) WILLIAM of Pruteston, ob. 1520. = ELIZABETH, dau. and co-heiress of RICHARD CHAMPERNOUN. (3) JOHN of Spridle = ALICE, dau. of JOHN COOK-WORTHY.

- (1) THOMAS (ob. cir. 1395.) = FLORENCE, d. and heiress of JOHN BONVILLE of Comberleigh. (2) JOHN. (1) JOAN. 1st. THOMAS—2nd, JOHN—3rd, RICHARD COTTEREL of Walthourne. Orchardn. (2) MARGARET. *See Preston Pedigree.* *See Spridlestone Pedigree.*

- (1) THOMAS of Wimpstone. = CICELY, d. of THOMAS STRODE. (2) WILLIAM—CATHERINE, d. of MORE-LEIGH. (3) HENRY (of Wimpstone, after his elder brother), ob. 1587. = JOAN. (1) JOAN, mar. WALTER HELE of Hele in Cornwood, (or WILLIAM HELE). (2) ELIZABETH, mar. JOHN BARNHOUSE of Kingston. (3) AGNES, mar. ROGER AYSFORD of Womwell. (5) ISABEL, mar. ANTHONY HONYCHURCH.

JOAN = EDMOND BABINGTON of Wyke, Worcestershire.

THOMAS, ob. 1600. =

Thomas, the eldest son, succeeded at Wimstone on the death of his father, in 1554; he married Cicely, daughter of Richard Strode, of Newnham, in Devon, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Joan, married to Edmond Babington, of Wyke, in Worcestershire.

His successor at Wimstone was his third brother, Henry, who died December 1, 1587. He, by his will, dated 4th August, 1585, desires to be buried with his ancestors, within the parish of Modbury, and directs that his "wife Joan may dwell at Wimstone, or at my house at Kingston." Henry was succeeded by his son Thomas, who was aged twenty-two years at his father's death, and had the manor of "Wymondesham," *alias* Fortescue. He died, aged thirty-five years, on the 9th of March, 1600, at his seat at Wimstone, and was succeeded by his son, Edmond, born in 1582; of whom we learn from the probate of his will, in 1632, that he died in parts beyond the sea. He is styled in that document, Edward Fortescue, of Wymstone. He left a son, John, to whom administration was granted. Beyond this John there is no record of any male descendant of the Fortescues of Wympton. The manor was probably sold by him, if not by his father—most likely by the latter, judging from the language of Pole and Westcote. This last, writing about 1630, says: "Wimpston is totally alienated;" and Sir William Pole, who died in 1635, writes: "This ancient lynage, contynued from the raigne of King John unto these late tymes at Wymonston (out of which all the Fortescues of England are issued), is nowe utterly wasted, and the land of Wymston occupied by Mr. Arthur Strobridge, who nowe dwelleth at Wymston."¹

Wimstone passed to the family of Champernoun; thence to that of Ourry, which took the name of Treby; and in Lyfons' time (1822), it belonged to W. L. Prettyjohn, Esq., who had built a house on the estate.²

There is no trace of the descent of any of the numerous denominations of landed estates which were found to belong to John Fortescue of Wimstone in 1519. Some were sold, and, possibly, others went, on the failure of male heirs, to daughters. Of this, however, I have not found any notice.

¹ Pole would not admit anything less formal than a "charter" as evidence of possession. He ignored all tradition, and consequently that which gave Wimstone to the Fortescues at the Conquest.

² For the foregoing particulars, see the Inquisitiones Post Mortem, and Wills.

CHAP. II.

The Fortescues of Preston, and of the Second Line of Wood.

IN the dispersion of the landed estates of the elder Wimstone line, and the apparent failure of male representatives, the posterity of William Fortescue of Wimstone by Isabella Falwell, through their second son, William of Prutefton, became the senior branch of the family.

This William of Prutefton or Preston married Elizabeth Champernoun, daughter and co-heir of Richard Champernoun, of Inworthy,¹ in Cornwall, by whom he obtained property in the parish of Harecomb, in Devon, as well as a third of the manors of Innewicke, Tregemare, and Alett, and other lands in Cornwall. He died in 1520. His will, dated April 4th, 1518, being the earliest Fortescue will extant, so far, at least, as I have been able to ascertain, is here printed:—

“In dei nomine Amen, vicesimo quarto die mensis Aprilis, anno dñi Millesimo quingentesimo xvij^o Ego Willielmus Fortescu compos mentis et sane memorie condo testamentum meum nunc modum. Imprimis lego animam meam deo omnipotenti corpusque meum sepeliend' in ecclia parochiali de Ermyngton. Item lego vicario ejusdem ecclie pro decimis oblitis x^s. Item lego ecclie j^d die^s ut pro me oretur in Rotul' Orator^s xx^s. Item volo quod executor meus distribuatur pauperibus in parochia predicta omni die Veneris parave^s per spacium septem annor' vj^s. viij^d. viz. unicuique eorum iij^d. Item volo quod dominus Danyell capital' meus habeat per spacium duorum annorum annuatim quatuor marcas cum convic^to et toga ut oret pro me. Item volo quod Henricus filius meus habeat reverenciam omnium illorum mesuag' cum pertinent' in Newton Sancti Gery et post ejus decessum sui hered' quam huius ex concessu prioris et convent' monasterii de Plympton pro termino annor' ut in quadam carta specificat'. Item volo quod omni conjugati habeant iij^d et sui uxores iij^d. Item volo quod viduar et vidue habeant singuli ij^d. Item volo quod prior de Plympton habeat vj^s. viij^d. et unusquisque canonicus ejus prioratus xij^d ad celebrand' missam et exequias pro me et fidel' defunct'. Item volo quod prior de Totton habeat iij^s. iij^d. Et unusquisque monachus ibidem viij^d. ad celebrand' missam et exequias pro salute anime mee et omnium fidelium defunctor'. Residuum vero bono' meo' ulterius non legatorum do et lego Henrico filio meo quem quidem Henricum ordino, facio et constituo meum verum executorem ad implend' hanc meam ultimam voluntatem prout sibi melius videbitur. Item ordino et constituo Johannem Fortescu fratrem meum supervivorem ad hanc meam voluntatem perimplend'.

“Proved at Lamehith on the 12 day of February, A. D. 1521, by the oath of Henry Fortescu executor in the s^d will nominated.”

William Fortescue was succeeded by his son and heir Henry, born in 1499, married to Agnes, daughter and heir of William St. Maur, of North Melton; and died May 3, 1567,²

¹ I. P. M.² I. P. M.

FAMILY OF PRUTESTON, OR PRESTON.

WILLIAM FORTESCUE of Pruteston, 2nd son of JOHN FORTESCUE of Winton, by JOAN PRUTESTON or PRISTON, died Feb. 1, 1520. = ELIZABETH, dau. and co-heiress of RICHARD CHAMBERNOUN of Inworthy, Cornwall.

(1) HENRY, born 1499; died 1567. = AGNES, dau. and heiress of WILLIAM ST. MAUR of North Melton.
 (2) RICHARD.
 (3) WILLIAM.
 JANE. = JOHN COBLEY of Brightley in Chittlehampton.

JOHN, died at Woodley, April, 1587.

JOAN, d. and heiress of ANTHONY FORTESCUE of Wood.

ISABELLA. = JOHN COPESTONE of Bowden in Walthampton.

ELIZA-BETH. = SIMON WORTH of Worth in Walthield.

CATHE-RINE. = WILLIAM SOMASRINE of Painsford in Athampton.

WILLIAM of Preston, 1st, . . . dau. of and of Wood, ob. January, 1602. = 2nd, MARGARET, d. of JOHN FRANCIS of Comb Florey in Somerset. HENRY. TRISTRAM.

FRANCIS, died 1694. = . . . dau. of SIR JOHN SPECCOT of Speccot in Thornbury.

MARGARET. = GEORGE REYNELL.

ELIZABETH.

CATHERINE.

ELEANOR.

JOHN, died S. P.

FRANCIS, died S. P.

WILLIAM, died S. P.

SIR PETER FORTESCUE of Wood, Baronet, died 1686.

1st, BRIDGET d. of SIR JOHN ELIOT of Port Eliot. = 2nd, AMY, d. of PETER COURTFAY of St. Michael, widow of SIR PETER COURTNEY.

ELIZABETH.

ANNE.

DIORAH.

PETER, died an infant in 1675.

AMY. = JOHN FORTESCUE, son of ARTHUR FORTESCUE of Penwarne. S. P.

BRIDGET.

MARY.

ELIZABETH. = JOHN TURBERVILLE, Esq., son of JOHN TURBERVILLE, 1667, of Golden, Co. Somerset.

A son, FORTESCUE.

leaving, with other children, his son and heir John,¹ born in 1519, married to Joan Fortescue, daughter and heir of Anthony Fortescue, of Wood.

This John Fortescue died April 11, 1587, at Woodley; his son William was seized of Preston, and of Wood also on the death of his mother,² who lived after his father. William died at Armington, January 29, 1602, having married:—first, the daughter of Sir John Fulford, by whom he left no issue; and secondly, Margaret, daughter of John Francis, of Coombe Florey,³ in Somerset, who survived him. By her he obtained a third of the manor of Coombe Florey. His children were one son, Francis, and four daughters, to each of whom he left by will four hundred pounds.⁴ There are three post-mortem inquisitions relating to his estates; one taken at South Tavistock, one at Totness, and a third at Taunton, for the Somerset property. His heir, Francis, born in 1598, married the daughter of Sir John Speccot, of Speccot, in Thornbury, and died April, 1649, leaving by his will 1000*l* each to two of his daughters, Anne and Deborah.⁵

He was succeeded by his third surviving son, Sir Peter Fortescue, of Wood, created a Baronet in January, 1666-67, married, first, to Bridget, daughter of Sir John Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in Cornwall, and secondly, to Amy, daughter of Peter Courtenay, Esq., of St. Michael, and widow of Sir Peter Courtenay, Knight. Leaving no male issue—his only son, Peter, having died an infant—the Baronetcy became extinct at his death in 1685. He left three daughters,—Amy, married to John Fortescue, son of Arthur Fortescue, of Penwame, in Cornwall, who left no issue; Bridget; and Elizabeth, married, in 1667, to John Turberville, Esq., son of John Turberville, of Golden in Somerset,⁶ and had issue a son. Sir Peter, by his will, dated June 29, 1675, leaves his “real estate in trust for such daughter who should marry a Fortescue.”⁷ From this it may be supposed that his daughter Amy, the wife of John Fortescue, inherited the estate. She, however, had no issue.

Thus the families of Preston in the male line, and of Wood in both male and female lines, were extinguished.

CHAP. III.

The Fortescues of Spridleston.

THE branch of the Wimstone Fortescues which comes next in order is that which took its rise from John Fortescue the younger, third son of William of Wimstone, by Mabel Fowell, styled John Fortescue of Spridleston from the mansion and estate of Spridleston, in the parish of Brixton, near Plympton, left to him by

¹ I. P. M.

² See the Pedigree of Fortescue of Wood.

³ I. P. M.

⁴ Wills.

⁵ Wills.

⁶ Wills; and also in Stem. Fort.

⁷ N.B. See a Will of Peter Fortescue of Preston, 1672.

his father. He married Alice, daughter of John Cockworthy or Keckworthy,¹ of Cockworthy, in Yarncomb, by whom he had issue,—first, Richard; second, Nicholas, Groom Porter to Henry VIII., who died in 1549, and was ancestor of the present family of Knottesford Fortescue; third, Lewis, a Baron of the Exchequer, who died in 1545, having married the heiress of the Fortescues of Fallopit; and fourth, Anthony, Marshal of the army in Ireland,² to which office he was appointed by Patent dated December 18th, 1547, 38 Henry VIII., under the title of “Marescall, exercitus et aliorum belligerorum in regno Hiberniæ.”

He had two years before served in the expedition to Scotland, undertaken by Henry to enforce his design of bringing about an union between England and Scotland by the marriage of his son Edward with the Princess Mary.³ The Earl of Lennox went to Ireland to gain troops for this purpose, which were placed under the command of the Earl of Ormonde. The Lord Deputy, St. Leger, writes thus to the Privy Council:—

“Kilmainham, October 10th, 1545.

“The Erle of Lennox hath made such instant request to have with him John Travers, Master of the Ordonance, and Anthony Fortescue, with certain gunners and archers, alleging to me that it was his Majesty's pleasure that he should have such as he thought good, I have, by the permission of the Council here, put in readines the same John and Anthony, with a son of mine own; and with them one hundred gunners and archers; so as I reckon with mariners all, they shall be 2400 men, with 10 or 12 ships well provided with good artillery, beside other botes.”⁴

This Anthony has been in many pedigrees confounded with Sir Anthony Fortescue, brother of Sir John of Salden, and a much younger man, being born about 1536.

Richard Fortescue of Spridleston, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Robert Knolles of North Mimms, in Hertfordshire;⁵ by this lady, who survived him, and died October 25, 1549, he obtained lands in Wexce, in the parish of Sexley-Monachorum, in Devon, held of the king by knight's service.⁷ Their issue were two sons, John and Humphrey.

John of Spridleston, the eldest son, was born in 1515; married Florence, daughter of Michael Vivian of Trelawarren, in Cornwall; by whom he had issue, with other children, his son and heir John, married to Joan, daughter of Robert Shapleigh, and a second son Richard, who left a will dated March 3, 1578, and proved May 3, 1580, which is extant,

¹ Lodge and Ashmole MS.

² See Visitation of Surrey, 1530, 1572, 1623: Harl. MS.

³ Pat. Rolls, 3rd Hen. VIII., Lyon's Devon, ii. 73.

⁴ Rapin, i. 835; Carte's Ormonde, vol. i. p. 51.

⁵ State Papers, Hen. VIII., Part 3, p. 535.

⁶ Pedigree, Harl. MS. 1538, fol. 87.

⁷ I. P. M., p. 21.

ARTICLE 10

10.1 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the Bylaws of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.2 The Board shall have the authority to elect or appoint and to remove any officer or director of the Corporation, and to determine the compensation of any officer or director.

10.3 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the rules and regulations of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.4 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the policies of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.5 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the procedures of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.6 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.7 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the duties of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.8 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the responsibilities of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.9 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers, duties and responsibilities of the officers and directors of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.10 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers, duties and responsibilities of the officers and directors of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.11 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers, duties and responsibilities of the officers and directors of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

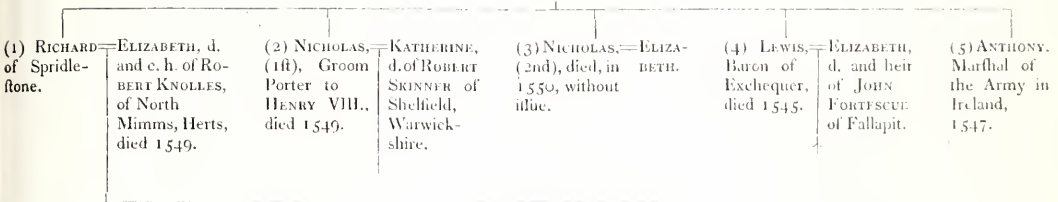
10.12 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers, duties and responsibilities of the officers and directors of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

10.13 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers, duties and responsibilities of the officers and directors of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

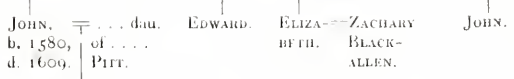
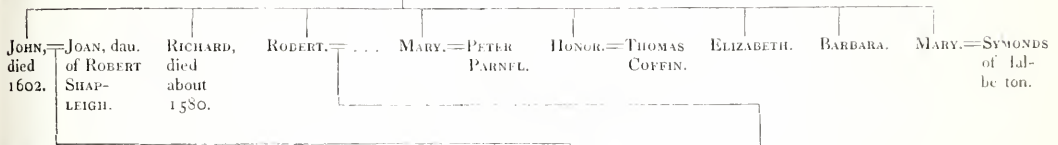
10.14 The Board shall have the authority to make and alter the powers, duties and responsibilities of the officers and directors of the Corporation, subject to the approval of the stockholders.

FAMILY OF SPRIDLESTONE.

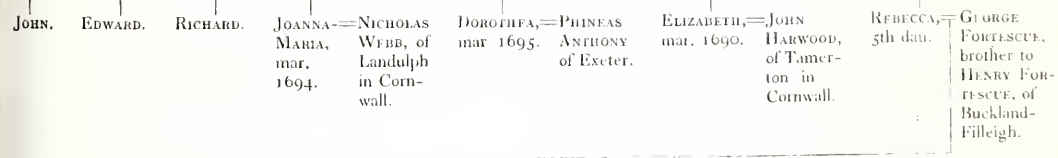
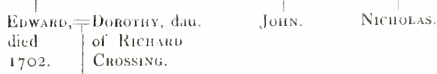
JOHN FORTESCUE of Spridlestone, 3rd son of JOHN FORTESCUE of Wimpflone, by JOAN PRUTESTON, = ALICE, dau. of JOHN COCKWORTHY of Cockworthy in Yaincombe.



JOHN, both 1515. = FLORENCE, dau. of MICHAEL VIVIAN, of Trelawarten. HUMPHRY.



JOHN, b. 1607.



JOHN FORTESCUE, of Bampton, afterwards of Buckland-Filleigh.

(See that Pedigree).

and of which a few particulars may be given. He alludes to "an adventure on the seas" in which he took part. He leaves his lands called Saltram, in Plympton-St.-Mary, which he had, by demise from his father, to his nephew John Fortescue, son of his late brother Robert. He gives a bequest to the poor of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and of Brixton (in Devon), and directs that five gold rings with a tiger engraved thereon be made, one to be given to each of the overseers of his will, namely, to

"John Fortescue of Spurlestone, my father;

"George Davey of Claveley;

"John Fortescue of Woode;

"John Fortescue of Fallapitt, Esquire, and

"Walter Hele of Wollyngton."

He leaves his elder brother, John Fortescue, his executor.

This elder brother died in the year 1602,¹ leaving his eldest son, John, twenty-two years old at his father's death. His second son, Edward, is described in his father's will as "a prisoner at Litchbourne" (Lisbon?). John, born 1580, only survived until 1609, when he left his son and heir, also John, aged 2 years.² Of this John Fortescue, who lived during the great Civil War, we have some particulars preserved in the "Composition Papers." He was a Royalist, and was obliged to compound for his estate for 202*l.*, but appears afterwards to have joined the Parliamentarians; for there is a certificate, dated April 24, 1649, signed by Fairfax, of his having been a "Lieutenant-Colonel of Reformadoes in Sir James Smythe's Brigade, and came off upon the articles of Truro."

He in his turn died, and left, with other children, a son and heir Edward,³ who, in 1667, married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Crossing, and died in 1702, having had three sons, and five daughters.

It is recorded of this Mr. Fortescue of Spridlestone,⁴ that he caused to be planted near to the churchyard of his parish of Brixton, in the year 1677, a fine grove of elms, for the purpose of their being in due time sold for the benefit of the poor—a thoughtful and benevolent act. A stone placed on the spot bears this inscription: "This colony of elms regularly disposed into walks, was planted in November 1677, by Edward Fortescue of Spridlestone, Esquire, churchwarden, with the approbation and contribution of the majority of estated parishioners, to the intent that, when perfect in growth and sold, lands may be purchased with the money for relief of the poor of this parish, and that posterity reaping the advantage of our benefaction, may be encouraged to provide for more succession, by planting others in their place."

We are told by the historian of Devonshire that several of these trees have from time to

¹ I. P. M.

² I. P. M., *Composition Papers, and Biograph. Brit.*, 2000.

³ *Stemm. Fort.*

⁴ *Lyon's Devon, Part ii.* p. 75, and from Brixton Register in *Stemmata Fortescuana*.

time been blown down by the wind and fold, and that in the year 1819 sixteen of them were cut down in fulfilment of the wish of the planter, and produced a sum of 92*l.* 2*s.*, which was funded for the poor, "as land cannot legally be purchased," and their places were ordered to be filled with young trees. The following lines were copied from the stone in 1796 :—

" May Mithidate's spirit fill affright,
Such as our living gallary's dispart,
Cleones and Agamemnon's fate
Seize on such as think not faced wth. is bate,
And enemies, deemed to poor, to Church and State."¹

The sons of Edward Fortescue died unmarried, and the estates passed to the youngest daughter, Rebecca Fortescue. She married George Fortescue of Tavistock, younger brother of Henry Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh, who by her had a son John, of Bampton in Oxfordshire, who inherited that estate upon the death, in 1752, of his cousin Mary, daughter of the Right Honourable William Fortescue, Master of the Rolls, and who, in right of his mother, the heirs of Spridleston, succeeded to the latter property allö—he had no issue, and both the properties passed at his death to his sister, Rebecca Fortescue.

Thus it appears that the elder line of the Spridleston family, which began with John Fortescue the younger, third son of William Fortescue of Wimsone, failed, in the male line, upon the death of Edward Fortescue in 1702.

Rebecca Fortescue, who succeeded to Spridleston, married Caleb Inglett, Esquire, of Chudleigh, and was succeeded at Spridleston by her son Richard, who took the name of Fortescue, and was succeeded in his estates by his only son, John Inglett Fortescue,² who, in 1785, sold both Spridleston and Buckland-Filleigh estates.

The purchaser of Spridleston was Mr. Lane of Collyet, and the old mansion of the Fortescues is now inhabited by a farmer.³

CHAP. IV.

The Fortescues of Cookhill and Wheatley.

UPON the failure of the elder line of Spridleston, as above described, that which sprung from Nicholas, a younger son of John Fortescue of Spridleston, by Alice Cockworthy, becomes the senior house. The pedigrees for the most part

¹ *Stemmata Fortescuana.* A very obscure doggrell! the note says "it was copied as exactly as possible" from the Register.

² Lyson's *Devon*, ii. 73.

³ See Monuments in Buckland-Filleigh Church, and Fortescues of Buckland-Filleigh in this work, for further particulars.

FAMILY OF COOKHILL, WHEATLEY, AND ALVESTON MANOR.

NICHOLAS FORTESCUE, 2nd son of = KATHERINE, dau. of ROBERT
JOHN FORTESCUE of Spridstone, SKINNER of Shelfield, War-
by ALICE COCKWORTHY; was wickthire.
Groom Porter to HENRY VIII.;
died 1549.

WILLIAM of Cookhill and Wheatley, = URSULA, dau. of RICHARD NEWPORT.
died Jan. 6, 1605.

(1) SIR NICHOLAS of Cook- PRUDENCE, dau. of (2) JOHN of Cookhill = JANE, dau. of — D'Esves
hill, Chamberlain of Ex- WILLIAM WHE- and Wheatley, cir. of Welbourne, who died
chequer, 1624; d. 1633. LLEY, of Norfolk. 1603. 1674

(1) WIL- = JANE, dau. of Sir JOHN WILK. of Worcester-shire. (2) FRAN- = FRANCES, dau. of Sir JOHN PEYTON, co. Oxon. (3) ED- = FRANCES, dau. of BRYOGES LORD CHANDOS. (4) NICHOLAS, Knight of Malta. (5) JOHN. MAR- = NICHOLAS LEWIS, of Wales. PRU- DENCE. JOHN of Cookhill d. cir. 1692. ... FRAN- ... CIS.

(1) NICHOLAS, disinherited by his father; no issue. (2) WILLIAM, of Cookhill, died 1706. = KATHERINE, dau. of SIR RICHARD BRAUNE. MARY. FRANCES. TERTIA. = CHARLES KNOTTESFORD. PHILOALPHIA. FRANCIS, a Roman Catholic Priest, died at Douay. ARABELLA, ob. 1732. JANE, died 1739.

JOHN of Cookhill, = THEODOSIA BRAUNE.
ob. 1758.

(1) JOHN, Captain R.N.; ob. 1808. = FRANCES MANTON. (2) WILLIAM, no issue. (3) CHARLOTTE, died un-mar. (4) THEODOSIA. = REV. W. WILLIAMS. * A daughter. (5) FRANCIS, mar 1st, to MARY KNOTTESFORD; died S.P. (6) CHARLES, Rector of Roulclinch. (7) HUGH, died un-mar.

JOHN, died 1825. = MARY GLOVER.

FRANCIS, in Holy Orders; took the name of KNOTTESFORD; died 1859. = MARIA, dau. of REV. GEORGE DOWNING.

JOHN, decd, leaving one daughter. = ... HENRY; = ... no children living. (1) FRANCIS, died S.P. (2) FRANCIS = REV. J. CATHERINE. DEMI. (3) GEORGE, died 1826. S.P. (4) MARIA MARGARETTA. = REV. F. S. JACKSON. (5) EDWARD BOWLES, in Holy Orders; Dean of Perth Cathedral (born 1816); living 1867. = FRANCES ANNE, dau. of VEN. ARCH-DEACON SPOONER.

3 Sons and 3 daughters. 4 Daughters.

(1) EDWARD FRANCIS; in the Army. (2) MARY. (3) JOHN. (4) LAURENCE. (5) GEORGE. (6) VINCENT. (7) CHARLES-NINIAN, ob. 1855.

make Nicholas, the Groom Porter, and ancestor of the Fortescues of Cookhill, to be the second son of the aforesaid John.

The pedigree in the Visitation of Worcester,¹ in 1569, assigns to John two sons named Nicholas—the first, the Groom Porter, being by a nameless wife; the second Nicholas being by “the dau. of Skinner,” second wife of John.

In the Arms and Pedigrees of Devon Families,² two sons Nicholas are recorded, one as legitimate, and the other as “bastard sonne.” In like manner, the Visitations of Surrey, in 1530, 1572, 1623,³ describe one as “base son,” annexing his arms, which are those of Fortescue with a bordure to the shield.

We may observe that Louis Fortescue, the judge, making his will in 1543, during the lifetime of both the Nicholases, leaves to his Brother “Nicholas,” without the designation of the elder or the younger, “four marks in gold to make a cross for his wife,” as if he acknowledged only one brother with that name.

There is scarcely a doubt, however, of the fact that John of Spridleston had two sons Nicholas;⁴ because there are extant two wills, one dated in 1546, and proved in 1550, made by Nicholas Fortescue of “Spridleston,” mentioning his wife Elizabeth, his elder brother Richard, and his younger brother Lewis; another, dated in 1544, and proved in 1549, by “Nicholas Fortescue, Groom Porter of the King’s Most Honourable Chamber,” made on the occasion of his “being appointed to attend the King’s Grace in a voiage Royall into France.” His wife Katherine is named, and a son William; and Mabell and Jane, his daughters, to each of whom he leaves forty pounds, “to be delivered to her at the day of her marriage, so that she be ruled and ordered in her said marriage by my said wife her mother.” He bequeaths to his son “his manor of Wytheley, Co. Worcester,” after his wife’s death. The will is given in the appendix to this chapter.

Now, although there is no allusion here to Spridleston, or to any brothers, yet as the Groom Porter is everywhere, with a single exception,⁵ called son of John of Spridleston, we must believe him to be such, and consequently that he was brother to the other Nicholas, who in his will styles himself “of Spridleston.”

The Groom Porter, styled in several documents, *Sir* Nicholas, married Katherine, daughter of Robert Skinner, Lord of the Manor of Sheffield, in Warwickshire.⁶

¹ Harl. MS. 1566. Visit. of Worcester.

² See Harl. MS. 1538, fol. 87.

³ Harl. MS. 1561, fol. 14.

⁴ Two brothers with the same name was not an uncommon occurrence.

⁵ Buckland-Filleigh MS. Pedigree, which absurdly makes the Groom Porter to be the son of Sir John of Punfborne.

⁶ Ped. in Proofs of Sir Nicholas.

In 1537, 29 Henry VIII., he was appointed Keeper of the Park of Malwyke, under the Lord Denbighe.¹

He, for his services to Henry VIII., received from that king, in the thirty-fourth year of his reign (1542), on the dissolution of the religious foundations, a grant of the lands of the Nunnery of Cokehill,² in Cookhill and Church Lench, in Worcestershire, situated on the range of hills dividing that county from Warwickshire, a few miles west of Alcester. "These lands," says Nash, writing in 1782, "Henry the Eighth gave to his servant Nicholas Fortescue, ancestor to the present Captain Fortescue, who was one of those that went round the world in the *Centurion*."

I am informed by the lineal descendant and representative of Sir Nicholas, the Rev. Edward Knottesford Fortescue Dean of Perth Cathedral, writing in 1864, that the manor and estate remained in his family for eight generations, until the time of John Fortescue, who married Miss Mary Glover, who sold the property early in the present century. "The old house is now (1864) partly used as a farm house, and traces of the walks and gardens still remain."

At the same time with this grant, Sir Nicholas received another in the parish of Campden, in Gloucestershire, very near to where, a century before, Chancellor Fortescue had bought his estate of Ebrington. This was also part of the property of the Cookhill nuns, and was called, in consequence, Nun-heys,³ from "hai," a hedge, park, or inclosure. All these grants were to "Nicholas Fortescue, and Catharine his wife, and to the heirs male of the said Nicholas." These lands were held of the king by knight's service in chief.

There is a warrant of the year 1544, "for the delivery of an allowance of ten shillings a-day to Nicholas Fortescue, Groom of the King's House,"⁴ to which Sir Nicholas's signature is attached.

Sir Nicholas, in the 35th Henry VIII., 1543, bought from Maude Lane, the manor and estate of Whethele, or Wheatley, in Warwickshire, near to Cookhill. He died August 28, 1549 (being the same date as that of a codicil to his will), leaving his son and heir, William, aged nine years.⁵

From an entry in the Court of Wards, it appears that the preferment of Groom Porter was granted to Henry Whelar, Gent., one of the Grooms of the King's Chamber, who granted his interest to Katherine Fortescue, widow, mother of the ward, and that the "Ward and marriage of William Fortescue," her son, was, together with the land descending, sold to the said Katherine for 20*l*.

This William, who married Urfula Newport, in compliance with the will of his brother-

¹ Patent Rolls, p. 2.

² Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 322.

³ Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 591.

⁴ Nash's Worcestershire, vol. ii. p. 8.

⁵ Add. MS. (B. M.) 5753, p. 64.

Nich. Fortescue

Sir Nicholas Fortescue, Chamberlain of the Exchequer, Died A.D. 1633

John Fortescue

Sir John Fortescue-Aland first Lord Fortescue of Credan, Died A.D. 1746

23^d June 1736

Received the full contents of
this order

W Fortescue

in-law, Walter Newport, dated 34 Elizabeth (1592), which bequeathed a sum of money for the purpose, settled a rent-charge of 20*l.* a-year for ever out of his manor of Wetheley, for a school for the poor at Awfeter (Alcester).¹

William Fortescue died January 6, 1605.

An inquisition post mortem, taken July 24, 1607,² finds that he died intestate, leaving his wife, Ursula Fortescue, surviving. He had two sons, Nicholas and John, and a daughter, Dorothy. Each of the sons inherited a portion of the landed estates of their father, and both appear to have lived at Cookhill.

The eldest, Nicholas,³ afterwards Sir Nicholas, called in the Composition Papers, "son and heir," was resident at Cookhill in the year of his father's death; a document being preserved in the State Paper Office relating to some armour found in his house there in November of that year, the month of the famous Gunpowder Treason.

It will be remembered that Cookhill was in a part of the country with which the conspirators Catesby and Winter were connected, and to which they and their associates betook themselves on the failure of the plot.

Fortescue declares that the armour in question had been in the house five years; "that he had not seen Winter for eight years," and that he had not been summoned to join the rising.⁴

There is also a letter from Chief Justice Anderson and Sheriff Warburton to the Privy Council, dated March 26, 1606, complaining "that Mr. Fortescue of Warwickshire, though summoned to appear before them, had not come forward to be examined."

These suspicions, to which probably every Roman Catholic in that part of England was more or less exposed in that time of public alarm, do not appear to have hindered his advancement, which, according to the writer in *Biographia Britannica*,⁵ he owed in a great measure to his own merits.

"He was a person," says the author, "of so dextrous an address, that when he came into notice he came into favour, and when he entered the Court, had not only the chamber but the closet of a Prince open to him; a gentleman that did much in his person, and, as he would say, 'let reputation do the rest.' He and Sir Edmund Fortescue were always observed so wary, as to have all their enemies before them." We find Sir Nicholas receiving into his house at Cookhill a well-known Benedictine monk of that day—David Baker, born in 1575, who, it is said, "did retire himself into the house of Sir Nicholas Fortescue, and did then zealously continue his second conversion, or attempt upon internal prayer."⁶

¹ Dugdale, Warwick, p. 543.

² I. P. M.

³ Com. Papers, called "son and heir."

⁴ *Ibid.* p. 253. Cal. State Papers, Tom. 1603-10, p. 304

⁵ *Biog. Brit.*, iii. 2000.

⁶ Wood's *Athen. Oxonienses*, iii. 11.

Early in the reign of James I. he became one of the Commissioners of the Household and Navy. He was knighted by James at either Whitehall or Theobald's,¹ on the 2nd of February, 1617. He also obtained the office of Surveyor-General of "the king's lands, tenements, and hereditaments," in his own County of Worcester, which, in the year 1624, he resigned in favour of his son Edmund.² He held at the same time, and until the 21st of May, 1625, when he resigned it, the office of a Chamberlain of the Exchequer,³ to which office he had been appointed on the 26th of February, 1618, upon the death of Sir John Points.⁴ His colleague, the other Upper Chamberlain, was Sir Nicholas Carewe. The grant, which is extant, confers upon him the office for his life, "with all its emoluments and rights, as fully and perfectly as they were enjoyed by any of his predecessors, namely, Thomas, late Lord De la Ware, George Younge, Sir William Killigrew, Sir Walter Coe, or Sir John Points."⁵ It may be remarked that Sir Nicholas, in the document is styled "Armiger," and not "Miles;" so that the date of his knighthood given in Nichol's Progresses, viz. February 2nd, 1617, is too early by a year.

In the years 1622 and 1623 we find him actively employed on several special Commissions.

First, in the former year he is a Commissioner with the Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord Manners, and others, for inquiry into defective titles to lands granted by the Crown.⁶

Again, in March, 1623,⁷ he serves on a Special Commission with the Lord Treasurer (the Earl of Middlesex), and others, to inquire into "the depredations and robberies daily committed on the sea by pirate-robbers, calling themselves men-of-war."

Again, he is on a Special Commission, dated May 9, 1623,⁸ with six others, "To inquire into the discords, discontentments, and sundry misgovernments of the English Colonies and Plantations in Virginia and the Summer Islands;" the preamble reciting that the aforesaid Colonies "are of special importance as being the first foreign Colonies planted by our English nation, and tending to the propagation of God's Glory, and Christian Religion, and the enlargement of the dominions of our Crown."

And, at the same time, he is one of the Commissioners "to inquire into the state of Ireland, and to consider all petitions and complaints of grievances, and all projects concerning matters that may arise within our Realm of Ireland."

He married Prudence, daughter of William Wheteley, of Holcome, in Norfolk, Esquire, sometime Prothonotary of the Common Pleas, by whom he had issue five sons, namely,—William, his son and heir, born in 1603,⁹ died in January, 1649;¹⁰ second,

¹ Theobald's in Nichol's Prog. James I., iii. 526.

² Cal. State Pap., 1625-26, p. 109.

³ Patent, Ashmole MS.

⁴ Rymer, vii. part iv. p. 46.

⁵ I. P. M. Wills.

⁶ Cal. State Pap., tom. 1623-25, p. 364.

⁷ See his Patent in Ashmole MS.

⁸ Rymer, vii. part. iii. p. 247.

⁹ Ibid. vii. part iv. p. 63.

¹⁰ Comp. Papers.

Francis, of the Inner Temple; third, Edmund, Sewer to the Queen, and successor to his father as Surveyor-General of Crown Lands; fourth, Nicholas, a Knight of Malta; fifth, John; and two daughters,—Martha, married to Nicholas, son of Sir Edward Lewis, of The Vanne, in Glamorganshire; and second, Prudence.¹

The funeral certificate in the College of Arms, records that “The Right Worshipfull Sir Nicholas Fortescue, of Cookhill, in the Co. of Worcester, Knight, departed this mortal life, at his lodging in Fetter Lane, London, the second of November, 1633; and was thence conveyed to his house aforesaid, and interred in a chapel belonging to the said house the twentieth of the same month.”

This chapel was that belonging to the old nunnery before mentioned.

“Near the tomb of Isabel, Countess of Warwick,”² says Nash, “lays the body of Sir Nicholas Fortescue, Chamberlain of the Exchequer, who was beloved, and ded lamented.”

By the inquisition post mortem,³ held November 8, 12 Car. 1., it appears that Sir Nicholas died seized of lands in the manors of Wheatley and Cookhill. His eldest son, William, styled a “Popish recusant,”⁴ succeeded to the former manor, which was afterwards sequestered for his recusancy. He is also called “of Cookhill.”⁵ He married Joane,⁶ daughter of Thomas Wilde, of Glafley, in Shropshire, leaving by her three sons and one daughter, and died January, 1649, aged 46 years.⁷

There is no record of any descendants from the sons of this William Fortescue, nor from any of his brothers.

Nicholas Fortescue, above named, fourth son of Sir Nicholas, became a Knight of St. John of Jerusalem; he was a devoted Roman Catholic, and about the year 1637, having been commissioned by Queen Henrietta-Maria consort to Charles the First, to endeavour to revive the “English tongue” of that order at Malta, he petitioned the Grand Master, Lascaris, for admission to its ranks, praying him to appoint commissioners to examine the “proofs of his nobility,” and to hear his proposals for restoring and giving life to the English Tongue. His request was granted, and the commissioners reported favourably to the Grand Master and Council on the projected revival, but seemed to doubt the possibility of raising the sum required to meet the expected outlay, namely, twelve thousand crowns.

They find that Fortescue had established “his nobility to their satisfaction,” and recommend that he be admitted to the order with the rank of “Cavaliere,” and say that they have named him as a novice to await the proper time for taking the habit, and for making the

¹ Funeral Certificate, at Coll. of Arms.

² Nash, Worcesterhire, ii. p. 8.

³ I. P. M., p. 17.

⁴ Comp. Papers.

⁵ Comp. Papers.

⁶ Funeral Certificate.

⁷ I. P. M. Wills, Comp. Papers.

prescribed profession; allowing him meantime to wear, hung from his neck, the golden cross of the order, both within and without the convent, subject to the approval of his Holiness Pope Urban the Eighth, and of Cardinal Barbarino, Protector of the Order.

This report is dated the 26th of February, 1638.

In January of the following year (1639) he appears to have presented himself to the Grand Master; for we find a letter of recommendation and introduction in his favour from the Pope, and another from Cardinal Barbarino, both addressed to the head of the order, Lascaris, who, with his Council, approved and confirmed the report of the commissioners in the next month (February 25).

The negotiation never advanced beyond this stage. The spirit of the time in England had little sympathy with an institution whose usefulness had passed away with the object for which it was founded, and the unfortunate queen of Charles the First had soon more pressing affairs to think of. Pozzo,¹ the Historian of the Order, thus closes his account of the transaction:—

“Tutte queste cose furono dal Gran Maestro e Consiglio approvate e confermate l'otto il dì 25 di Febbraio, ma si come il trattato no haveva maggiori fundamenti ch' in d'eboli e lontane sperange, cosi in breve svani, tanto più ch' occorsero di poi le gravissime turbolenze d' Inghilterra che posero non solo in conqasso e ruina le cose di Cattolici di quel Regno; ma per l' affettione dimostrata condussero nella catastrofe d' una funestissima tragedia l' ste l'a casa Reale.”

Sir Nicholas took up arms for the king on the outbreak of the great Civil War, and was killed, in 1644, at Preston in Lancashire, according to some authorities,² or at the battle of Marston Moor in Yorkshire, if we follow the statement of Whitaker,³ who says that he died of wounds at the latter place.

“The Loyal Martyrology” contains the following notice under the head of “Loyal Confessors:”—“Sir Nicholas Fortescue, a Knight of Malta (see the justness of the king's cause, which invited strangers from so far countries to take his part), was slain in Lancashire in defence of the Royal cause.”

The original document containing “the proofs” of Sir Nicholas' “nobility” still exists; its present possessor is Mr. John James Watts, who, with much kindness, has allowed me to inspect it, and to have it copied in facsimile. It is a parchment roll, with a knight on horseback emblazoned in colours at the top, with the following inscription:—

“Hæc effigies representat Nobilissimum Virum Dominum Richardum a Fortescuto equestris ordinis, qui comitatus est Gulielmum Normanniæ Ducem dictum vulgo Con-

¹ Pozzo, *Historia della sacra Religione de San Giovanni di Malta*, 1 vol. 4to. Venezia, 1715.

² Winstanley, *Loyal Martyrology*, sect. xxxviii. p. 68. Dod's *Church History*, iii. p. 58. London, 1665.

³ Whitaker's *Craven*.

questorem in expeditione Anglicana, et propter res ab eo fortiter ac feliciter gestas, ibidem a dicto Conquestore donatus est Castello in Comitatu Devonienfis dicto Winston cum agris adiacentibus ubi primo fedem posuit anno salutis 1069."

There is also a drawing of a seal,¹ of which a woodcut is given further on, with this inscription over it:—

"Hæc Figura refert sigillum antiquum Familie Forti-Scutorum nuperrimè repertum a Nobilissimo viro fideli Forti-Scuto de Filly Equiti aurato inter numismata Johannis Terdeskhen Belgi, qui habitat Lambeth trans Thamefin Londoni."

The arms of the eight families forming the necessary number of quarterings for "noble" descent are given, namely, 1 Fortescue, 2 Skinner, 3 Newport, 4 Hales, 5 Whetley, 6 Pepis, 7 Skinner (as No. 2), 8 Billing.

A second row of shields for the children of Sir Nicholas Fortescue and Prudence Whetley.

And the descent is vouched by John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, and Sir John Fortescue of Salden, who are styled "consanguinii" of Sir Nicholas.

The production of the document at the Papal Court is certified by the signature "Cæsar Columna," dated at Rome, January 1, 1639.

The date of the death of Sir Nicholas is not known, nor is there a record of any marriage.

John Fortescue, second son of William Fortescue and Ursula Newport, was, equally with his elder brother, Sir Nicholas, styled of Cookhill and Wheatley. He took an active part in the great rebellion as a Royalist leader, for which he was heavily fined by the Parliament, imprisoned, and forced to compound for his estates for 234^l.² On the 29th of March, 1649, he "took the Act of Abjuration;"³ notwithstanding which we find him soon after the Restoration, in the year 1663, receiving a grant of "the remainder invested in the Crown, of the Messuage and Chapel of St. Giles, Co. Warwick, and Cookhill Priory, Co. Worcester, long pertaining to his ancestors;" as well as of other lands granted by Henry VIII. to Nicholas Fortescue, because he, "the said John Fortescue, has been active in promoting the Restoration, and has suffered for his loyalty."⁴ He married Jane,⁵ daughter of — D'Ewes, of Welbourne, who died in 1674. The issue of this marriage was, 1st, John; 2ndly, Francis, who left a son Francis, a Roman Catholic Priest, who died at Douay; and two daughters.⁶

¹ See the woodcut, and particulars of this seal, in the notice of Sir Faithful Fortescue, in Chapter IX. of this volume.

² Compos. Papers.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Cal. State Papers, 1663-64, pp. 49, 111, 133.

⁵ Wills.

⁶ Rev. E. B. Knotesford-Fortescue's Pedigree.

John, the eldest son, sold the estate of Wheatley, and, having disinherited his eldest son, Nicholas, left at his death, in 1692,¹ his estate of Cookhill to his second son, William, who married, in 1697, Katherine, daughter of Sir Richard Braune, and died in 1706.

His eldest son, John, married Theodosia Braune, and died in 1758, leaving his son and successor, Captain John Fortescue, who entered the Royal Navy in 1739, and was in Lord Anson's ship, the *Centurion*, during his first voyage round the world in the year 1740,² and saw much service under Lord Howe. He died in the year 1808.

His eldest son, also John, sold the estate of Cookhill; and his two sons, John and Henry, leaving no male issue, the elder line of the descendants of Sir Nicholas, who had the grant of Cookhill from Henry VIII., became extinct.

The burying-place of the family for many generations was the chapel at Cookhill. It was restored by Captain John Fortescue, the circumnavigator, who was the last of the family that was buried there.

The representation of the family now devolved upon Francis Fortescue, of Alveston Manor House, only surviving son of Francis Fortescue, who was third son of John Fortescue of Cookhill, by Theodosia Braune. The estate of Bridgetown, with the manors of Alveston and Teddington, were bequeathed to him by his father's cousin, John Knottesford; and on his coming of age, he, by a condition of the will, took the name of Knottesford.

Mr. Francis Fortescue-Knottesford married Maria, only daughter of the Rev. George Downing, Rector of Ovington, and Prebendary of Ely Cathedral. He died in 1859, and was father of the present Very Rev. Edward Bowles Knottesford-Fortescue, of Alveston, Dean of Perth Cathedral, who has resumed Fortescue as his last name.

Alveston Manor House, of which he is the proprietor, was formerly called Bridgetown House; it is near Stratford-on-Avon, in Warwickshire, about twenty miles distant from Cookhill. It was built as an hospital for the sick monks from Worcester, and was sold upon the dissolution of that monastery.

Dean Fortescue married, in 1838, Miss Frances Anne Spooner, fourth daughter of Ven. Archdeacon Spooner, Rector of Elmdown, and has had issue, 1. Edward Francis, a Lieutenant in the Army; 2. Mary; 3. John; 4. Lawrence; 5. George; 6. Vincent; 7. Charles-Ninian, who died in 1855.

From the foregoing descent, it appears that Dean Knottesford-Fortescue is now, in 1867, the representative of the eldest existing line of the Fortescues, the branch which he represents being senior to all the others.

¹ Wills.

² The following information is from Rev. E. B. Knottesford-Fortescue.

APPENDIX TO CHAP. IV.

The Will of Nicholas Fortescue, Groom-Porter to King Henry VIII.

In the name of God, amen, the ixth day of July in the yere of our Lorde Godd, 1544, and in the xxxvijth yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God Kinge of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande defendor of the faith and in earthe of the churche of Englande and also of Ireland the sūpreme hedd, I Nicholas Fortescue grome porter of the Kinges most honorable Chamber being appointed to attende upon the Kinges Majestie in this his graces voyage royall into Fraunce entending to sett in ordre and disposicion such poore substaunce and living as God hath lent me at my departure whatsoever shall become of me do ordeyn, make and declare my last will and testament in manner and forme hereafter following. And first I bequeath and recomende my soule to the handes and will of almightie God my maker and redeemer and my body to the earthe, also I dyvise and bequethe unto Katheryne my welbeloved wife my manor of Wytheley with th'appurtenances in the countie of Worceter, and all my landes and tenementes in Wytheley in the same countie for terme of her life. Item I give and bequethe to my sonne William a bafon and Ewer of silver and parcell gilt. Item I give and bequethe to Mabel my daughter fourtie poundes to be delyvered to her at the day of her mariage so that she be ruled and ordered in her saide mariage by my saide wif her mother. Item I give and bequethe to my daughter Jane, fourtie poundes to be delivered to her at the day of her mariage, so that she in likewise be ordered by her said mother, And if it fortune any of them to dye before mariage, Then I will that her said portion shall goo and remaine to the survivor of them towards her hetter preferment in mariage she being ruled and ordered therein as is aforesaide and if they bothe happen to dye before marriage then I will that my wife shall have and retayne the saide somes to her owne use. Item I will that my saide sonne William shall have after that he shall come to the full age of xxj yeres, foure poundes yerely paide unto hym by my saide wife during her life towards his fynding. Also I will that my servautes William Mylles, Christopher Bankes, John Humfrey, William Oking, William Patefon, Morice Bulle and Markes Wynter being in my service at my departure of this transitorye worlde shall have every of them one yeres wages with the quarter of the yere that I dye in, to be compted one of the iiij quarters of the yere. Also I will that within a convenient tyme after my dethe fyve poundes in redy money be distributed and bestowed emonges poor householders dwelling in Sainct Martyns paryshe besides Charing crosse or elles where by the discrecon of myn executrix. Item I bequethe and give to Margerye Foreman a blacke gowne requyringe her to praye for me. Item I give and bequethe to John Rowland page to the robes a ringe worthe twentye shillings. Item I give and bequethe to my frend M^r. Wentworth, clerke of the kechen M^r. Thomas Worth and M^r. Stephen Darrell and every of them a ringe of the price of xiiij^s. iiij^d. for a remembrance. Also I give and bequethe to my filler in law Alice Wolmer a ringe of the value of xiiij^s. iiij^d. The residue of my goodes and cattalles as plate redy money, juelles, apparell, household stuf, leasses and other goodes, moveable and unmoveable, my debtes paide and my saide legacies and bequestes duely performyd I will, give and bequethe fully and holly to the saide Katherine my wife whome I ordeyn and make my onely executrix trusting verely and also hartely desiring and requyring her in consideracon that I have assured all my hole londes and possession to her for a joynter during her life that she se this my last will and testament in every poynt to be well and

truely accomplished and performed, And also that she be loving and naturall to her saide children and myne. And overseers hereof I ordeyne and make my trustie and derely beloved frend M^r. Fitz William gentilman usher of the princes pryvy chamber hartely desiring him to fe this my last will : and testament fulfilled and executed and to put his helpe and assistance therunto. And for his paynes therin I give to hym a gelding of the price of five markes. In witness wherof I have herunto subscribed my name and sette my seale.

NICHOLAS FORTESCUE.

Ultima Voluntas.

In the name of God Amen the xxviiith daie of August in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand five hundredth fourtie and nyne I Nycholas Fortescue grome porter of the Kinges most honorable chamber in th'accomplishment and further declaration of my last will made the ixth day of July in the yere of our Lord God 1544 concerning my maner of Wytheley with th'appurtenances specified in my saide will, I will and bequeathe the same with all my landes and tenements in Wytheley to Katheryne my wife so terme of her lyfe, and after her decease to remayne to my sonne William Fortescue and the heyres of his body lawfully begotten and for lack of siche yssue I will the said maner and all and singuler the premises shall remayne to my daughter Mabel Fortescue and to the heyres of her body lawfully begotten, and for defaulte of such issue I will the said maner and all and singuler the premises shall remayne to my daughter Jane Fortescue and to the heyres of her body lawfully begotten, and for defaulte of such yssue I will the saide maner and all and singuler the premises shall remayne to Maister William Fitz-William and to his heires for ever. In presenciam mei Johannis Bell, cle'ci hoc testamentum lectum et approbatum per dictum testatorem unicum codicillo Richard Haywood.

Proved together with a codicil at London on the 27th day of September, A. D. 1549 by the oath of Katherine the relict and executrix in the above will nominated.

CHAP. V.

The Fortescues of Fallapit, second line.

WE now return to Louis Fortescue, third and youngest son of John Fortescue of Spridleston by Alice Cockworthy, and brother to Nicholas the Groom Porter, and to Anthony, Marshal of the army in Ireland. He was bred to the law; and so distinguished himself, that, in the autumn of 1536, he was appointed a Reader of the Middle Temple,¹ where he had studied; and on the 6th of August, 1542,² in the thirty-fourth year of Henry VIII., he was made fourth Baron of the Exchequer, quamdiu se bene gesserit.³ His salary was 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum.⁴ Baron Fortescue lived about three years longer, dying in the autumn of 1545. His arms were placed in the Hall of the Middle Temple, in the third window towards the north.⁵ He married Elizabeth Fortescue, daughter and sole heir of John Fortescue of Fallapit, and thus acquired that property, which

¹ Fofs, Judges of England, v. p. 181.

² Dugdale, Chron. Series. p. 86.

³ Patent Rolls.

⁴ Exchequer Tellers Rolls.

⁵ Dugdale, Chron. Series, p. 86

descended through his son John, to the last male possessor of that estate, and afterwards, as will be seen, through an heiress to the present proprietor. By his will, dated 26th of January, 1543, and proved on the 23rd of October following, after bequeathing his lands in Plympton and Morleyth, he leaves "six of my best feather beds to my wife, with appurtenances, for her life, if she live sole, and at Fallapit. To my brother Nicholas four marks in gold," which his wife is to make into a cross, "in what fashion to her it shall seem meet."¹



FALLAPIT HOUSE.

The issue of Baron Fortescue was six sons:—John, Peter, Thomas, Benet, Philip, and Nicholas styled in Fortescuana, "of Mawgan in Cornwall;" and four daughters, Anne, Joan or Jane, Mary, and Anne, all living in 1543.²

The eldest son, John, inherited Fallapit, and so preserved to the Fortescue name for several generations that ancient seat.

¹ Will, Doc. Com.

² Wills and Pedigrees, Stem. Fort.

Family of Fallapit, second line.

He married Honour, daughter of Sir T. Speccot,¹ of Speccot, and died December 25th, 1595, aged 70 years, leaving issue three sons and four daughters. He was buried in East Allington Church, where two "very fine effigies in brass" mark the tombs of his wife and himself.²

There is a portrait of him at Fallapit House, with the following inscription:—

"John Fortescue fil. Ludovici unius Baron. ex Elizabethâ fil. et hæred. John Fortescue de Fallapit de stirpe Henrici Fortescue Cap. Justic. Hiberniæ.

Anno Dom. 1598. Æt. sue LXX.

This day brave,

To-morrow in grave.

Spero in Deo."³

Thomas Fortescue, a younger brother of the above John, married, and left issue two sons, one of whom, Thomas, who styles himself "of Dartmouth," in his will dated 10 November, 1595, and proved 1 June, 1602, leaving bequests to Exeter College, Oxford, to the poor of various parishes, and for an almshouse. To several friends he leaves "rings with the following poses:" "Mortis amici pignus," "Be careful to please," "Live in hope." His "wife's ring or signet of arms, being the arms of Grenfyldes," (probably the old form of Grenville), he leaves to his cousin, Edmund Raynell. This Thomas Fortescue does not appear to have left any issue.⁴ He died in 1602.

John Fortescue of Fallapit, who died in 1595, was succeeded by his eldest son, Edmund, born in 1552. He was High Sheriff of Devon in 1623. He married Mary, daughter of Henry Champernoune, and sister of Sir Richard Champernoune, of Modbury Court,⁵ where this ancient family lived for many generations, from the reign of Edward II., in great splendour. By her he had four sons, viz. Henry, who died young, born A.D. 1594; John, his heir;⁶ Francis, and Nicholas; and three daughters, viz. Honour, Mary, and Elizabeth.

He died in July, 1624. There was an inquisition post mortem held at Kingsbridge, on the 20th of the following October, by which it appears that Edmund Fortescue was seized at his death of the lands of Great Vallepit in East Allington, of the Manor of Lamide, in the same parish, and of the advowson of the Church of East Allington, of the Manors of Aishrudge and Dorley, in Harberton; of the Manor of Preston, in Blackawton; of the Manor of Blagdon, in West Allington, "with many others."

He was buried in East Allington Church, where is also the grave of his wife Mary, who died in 1611, with this inscription:—

¹ Mr. Fortescue's Letter; Stem. Fort. makes her daughter of Edmund Speccot.

² Church Heraldry of Devon, by Urban de Valencourt, Kt., p. 7.

³ Wills.

⁶ Handbook for Devon, 59.

⁵ Mr. Fortescue's Letter.

⁶ I. P. M.

“ Here lieth a wight of worthy descent,
Whose los for her worth the people lament ;
The Rich for her love and kind affabilitie,
The Poor for her alms-deeds and Hospitalitie.

ob. 28 Jan. 1611.”¹

Emund Fortescue was succeeded by his son John, who married Sarah, daughter of Sir Edmund Prideaux, Baronet, of Netherton, who died, aged 44, in 1628, by whom he had issue five sons, viz. Sir Edmund, John, Thomas, Peter, styled “ of Cruft,” whose son eventually succeeded to Fallapit,² and George ; and two daughters, Mary and Bridget.

This John Fortescue lived in the troublous times of the great Civil War. He took arms against the Parliament, but having surrendered himself to Sir Thomas Fairfax, was, in the year 1643,³ committed a prisoner to “ the Clinke,” or Winchester House, along with his son Sir Edmund. It appears that another son, Peter, had been previously imprisoned, for there is an order in the Commons Journals at this time, directing that Peter Fortescue shall be removed to Winchester House, and shall have liberty to attend his father. Both father and son were soon after exchanged for two Parliamentarians.

In 1645 he obtained from Fairfax an order for the protection of “ his home at East Allington from plunder,” and petitioned the Committee to prevent the falling of his timber there. His previous “ delinquency,” however, was not altogether forgiven, but appears to have been strictly investigated, and he was forced to compound for his estates for the sum of 66*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* There is a certificate in the “ Composition Papers,” that “ John Fortescue of Fallapit took the oath and covenant on the 4th November, 1646 ;” and another, dated June 28, 1649, to testify “ that he was an inhabitant of the City of Exeter for seven months before its surrender.” This certificate may have been obtained to prove, by way of alibi, his absence from more active operations against the Parliament. Exeter was surrendered to Fairfax in April, 1646.

It appears from his will, dated in 1647, that John Fortescue had married a second wife, who survived him. Her name is not given. He desires to be buried at East Allington, “ on the north side of the grave of his never-to-be-forgotten deceased wife Sarah,” who had died seventeen years before. He died in 1649, having survived his eldest son Sir Edmund, the well-known Royalist, and was succeeded in his estates by his grandson, the second Sir Edmund.

SIR EDMUND FORTESCUE.

Sir Edmund Fortescue, the eldest son of John Fortescue of Fallapit, was born at Fallapit ;

¹ Polwhell's Devon, iii. 466. Comp. Papers.

² Stem. Fort.

³ Journals of House of Commons (1642, 1643), vol. ii. 903, 909 ; vol. iii. 203, 212.

and baptized in the church of East Allington, July 15, 1610.¹ He married, in 1633, Jane Southcote of Mohun's Ottery.²

Upon the breaking out of the Civil War, he, like his father and family, took the king's side. In the year 1642 he was appointed by Charles High Sheriff of Devonshire, a post to which he certainly would not have been chosen at that most critical time if he had not shown other qualifications besides that of his station as son and heir to a gentleman of large estate. The year of his shrievalty was destined to be a memorable one. The Royal Standard was raised by the king at Nottingham on the 25th of August, and in October of that year the first conflict between the two parties took place at Edgehill, when each side claimed a victory. Then followed in most counties armed risings of the people. In Devonshire the Parliamentarians were led by the Earl of Bedford, and at first carried all before them; but towards the end of the year, Sir Ralph Hopton having arrived with a considerable body of troops, recovered many of the towns for the king, and upon reaching Modbury, a town near Fallapit, was joined by the sheriff at the head of his "Posse Comitatus," where they were soon surpris'd by Colonel Ruthven, "the Scotch Colonel," with 500 Parliamentarian horse from Plymouth, and, notwithstanding their superior numbers, were entirely routed, and Sir Edmund taken prisoner. The following account,³ although not impartial, will be read with interest, having been written immediately after the events:—

"Plymouth, Decemb. 9, 1642.

"Sir Nicolas Slaning and Sir Ralph Hopton have entered Devon, as you have already heard, with two or three thousand foote and horse, and first tooke Tavestocke, and next Plymton neere Plymouth; and after went to Modberry, leaving these townes fortified, where the high Sheriffe of Devon, Sir Edw. Fortescue met them, and by his warrant of Posse commitatus called many thousands together at Modberry on Tuesday and Wednesday last, where they thought by examining everie man to perswade the people to stand against the Parliament, either by faire or foule meanes, and also to increase their armie by taking up of volunteers, and arming them with the armes they could take from honest men that were unwilling to follow their defines, by which meanes they would certainly have gotten many to serve them, for that most part appeared from 18 yeares to 60 yeares, but it hath pleased God to frustrate their designes for this time, by meanes the Scottish Colonell went hence on Wednesday morning by foure of the clocke with foure troopes of horse, viz. Bar. Drakes, Captaine Tompsons, Captaine Pimmes, and Captaine Gooldes, and about 200 Dragoneeres; and comming to Modberry about nine of the clocke, all the Countrie people fled, most of

¹ East Allington Registry.

² Ped. in Stem., and Burke Com.

³ Remarkable Passages, newly received, of the great Overthrow of Sir Ralph Hopton and his Forces, at Madbury, 12 miles from Plymouth. With the taking of the High Sheriffe (Sir Edmond Fortescue) prisoners, and divers others of Note, their names being here inserted. The which Particulars were sent in two Letters to Gentlemen of good Credit here in London. London: Printed for Henry Overton, Decemb. 14, 1642.



VERA AC VIVA EFFIGIES EDMUNDI
 FORTESCUAE DE FALLAPITTE IN COMITATU
 DE MONIA AQUITIS AVRANI PRO OBEDIENTIA
 SUA CAROLO MAGNO BRITANNIAE REGI
 NUNC IN HOLLANDIA EXVLIS

Scutell. & c.
Amstelredam.

... ..

them being naked men, and those that had armes also threw them down and ranne away without any armes or horfes; by which means, with the losse of one man, they tooke the high Shereffe Sir Edmond Fortescue, Baronet Seymer and his eldest sonne which was Knight of the Sheire for Devon: in Parliament, and Squire Arthur Basset of the North of Devon: (a notable Malignant) but the Clarke of the Peace, and about thirteene Gentlemen more, which they carried from Dartmouth, and this day sent them hither by sea (God send them a faire winde, I hope there will be 30. or 40. great Malignants sent from hence to London). Sir Nicholas Slaning, and Sir Ralph Hopton escaped very narrowly: Captaine Goold, I heare, is sent with his troope to Exon to desire some aide from thence, which if they come to joyne with our forces with Dartmouth and Plimouth (I hope, by God's assistance) they will be speedily suppressed. Our soldiers are heartie to the Worke, at Madbury they got great store of monie, horse, and armes from the Gentry they met there.

“VALE.”

“MASTER STOCK AND LOVING FRIEND,

“Since the writing of my Letter a friend is come hither upon purpose from Exeter, to bring us tidings of a brave exploit done by the Plimouth Forces, worthy to be Chronicled, a neat and true relation, and fit for the Presse, is as followeth.

“Upon Tuesday last at night, being the 6. of this instant, the Commanders of the Garrison at Plimouth entered into consultation concerning what was fit to be done, and having intelligence that the Sheriffe lay at Madbury, where the trained bands by vertue of his Poffe Comitatus met that day, and the next, the Cavaliers chiefe quarters being at Plympton, within 3. miles of them, thereupon they framed their designe. Very early in the morning Captaine Thomson, Captaine Pym, and Captaine Goold, and some others, with 500. Horse and Dragoons, marched away very privately Northward, toward Roubard Downe, as if they meant to goe to Tavestock, and then wheeled about toward Ivie Bridge on Plimouth road, and so went to Madbury, where in Master Champignons house, and in the Towne, they found the Sheriffe, with divers other Gentlemen of quality, and 2000. trained Souldiers, and Voluntiers; presently on their approach the Trained bands crying out, the Troopers are come, run away, many of them leaving their Armes behind them. The house was beset, and the Sheriffe stood upon his defence untill it was fired, and then the Assailants breaking in, possessed the house, and tooke divers prisoners, to the number of 20. or thereabouts, amongst which were these that follow, Sir Edmond Fortescue, high Sheriffe, Sir Edward Seimor Baronet, Master Edward Seimor Knight of the Shire, Master Basset, Captaine Champignon, Captaine Pomeroy, Captaine Bedlake, Captaine Peter Fortescue, Master Barnes, Master Sheptoc Clerke of the Peace: After which they marched

away towards Dartmouth, with their prisoners, where that night they safely arrived, bringing good store of Armes with them.

“ This good newes I could not but write, although 10. at night ; I conceive, nay I heare they will there Ship these prisoners for London, I with them a faire wind to bring them unto Wincheſter houſe, or ſome ſuch place : Maſter Hill underſtanding the wayes of the March, will ſay it is as brave an exploit as hath been attempted a long time, unto whom, with all my good friends that ſhall be at the reading hereof, I pray remember him that is always ready to ſerve you, &c.

“ R. B.

“ Dated Decemb, 9. 1642.

“ We have now Letters from Portſmouth, where they are very couragious, and ready to doe exploits.”

“ The houſe ” mentioned in the narrative where Forteſcve and his companions defended themſelves was Modbury Caſtle, the reſidence of the Champenounes.

Sir Nicholas Slanning did not leave the neighbourhood, but entrenching himſelf near the town with 2000 men, held out until the February following, when he was defeated by the Devonſhire clubmen.¹

Sir Edmund was forthwith ſent to London, and was, after a few days, transferred to Windſor Caſtle, whence he was removed to “ Wincheſter Houſe.”

On the wall of the chamber in Windſor Caſtle, ſituated near the Norman Gate, and Round Tower, ſome writings were found, not very many years ago, which identify the ſpot of his imprifonment.

SIR EDMVND FORTESCVE PRISONER IN THIS CHAMBER. †

THE 12TH DAY OF ANNARIE 1642.

POUR LE ROY C²

FORTESCVE.

Here is a rude outline of the
family ſhield of arms.

Forte-SCUTVM
SALVS DVCVM

S²
E F
1643
22 OF MAY.

¹ Lyon's Devon, ii. 341, quoting Vicar's Parliamentary Chronicle, i. 226, 271. See Clarendon, iv. p. 612, Appendix, for death of Sir Nicholas Slanning.

² See Jelfe's Windſor and Eton, p. 101.

Sir Edmund did not remain long in prison. The date of his release, by exchange or otherwise, does not appear with those of his father and brother Peter, but it was not later than the autumn of 1643. In the following year he was once more actively engaged against the Roundheads in Devonshire, as his letter to Colonel Seymour, the Governor of Dartmouth, will show.

The Royalists then still held out bravely.

Sir Edmund Fortescue to Colonel Seymour.

“MY DEAREST FRIEND,

“Presently, upon the receipt of your letter, I addressed myself to his Majesty, and made known to him your just, fair, and most necessary desires.

“His reply to me was, that he wished the thing done, but now he could not possibly spare any horse or foot for the redemption of those parts from the perjured devils that are now in them.

“But with this I did not rest satisfied, but with fury made it known to some of my friends, who, with zeal in the business, again assaulted the King for a supply; but his answer was the same to them as he formerly gave me.

“After which I met with Sir Thomas Hele, and then we joined forces and went at it again. But the king was *semper idem*; and yet we did not despair; but almost disheartened at last we delivered all to the Lord Hopton, who was tender of it, and promised to do his utmost for our endeavours; who after much discourse with his Majesty, plainly told us that till this argument was thoroughly disputed with Essex no man could have a planet.

“This made me almost mad, and then having a dish of claret, I hartily chirped your health, and another to the fair lady governess, and then again to the noble governor on top: and after some few rounds, as long as the French spirits lasted, in a merry and undeniable humour, I went to Maurice, of whom I had good words and promises, which again was assured me by Wagstaff,—one that loves you,—and I am confident I shall prevail very speedily for some horse, either Sir Thomas Hele’s or Sir Henry Carey’s Regiment.

“Sir, nothing shall be neglected by me in which I may do you service. Ralph can tell you that in the prosecution of it I was near a mischance on a rotten bridge near the Court, where we are; and what we do I shall leave to honest Ensign Hemmerfon’s relation. This is the last act of the play. God grant that each man may do his part well.

“My most humble and ever best services shall attend you, your fair lady, and your’s. This is the unalterable resolution of your ever constant and most faithful servant,

“E. FORTESCUE.

“From the army near the rebels in Loftwithiel, 23rd August, 1644.

“My service to Major Fitzjames, Ranfield, Turner, cum multis aliis.”¹

¹ The foregoing Letter is printed in Warburton’s Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers, vol. iii., from the Duke of Somerset’s MSS.

Sir Edmund was at this time serving under and in presence of the king himself, who, with Prince Maurice and Sir Richard Grenville, were encamped near Loftwithiel in Cornwall. Here they pressed so hardly upon the Earl of Essex and his army, that but a few days after this urgent letter was written, he was forced to embark from the port of Fowey, which lay in his rear, and so to escape to Plymouth, leaving his army with General Skippon to make what terms they could with the king. They soon surrendered. The men were allowed to march to Poole and Wareham after giving up their artillery, arms, and ammunition. Their numbers amounted to about 6000, after the departure of Sir William Balfour, who, with the horse, had broken through the Royal army some days before with the loss of 100 troopers.¹

We next find Sir Edmund engaged in repairing and defending for the king the Fort of Salcombe, which protects the entrance of Salcombe harbour near Kingsbridge, and not far from Fallapit.

In 1643 he had received the following commission from Prince Maurice :—

“ Prince Maurice, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria,²

“ To Sir Edmund Fortescue Knight.

“ Forasmuch as I have received very good satisfaction that the fort called the Old Bullworke near Salcombe, now utterly ruined and decayed, which being well fortified and man'd may much conduce to ye advancement of his Mat^{ty}. service in annoying the rebels, and securing those partes from their incursions.

“ And whereas you the said Sir Edmund Fortescue have given mee assurance of your readines and diligence in re-fortifying and re-manning ye said fort :

“ These are to will and require you, heerby giving you full power and authority, by all possible ways and meanes to re-fortify and man the same, willing and requiring the Sheriff of the County of Devon, and all others his Mat^{ty}. officers and loving subjects, to ayde and assist you in perfecting of the said fortification, which fort with the officers and souldiers you shall for his Mat^{ty}. service by vertue of this commission receive into your charge and comand, requiring all officers, souldiers, and others belonging thereunto, you to obey, readily to receive and accomplish your direccōns and comandes. And you yourselve in all things well and duely to acquitt yourselve for the best advancēnt of his Mat^{ty}. service for which this shall be your warrant.

“ Given at Whitley under my hand and seale att armes, this 9th of Decemler, 1643.

“ M^{aj}. URICE.”

¹ See Lingard, x. 118. Clarendon, book viii., A. D. 1644.

² Hawkins's History of Kingsbridge, 1819, p. 88, &c.

This old castle, of Saxon origin, now known as Salcombe Castle,¹ was, after it had been repaired, named Fort Charles. It has now again and long since become a ruin. It stands on a rock cut off from the mainland at high water, and almost covered by the tide. Hearne calls it "a round fort built in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, a little before the Spanish invasion."²

In pursuance of these orders Fortescue set to work to re-build the fort, and then to garrison, arm, and provision it. He has left behind him an account of the details by which these operations were effected,³ which are here given in full :—

"Payments and disbursements on Fort Charles, both for the building, victuallunge, and fortifying it with great guns and musquets. Perfected January ye 15th, anno dom. 1640 (1645).

	£	s.	d.
In the building	1355	11	9
And for timber, ordnance, powder, shot, muskets, swords, and various warlike articles	1031	19	9

A true and just particular of all the provisions in Fort Charles, January 15th, 1645, at which time it was surrounded and besieged by Sir Thomas Fairfax the Parliament General :—

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis—1 butt of sacke	20	0	0
Item, 10 hogheads of punch—nine at 5 <i>l.</i> per hoghead	50	0	0
Item, 1 tun of March beer	17	0	0
Item, 10 tuns of cider at 3 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>	35	0	0
Item, 22 hogheads of beef and pork at 7 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> per hoghead	165	0	0
Item, 1 butt of oyle	2	0	0
Item, 3 hogheads of vinegar	4	0	0
Item, 48 bushels of pease at 7 <i>d.</i> per bushel	16	15	0
Item, 2 hogheads of meat	2	16	0
Item, 4 hogheads of grits	8	0	0
Item, 2000 of poor jacks	15	0	0
Item, 6000 of dried whittings at 8 <i>d.</i> per cent.	24	0	0
Item, 300 of ox tongues	6	0	0
Item, 500 weight of candles	12	10	0
Item, of bisquet, 8000 weight, at 9 <i>d.</i> per thousand	72	0	0
Item, 12,000 weight of butter, at 5 <i>s.</i> per hundred	30	0	0
Item, 6 pecks of fruit	6	0	0
Item, 100 weight of almonds	5	0	0
Item, 15 quarters of coales, at 3 <i>l.</i>	45	0	0
Item, 100 bushels of charkole	5	0	0

¹ Mr. Fortescue's Letter.

² Hearne's MS. Diary, vol. lxxvii. pp. 154-162.

³ History of Kingtbridge, and MS. from Mr. Fortescue of Fallapit.

Family of Fallapit, second line.

	£	s.	d.
Item, 2 cafes of bottles full with rare and good strong waters	6	0	0
Item, 20 pots with sweetmeats, and a great box of all sorts of especially good dry preserves	6	0	0
Item, the Churgion's chest	16	0	0
Item, 100 weight of raw milk cheefe	1	13	4
Item, 30 barrels of powder, at 6 <i>l.</i> per barrel	180	0	0
Item, 1000 weight of musquet balls, at 22 per cent.	11	0	0
Item, 10 rolls of tobacco, being 600 weight at 2 <i>d.</i> per pound	30	0	0
Item, for three sides of bacon	4	0	0
Item, for three doz. of poultry	2	5	6
Item, for 5 sheeps	3	15	0
Item, for 35 tunne of caskes for beer, cider, beef, pork, fish, grits, meat, peafe, and water, at 16 <i>s.</i> per tunne	28	0	0
Item, for 200 of lemons	0	16	4
The total sum is	740	1	0
More for great shotte	32	17	6
In all it makes the full sum of	3157	17	6

Long live King Charles. Amen.

Memorandum.—That in these accounts of 3157*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, not one penny is put down for beds, bedsteads, cerecloths, sheets, blankets, bolsters, pillowes, curtines, vallances, curtain-rodde, pewter, table-boards, cupboards, spoons, buckets, tubbs, potes, glasses, bedroods, matts, all the beams and timber, chayres, stools, chests, firepanns, shovels, tongs, and irons, bellowes, and all other sorts of household stuff with which 'tis fully furnished.

Attested by me,

E. FORTESCUE.

	£	s.	d.
Item, more for forty halberds, at 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> each halberd	15	6	8
Item, for 86 great basketes to stand full with earth on the upper decks, and on the tops of the walls, at 5 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> each baskett	23	2	0
Item, for 46 less basketts for the same purpose, at 10 <i>d.</i> each baskett	1	18	4
This summe is	38	7	0
This summe of 38 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i> being added to the former summe of 3157 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> , make both together the full summe of	£3196	14	6

Ita est,

E. FORTESCUE."

"Here follows the names of the officers and foldiers in Fort-Charles, the 15th day of January, 1645, at which tyme twas befeiged by Sir Thos. Fayrefaxe' commande, the Parliament Generall.

Sir Edmund Fortescue, Governor.

Sir Christopher Luckner.
 Mr. Thomas Fortescue.
 Captain Peter Fortescue.
 Major Syms.
 Major Stephenfon.
 Captain Rock.
 Captain Kingfton.
 Captain Powett.
 Captain Peterfield.
 Captain Doues.
 Mr. Snell (chaplain).
 Hugh Harris.
 James Cownes.
 Thomas Lightfoot.
 Patrick Blacket.
 John Harris.
 Samuel Stodard (fhot through the head, 31ft
 March, 1646).
 Robert Nugent.
 Hugh Haedway.
 Lieut. John Ford (ran away, 27th March, 1646).
 Matthew Bordfedd, furgeon.
 Peter Davye, fergeant.
 Andrew Morgan, fergeant.
 James Dackum, fergeant.
 Briant Browne, mafter-gunner.
 Richard Lamble, his mate.
 Henry Browne, another mate.
 George Lindon, armorer.
 Arthur Scobble, }
 John Powell, }
 Alex. Weymouth, } corporals.
 Richard Wolver, }
 Robert Terrye, }
 John Hodge, corporal (fhot and lame, went by
 leave, 10th April, 1646).

Christopher Wife.
 John Froft.
 William Cookworthy (ran away, 8th March,
 1645-6).
 John Gould.
 John Stone. **2016548**
 Michael Small.
 Thomas Phillipp (fhot through the left arm
 and fide, 12th March, 1645-6).
 Robert Prittiejohn.
 Peter Crofs.
 Walter Merrifield.
 Stephen Crofs (ran away, 11th April, 1646).
 James Froft.
 Edwd. Yeabfly.
 Thomas Caufe.
 Geo. Kingfton the younger.
 John Evans.
 Hercules Giles the younger.
 Peter Joynter.
 Thomas Quarme (being fick went by leave,
 19th January, 1645-6).
 Hugh Perradey.
 Richard Winter.
 Arthur Lidfton.
 Thomas Wakcham.
 Nathaniel Port.
 Peter Michellmore.
 Thomas Hupkins.
 Laurence Meyle.
 James Cookworthy.
 Richard Martin.
 Briant Browne the younger.
 Zachary Hupkins.

Total, 66 men, befides two laundreffes, viz., Mary Browne, and Elizabeth Terrye."

"For the expenfes of this garrifon, Sir Edmund Fortescue had an order from the Com-
 miffioners of the county of Devon, dated from the Charter Houfe, Exeter, the 12th day of

August, 1644, assigning him the weekly contributions of the parishes of Marlborough and Portlemouth, the former amounting to 11*l.* 15*s.*, and the latter to 6*l.*, making together a total of 17*l.* 15*s.*, and this he continued to receive from the constables of these parishes till the first day of November in the same year, when it was further ordered by the said Commissioners that he should be paid 14*l.* a-week by Mr. George Potter, supposed to be the receiver-general for the county of Devon; and this perhaps proceeded from the Parliament army having by that time possessed themselves of the neighbouring district, so as to prevent these payments from being made by the parishes to the Royal party. On the first day of January following, Sir Edmund was empowered to receive the said 14*l.* weekly from Lieutenant-Colonel Modiford; and from him it is believed the knight continued to be supplied. By some papers, which are so much defaced that it is impossible to make out more than detached parts, it appears that the governor received a weekly contribution of 7*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* for some time from the constables of West Alvington (a parish adjoining to Marlborough), and that he was paid by them to the amount of 245*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* This, it is presumed, was what he had prior to the order of the 12th day of August, 1644.

“Sir Edmund declares that he had not taken one single penny for himself as governor, nor made any charge for the furniture of the chambers of the castle.”¹

Very soon after the preparations were complete, the Parliamentarians approached the fort. It was invested on the 15th of January, 1645-6, by order of Sir Thomas Fairfax. There is no account of the way in which the siege was carried on; but as there was a battery on the south-east shore of the harbour, exactly opposite to the castle, it was probably by the fire of its three guns that the fort was reduced to an untenable condition.

It is related that one night the slumbers of Sir Edmund were disturbed by the leg of his bedstead being carried away by a shot, causing his sudden appearance among his men in his shirt.

The little garrison managed to hold out for almost four months,² though some accounts say for fifty days only, when they were obliged to capitulate; and finally agreed to surrender on very honourable and favourable terms, to Colonel Ralph Weldon. The following is a copy of the Articles agreed upon on the 7th of May, 1646:—

“Articles agreed one betwene Sir Edmond Fortescue, Governor off Fort Charles, of y^e one party, and Major Pearce and Captain Halle of the other party, for y^e surrendering of the said fort into y^e hands of Coronell Ralph Weldon of Plymouth, for the use of King and parlement, to the which articles the said Coronell Weldon fully

¹ Taken from the History of Kingbridge.

² Sprigg's England's Recovery. Whitelock gives the date of surrender as June 1, and Vicars as June 3.

agreed, as witness his hand and seale to these present articles y^e seventh day of May, 1646, as hereafter followeth.

Imprimis. That sir Edmond Fortescue, y^e gouernor, and sir Chr. Luckner, with there seruants and all & every of the officers and souldiers now in y^e said fort Charles, shall have and enjoye in there and every of there severall and respective places, capacities, and degrees, full liberty in thire profession of the true protestant religion professed and vowed by both houses of this present parlement, in their first grand protestation, and shall not act any time hereafter, by letter or censure, in thaire or any off thaire places or aboads, for perseuuinge in y^e practice and exercise of popery: Soe itt is agreed y^e if any papist there be hee will forfeit y^e benefitt of y^e articles.

II. That the gouernor and Mr. John Snell his chaplinge, and all officers and souldiers belonginge to the said fort, shall have free libertie to go to there owne homes, in any place or county within this kingdom, or places bee yund seas, and they not to bee molested for y^e future, they submittinge themselves to all orders and ordenances of parlement.

III. That the said fort may not bee knowne by any other name than fort Charles as now itt is, or any coate off armes in y^e dininge rume defaced; or any thing beelonginge to the said fort.

IIII. That sir Edmond Fortescue y^e gouernor, sir Chr. Luckner, capt. Geo. Kingston, with there seruants, bee permitted to goe to there owne homes, sir Chr. Luckner to Fallapit, there to remaine, or elsewhere within this kingdom under the pouer of y^e parlement, for the space of three months time unmolested. And if they cannot make thaire peace with the parlement, then to have free liberty to pass from any port within this kingdom bee younde y^e seayes.

V. That the gouernor sir Edmond Fortescue, his seruants, and all officers and souldiers, bee quietly permitted to carry any cloathes, monneys, or other goods which they can justly claime as there owne, to thaire houses, and to injoye them without molestation.

VI. That tenn horses be permitted for the gouernor's use from hence to Fallapit, and that any officer & souldiers have free libertie to transport his or any off thaire goods by boat or other wayes to Kingsbridge, and then to dispose of them att there pleasures.

VII. That on saturday the ninth off this present May, by tenne of y^e clock in y^e morninge, y^e gouernor and all his officers and souldiers of fort Charles shall then march out, & surrender y^e same into the hands of Coronell Welldon, or whome hee shall appoynte, With all the ordnance, armes, amonition, victualls, and every other thing there unto pertayninge not mentioned in these articles, without spoyling, breaking, demiskinge or consuminge of the same.

VIII. That the gouernor, sir Chr. Luckner, thire serv^{ts}, and all officers and souldiers in the fort, have free liberty to march from hence to Fallowpit with there usuall armes, drumes beating and collers flyinge, with bondelars full of powder, and muskets apertinable,

and after three vallues to yield up their armes to those whome Corronall Welldon shall appoint to receive them, the gouernor, fir Chr. Luckner, with both their seruants, likewise y^e officers in common excepted.

IX. That noe officer or soldier, or any other under y^e command of Corronell Ralph Welldon gouernor of Plymouth, shall any way reproach, spoyle, philter, or mollest any of the officers or soldiers of the same fort in their march from thence to Fallowpitt, or elſewhere att the same distance from hence, or in their or any their respective places aforeſaid. Untill y^e time of ſurrender of y^e ſaid fort, their be none paſs in or out, or tranſport any thing by ſea or land from thence, without y^e knowledge of both parties.

X. That ſufficient hoſtage bee delivered on both ſides for the faithfull performance of theſe articles.

RALPH WELLDON.

RICHD. PEARCE.

EDMOND HALLIE."

The MS. account of the ſiege before referred to, ſtates "that Fort-Charles had ſi ſtained two ſieges before," and there is ſaid to have been an item in the gouernor's accuſs "for greate ſhotte and muſquet ſhotte when Fort-Charles was formerly twice beſieged."

The articles of ſurrender were adhered to, and Sir Edmund, with his garrifon, marched out of the fort with flying colours, and proceeded to Fallapit. I am informed by the preſent Mr. Fortſcue that the key of the caſtle ſtill hangs in the entrance-hall there.

Three months were, as we have ſeen, allowed to the officers to decide whether they would make their peace with the Parliament, or go beyond ſeas. Sir Edmund choſe the latter alternative, and croſſed over to Holland, where he took up his reſidence at Delft, remaining there during the ſhort reſidue of his life. There is a notice of him in the "Articles of Peace," July, 1646, printed in Thurloe's State Papers, vol. i. p. 81. It is there ordered that certain perſons, chiefly Knights, about forty in number, among whom is Sir Edmund, "be removed from his Majeſtie's counſels, and be reſtrained from coming within the verge of the Court; and that they may not, without the advice and conſent of the Parliament of England, bear any office in the State or Commonwealth."

He died at Delft in 1647, not later than February; his father's will, dated March 1ſt, 1647, mentioning him as his "ſon Sir Edmund Fortſcue, deceaſed." He was conſequently not more than 37 years old at his death. He was buried at Delft, where a monument was erected to his memory. There is a portrait of him in armour at Fallapit Houſe, and a very rare print, engraved by Dawkes, at the Hague, of which a facſimile is given in this work, taken from a drawing of the original engraving, in the Sutherland Collection at the Bodleian Library.

Of his character we know nothing beyond what is expreſſed in the ſaying already men-

tioned in the account of Sir Nicholas Fortescue, viz. that both these persons "were observed so wary as to have all their enemies before them."¹ He may, however, be fairly ranked among the Devonshire celebrities of the period of the great Civil War.

Sir Edmund, the eldest son of the exile of Delft, was baptized in September, 1642,² and succeeded in the year 1649, being then seven years old, to the estates of his grandfather, John Fortescue. He married Margery, daughter of Henry, fifth Lord Sandys of the Vine; was knighted before 1660, about the eighteenth year of his age; and, on the 31st March, 1664, was created a Baronet.³ In the year 1660 he petitions Charles II. for the appointment of Governor of Fort Charles, alleging his father's services and expenditure there, and that the Fort was useful for the defence of the country.⁴

In "Kennett's Register and Chronicle," 1660, p. 317, we are told that Sir Edmund published in that year a "Letter on the Spirit of Cockfighting." He died at the early age of twenty-four, and was buried at East Allington in January, 1666. His wife survived until 1687. There is a monument to her memory⁵ in the Church of St. Paul, Covent Garden.

The issue of this marriage was Sandys, an only son; and three daughters,—Jane, Elizabeth, and Sarah.

Sir Sandys, who succeeded at Fallapit, was baptized in July, 1661;⁶ he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Lenthall, of Basingleigh, by whom he had an only child, a daughter, and died in 1680; when the Baronetcy became extinct, and the estates passed to the son of his grand-uncle, Peter Fortescue, of Cruft, by Elizabeth Bartond, of Garston. This was Edmund Fortescue, born 1660; he married Maria, daughter of Sampson Wyse, Esq., of Dittesham; and died in 1783, aged seventy-four. Mr. Fortescue, and his wife, who died in 1722, were buried in East Allington church, where is a monument to them and to their six children. He left no son to succeed him, and was consequently the last male Fortescue⁷ possessor of his ancient estate. He had, however, five daughters, viz.—Mary, Elizabeth, Dorothy, Sarah, and Grace. Mary, the eldest, married the Right Honourable William Fortescue, of Buckland-Pilleigh, but died at the age of twenty-one, after giving birth to an only daughter, Mary, in 1710, who married John Spooner, Esq., and dying without surviving issue, the estates passed to Elizabeth Fortescue, her aunt. This lady, who was never married, died in the year 1768, aged seventy-three, when the property passed out of the Fortescue family to her grand-nephew, Edmund Wells, Esq., having been in the Fortescue name for almost 350 years.

¹ Encyc. Brit., iii. 2001.

² Burke's Commoners, ii. 543.

³ Stow's Survey of London, vol. ii. book vi. p. 90.

⁴ Burke's Commoners, ii. 554.

⁵ Parish Register of East Allington, in Stemn. Fort.

⁶ Cal. State Papers, 1660-1661.

⁷ East Allington Register.

FAMILY OF WELLS-FORTESCUE.

Dorothy Fortescue, fourth daughter of Edmund Fortescue of Fallapit by Maria Wyfe, married Thomas Bury, younger son of Sir Thomas Bury, Knight; and dying in 1733, left a daughter, Catherine Bury, married to the Rev. Nathaniel Wells, of the ancient Lincolnshire family of that name, Rector of East Allington, the parish in which Fallapit is placed, by whom she had issue, with other children (for whom see the pedigree), Edmund Wells, who on the death of his great aunt, Elizabeth Fortescue, in 1768, inherited Fallapit, and assumed the name and arms of Fortescue only. He married Mary Anne, daughter of Peter Blundell of Collepriest, in Devonshire, and had issue a son, Edmund Nathaniel William, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas William Sturgeon, son of F. Sturgeon, Esq.,¹ and Lady Henrietta Wentworth, youngest daughter of the first Marquis of Rockingham. Mr. (Wells) Fortescue died in 1779, aged twenty-seven years, and was succeeded by his son, Edmund Nathaniel William, born 1777, Major of the South Devon Militia; married, Mar 7, 1803, Elizabeth, daughter of the late William Long Trosse, Esq., of Trecolland, in Cornwall, and had issue, with other children (see pedigree), the present William Blundell Fortescue, Esq., born May 31st, 1816; succeeded to his father's estates at his death on July, 1821; married, in 1837, Harriet Maria, second daughter of Major-General Thomas William Taylor, C.B., of Ogwel House, Devon, and had issue,—Edmund, born 1839; Reynell John, born 1845; Arthur Trosse, born 1848; Honor Georgina, Mary Emily, Geraldine Eliza, Frances Amelia, and Ethel Susan.

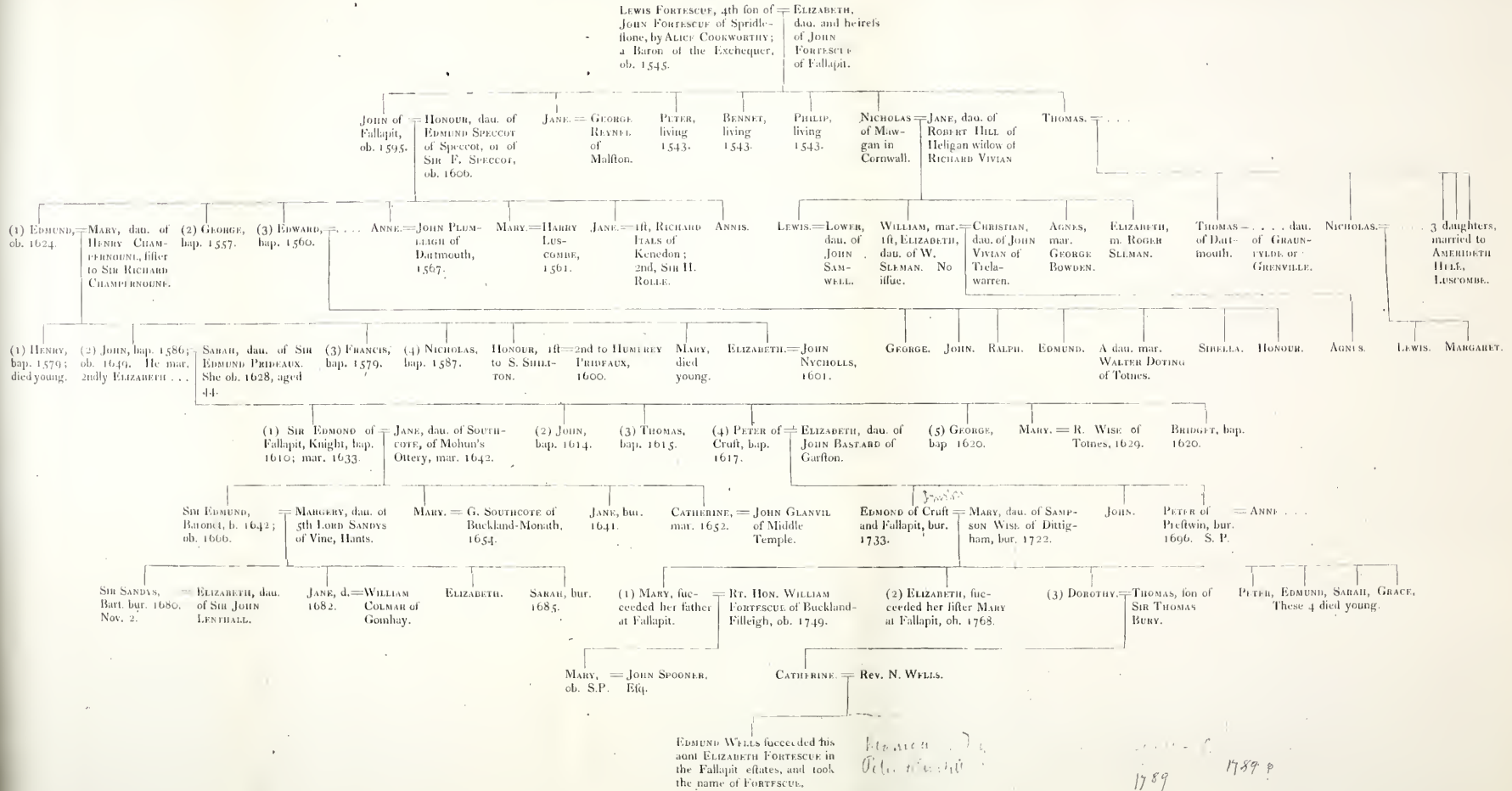
We have now, with the account of this second line of Fallapit, finished the history of the several branches of Fortescues settled in South Devon. It will be seen, by a reference to the map of Devonshire, how the seats of Wimpstone, Preston, Spridleston, Wood, and Fallapit lie near together in the south-eastern extremity of the county, between the hills and the coast, all of them between the Yealm and the Dart, two of the many streams supplied by the rains and mists of Dartmoor, to water one of the most smiling and beautiful districts of England.

That retired region must have been almost peopled by families of Fortescues, held together both by neighbourhood and frequent intermarriages. Of the above-named seats, Fallapit alone remains to the descendants of its ancient owners.

It was Martin, the Chancellor's son, who, by his marriage with the heiress of Wear-Giffard and Buckland-Filleigh, first took the name into the north of the county.

¹ Burke's Extinct Peerage, 559.

SECOND LINE OF FALLAPIT.



CHAP. VI.

The Fortescues of Norreis and Wood; and the Fortescues of Fallapit (first line).

HAVING completed our account of the various branches of the family descended from the eldest son of William Fortescue of Wimpstone by Elizabeth Beauchamp, we must now revert to their second son, John Fortescue, generally distinguished from the others of his name as Sir John of Meaux.

He served in the French wars under Henry V., and was present in the battle of Agincourt in 1415. Upon the taking of Meaux, the capital of the province of La Brie, in 1422, Sir John Fortescue was made captain of that strong place and governor of the province. He returned to England before the year 1431, and appears to have had his residence at Shepham, in South Devon.¹ He also possessed Norreis in right of his wife, and we gather from a deed quoted in *Biographia Britannica*² that he had the manors of Overcomb, Efford, and Alton, in the parish of Holboughton, or Holberton. In the Patent Rolls, 7 Henry VI. (1429), there is a grant by Sir John Fortescue, Knight, to John Longford, of lands, &c. &c. in Norden, in the parish of Brigerenwell, in Devon. There is little mention of him in contemporary documents beyond those here quoted; a Close Roll, however, of the 6th of Henry V. (1418) mentions "Johannis Fortescu nuper Escaetor Noster Cornubiæ," who probably was this Sir John.

We find by the Pedigrees that he married Joan (or Eleanor), daughter and heir of William Norreis of Norreis, in the parish of North Huish, by the daughter of Roger de Collaton, by whom he left issue three sons, viz. Henry, the eldest son, afterwards Chief Justice in Ireland; John, the second son, who became Lord Chief Justice of England and Lord Chancellor to Henry VI.; and Richard, ancestor of the Fortescues of Herts, Essex, and Bucks.

His wife inherited her father's estate, and became the representative of the very ancient family of Norreis; she being the ninth in descent from Laurence le Norreis. At her death the property passed to her eldest son, Sir Henry Fortescue, and to his descendants of the elder line. Sir William Pole, writing about 1620, says, "This land (of Norreis) is descended from Henry Fortescue unto Francis Fortescue of Prutefton and Woode that nowe liveth, and is Lord of Norreis."³ Sir John also acquired an estate in Hertfordshire, which he left to his youngest son, Richard, who, through his second son, Sir John of Ponsbourn, was the founder of three families, of whom we shall treat in a later chapter.

John Fortescue is returned among those who, in the 12th of Henry VI. (1433-34), had

¹ Pole's Collections, List of Knights, at p. 64.

² Vol. iii. p. 1986.

³ Rifdon, Survey of Devon, 189; Fuller's Worthies, i. 411; Pole's Collections, 301.

lands in Hertfordshire, enabling them "to spend Ten pounds p^r. annum." This, Chauncey¹ calls "a fair estate."

His death occurred between 1431 and 1437, probably in 1435.² Westcote, the historian of Devonshire, writing in 1630,³ calls Sir John of Meaux "a worthy and fortunate commander under that terror of France, and mirror of Martialists Henry the fifth;" and Rifdon and Fuller follow in the same tone.

Of Sir John of Meaux's three sons, two chose the profession of the law, and they both rose to distinction. Henry, the eldest, appears to have studied at Lincoln's Inn; for we find in the list of Governors of that House his younger brother, Sir John, styled Fortescue "junior" in the 6 Henry VI.⁴ He no doubt distinguished himself more or less in the courts, although we have no particulars of his career, unless he is the Henry Fortescue who was member of Parliament for Devon, 9 Henry V. (1421),⁵ until he is sent to Ireland as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the 4th Henry VI., his appointment bearing date June 25th, 1426, "quamdiu se bene gesserit." We learn from entries in the Irish Chancery Polls that his salary was fixed at forty pounds per annum, and afterwards by a second Patent altered to forty pence per diem. He also received a grant of the custody of certain manors.⁶

Sir Henry did not hold this office long; for, whether through some intrigue or by his own wish, he was "relieved" from the office on the 8th of November, 1427,⁷ by the king's writ. If we may believe Fuller, his character for uprightness as a judge stood high, he being "justly of great esteem for his many virtues, especially for his sincerity in tempting a place." He is styled by the Lord Lieutenant "Chief Justice of Ireland."⁸

His fault, in the eyes of those who had sent him, may have been too much sympathy with the English settlers in Ireland; although Lodge affirms that "he enjoyed a large share of the royal favour." He certainly, soon after he had ceased to be Chief Justice, was sent, with Sir James Allyn, by the Commons of Ireland into England, "to lay before the king their complaints, and the state of the country."⁹

And again, in November, 1428, the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled at Dublin, with Sir John Sutton the Lord Lieutenant,¹⁰ drew up Articles of Complaint, which were sealed with the Great Seal of Ireland, and delivered to Henry Fortescue, still styled "Capitalis Justiciarius de capitali placea," and Sir Thomas Strange, Knight, empowering them to lay the articles before the King and Council in London.

¹ Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 348, quoting Chauncey, Herts. p. 310.

² Proceedings in Chancery, temp. Elizabeth, printed in 1830, vol. ii. p. xviii.

³ Westcote's View of Devon, 395.

⁴ Dugdale, Orig., p. 257.

⁵ Willis, Not. Parl. I do not know any one else of his name at that period.

⁶ Rot. Pat. Conc. Hib., 5 Hen. VI.

⁷ Rot. Claus. Conc. Hib., 6 Hen. VI.

⁸ Rot. Claus. Conc. Hib., 7 Hen. VI., p. 249.

⁹ Rot. Claus. Conc. Hib., 7 Hen. VI.

¹⁰ Rot. Claus. et Pat. in Conc. Hib., 7 Hen. VI., p. 247.

FAMILY OF WOOD AND FALLAPIT.

(FIRST LINE).

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Governor of Meaux in A.D. 1420, 2nd son of WILLIAM FORTESCUE of Wimpiton, by ELIZABETH BEAUCHAMP. = ELEANOR, dau. and heir of WILLIAM NORRIS of NORRIS.

1st. wife JOAN, dau. to EDMUND BOZUN, of Bozun's Hele and Wood.

(1) SIR HENRY FORTESCUE, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas in Ireland, 1426.

2nd wife . . . dau. of NICHOLAS DE FALLAPIT.

(2) SIR JOHN, Chancellor to HENRY VI. (ancestor to EARL FORTESCUE and to LORD CLERMONT).

(3) SIR RICHARD, (ancestor to the FORTESCUES of Puniborne, Falkborne, and Salden).

JOHN of Wood =

RICHARD FORTESCUE, of Fallapit. = MARGARET, dau. of ROBERT HILL of Shilston in Modbury.

WILLIAM of Wood =

JOHN (of full age before 1495). = MARGARET, dau. and co-heir of WILLIAM HINGSTON of Wombwell.

ROBERT of Wood =

ELIZABETH FORTESCUE. = LEWIS FORTESCUE, 3rd son of JOHN FORTESCUE of Spridleston. He was a Baron of the Exchequer temp. HENRY VIII. Died 1545.

ANTHONY of Wood = ELLEN, dau. of HUMPHREY WALDRON, of Bradfield.

JOHN FORTESCUE of Fallapit, died 1595, leaving issue.

(See the Pedgree of the Second Line of Fortescues of Fallapit).

JOAN FORTESCUE, of only child, and heiress. = JOHN FORTESCUE, Esq. of Pruteffton or Prefton, who died A.D. 1587.

WILLIAM FORTESCUE of Prefton and Wood, died 1602, leaving issue.

(See Prefton Pedgree).

Their chief grievances appear to have been the frequent change of governors, and the assaults, robberies, and arrests perpetrated upon Irishmen travelling in England, and the false accusations made to the king against the Governors and Justices of Ireland. They pray that debts incurred by former Lord Lieutenants may be paid off; that students going from Ireland to study the Law should be received, as formerly, into the Inns of Court, and not continue to be, as then, excluded; and they complain especially of the "late aggression committed upon Chief Justice Fortescue and Sir James Allyn, when on their late mission to England," and pray that the guilty parties may be punished.

After this second mission we hear no more of Sir Henry, who seems to have returned to Devonshire, until about the year 1431, when the Records of Chancery Proceedings inform us that he was charged by Richard Sackville, and Margery his wife, with having wrongfully dispossessed them from their lands and housing at Nethercombe. The Bill complains that "the said Herry Fortescue, late Justice of Ireland, with Richard his brother, and great people of Iryfishmen and Scottys, in the manner of werre arrayed," did break open their doors, &c., as will be seen by reading the document in full, which here follows:—

Richard Sackville and Margery his Wife v. Henry Fortescue, late Justice of Ireland.

To recover possession of land and housing in Nethercombe, in Devonshire, of which the Defendant has wrongfully dispossessed them.

To the Chancellor of Englonde our gracious Lorde :

Beseceheth you mekly gracious Lorde your pore oratours Richard Sackville, and Margerie his wyf, that where the said Richard and Margery, their auncestors and tho whose astate they hadden, sithe the tyme of King Edward, the xxiii yeare of his reigne, have hadde and contened possession, and other perones by their graunte of a ferthying of londe, with howsunge theruppon, in Nythercombe, in Devensehire (by grante of one Hugh Cumba to one John Shipham, and to his heires for evermore, reserving xvj.s. of rente whiche Margerie, John her sadere, and Richard thir aiel, and all other whose astate they hadden yn the fed londe and howsunge, have paid the fed xvj shillings of rente unto the seide Hugh Cumba, and to his, defendablye fro him unto one *Herry Fortescue, late justice of Irlonde*, &c., cofyn unto the seide Hugh, which yeres and daies was paid of the seide xvj.s of rent by the seide Richard and Margerie, unto now late, that the seide Herry with Iryfishemen, Scottys, and other, yn the manere of werre arraied, wrongfully put out the saide Richard and Margerie their fesses, their tennants in taille, yn dower, tyme of lyf, and other which ther not pourfue for thair righte of the saide londe and housyng, and of other londe. And so possession sewyd assie by grete fotole and maintenance, which is dyscontinued and no judgement yevyn, and yet he occupied his said wronge possession, and hath made grete destruccion and waste, and so mannailed the saide Richard that they durst nouzt come ne occupy there . . . for dowte of death. And after that by mediacion of certayne perones was made awarde at Holbeton ye viiith dai of March,¹ the ixth year of

¹ i. e. A. D. 1431.

the Kyng that now ys, our moſt ſouveraine and gracious lorde, which awarde the ſaide Richard and Margerie were redy to have performed (to their) power, and as ytt appeareth of record; butte the ſaide Herry for to deltroie and diſherit the ſaide biſechers and other forſaide wrongfully, he and other of his aſſent ymaged an untrue awarde, wretyn, endented, and ſeled, of the ſaide londe and howſynge, and berynge an hande that the ſaide Richard ne Margerie wolde nouzt performe that awarde made att Holbeton; and becauſe of nounpayment of xx.s att feſte of Eſter, when it was twelvemonth and more after the ſaide feſte, or the ſaide beſechers knew the ſaide awarde, condempned the ſaide Richard to an exl. marke, uppon the ſaide untrew awarde, and entrarie thereto, and to the plea of the ſaide Herry, by cauſe of an untrue and deceveable entre yn the rolle of a clerke by procuringe of one William Elyot attorney, and by other of his aſſent, and after that ſerved execution of all their londes, goodes, and cattels, ſo that they had nouzt to leve ne hem to ſuſteigne thereuppon in no manner wyſe, butte made hem beggars; and noutwithſtandyng that their friends after that vaſ hem goode to ſuſteine and helpe hem and thair children therewith of almneſſe, yet the ſaide Herry, *Richard his brother*, with grete peuple of Iryſhemen and other in the manore of werre ariſed, come to the dwelyne of the ſaide Richard Sackville (he and his wyf, here moder, and here children beyng in thair bedde) and brake thair dores and cofres, with horrible gov'nance cryng and ſhette and come to hys bedde, and toke hym with oute warrante, and toke his bedde-clothes, aſtraied and caſt out the ſaide children al naked fore wepyng and cryng, and toke other goodes and catelles as a bille reherſeth, lete his wyf beyng grete and quyckle with childe, her moder, and her ſonne, and liſte hem there for dede, which was cauſe of the ſaide childe's deth, and of mo other yf God hadde nouzt fortunated, and ledde hym forth to Exeſtre, and ther kept hym in priſone till they hadde a waran: fro the juſtice of pees, and beryng an hande that they tokyne hym by that warant, and after that ſerved a capias of execucion, and ſo ledde hym to London, and ther have kept hym in priſone all this thre yeare and more uppon the ſaide untrue awarde, and by cauſe that the ſaide biſechers wol nouzt graunte unto the ſaide Herry, and to his heirs the ſaide londe and howſynge, where the mowe nouzte in no wyſe, and wher the ſaide Herry hath no right, as it prith by the ſaide evidence and poſſeſſion, and by othere, and alſo by the ſavyng of *John Forteſcu, father of the ſaide Herry* afore his deth.

Whrfor the ſaide biſechers . . . biſecheth your gracious Lordſhippe to conſider how they haſe ſued this 6 yeare and more, and both utterly deltroied, and in priſone, and may nouzt ſew we have the cōe lawe by cauſe of pov'te and imprifonment, and by cauſe of grete maintenance, aſſurance, and ſpurie, and for other divers cauſes, beſechynge youe gracious lorde, to call hem that been p'ſent and p'tie in theſe materes, and to ſende for the ſaide Herry, and for hem that been p'tie and aſſente, to appear before your gracious preſence, and after the commaundement of oure moſte drede ſovraine lorde, to be dewly examined of alle the premiſſes of this bille, with other circumſtances therof, as the ſaide biſechers ſchalle more openly declare afore your gracious preſence, and to do dew juſtice and remedye to the ſaide biſechers and . . . and in ſavyng of the right of our ſaide ſovraine lorde for pite, for the love of God, and chite.

Declaracio Ric'i Sacheville et Margie Ux'is ejus.¹

¹ See Proceedings in Chancery, reign of Queen Elizabeth, with Earlier Proceedings from Richard II. to Richard III., 3 vols. folio, 1830, vol. ii. p. xviii., Henry VI.

Sir Henry married twice, each time to an heiress. His first wife was Joan,¹ daughter to Edmund Bozun, of Bozun's Hele, heir to the family of Wood in South Devon, by whom he had a son, John, who inherited the estate of Wood, and left it to his heir, as we shall presently see. His second wife was the daughter and heir of Nicholas de Fallapit, by whom he had a son, Richard, who inherited Fallapit from his mother.

THE FORTESCUES OF WOOD (1ST FAMILY).

Sir Henry Fortescue was succeeded in his estates by his eldest son, John,² who also inherited Wood from his mother. John's son and heir was William, who left a son, Robert, who was succeeded by his son, Anthony Fortescue of Wood, who married Ellen,³ daughter of Humfrey Waldword of Bradfield, by whom he had not any male heir, and only one daughter, Joan; who, marrying John Fortescue of Preston (who died 1587), conveyed the Wood estate to that branch, as has been already narrated. There is no record in the Pedigrees of the names of the families into which the foregoing possessors of Wood married; nor of any children besides the sons and heirs; nor have I been able to trace them in the Inquisitions Post Mortem, or in the family wills.

THE FORTESCUES OF FALLAPIT.

"Fallapit," says Pole, "belonged unto the name of Vallepit; of which name I find successively to enjoye the same, Robert, John, John, Phillip, and Nicholas, whose only daughter, . . . was second wife unto Henry Fortescue, Justice of Ireland, and eldest son of Sir John Fortescue, Captain of Meaux."⁴

The Fallapit or Valeput family possessed the estate from the end of the thirteenth century, if not earlier, and it has passed from them through the Fortescues of two branches to the Wells family, with whom it still continues, so that the present Mr. Wells Fortescue may boast of an inheritance almost six centuries old.

The son of Sir Henry Fortescue by the Fallapit heiress was Richard, who, marrying Margaret, daughter of Robert Hill of Shilston, in the parish of Modbury, left a son and heir, John, who married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of William Hingeston of Wombwell, in the same parish. This "John Fortescue of Vallepit" is named among those who accompanied Courtenay, 16th Earl of Devon, to the relief of Exeter, besieged by Perkin Warbeck

¹ Collins, vol. v. 337, and Visitation of Devon, 1564, &c. Lodge, Peerage of Ireland, makes her daughter of Wood.

² *Stemmata Fortescuana*, Coll. of Arms Pedigree.

³ See *Stemm. Fort.*

⁴ Pole, Coll. of Devon, p. 290. Selden in his preface to *De Laudibus* quotes from the Coffin MS. "John Fortescue de Valepit held 8th Edwd. I. Stancourt-Prior in Colrug. Hund. Devon."

about 1495.¹ He had no son, and only one daughter, Elizabeth Fortescue, his heiress, who, however, by choosing a Fortescue for her husband, kept her patrimony in the name. She married Lewis Fortescue, third son of John Fortescue of Spradleston, as we have before seen. He became a Baron of the Exchequer in the end of the reign of Henry VIII., and died in 1545. Their issue was six sons and four daughters; of whom the eldest son, John, succeeded at Fallapit, being the first of the second family there, whose history has been already traced.

Thus the male descendants of Sir Henry Fortescue failed, as well those springing from his first marriage with the Wood heiress, as those by his second marriage with the daughter of Nicholas de Fallapit.

CHAP. VII.

The Fortescues of Castlehill.

A REFERENCE to the genealogical tree shows us that we have, by the completion of the account of the descendants of Sir John Fortescue of Meaux, through his eldest son, Sir Henry, come down to the second son of the said Sir John, namely, Lord Chancellor Fortescue. As his life is given separately at the beginning of his collected works, it is only necessary to repeat here that he was born, probably, at Norreis about the year 1395; that he married Isabella, daughter of John Jamys, Esquire, of Philip's-Norton, in Somersetshire, and had issue by her, who died before A. D. 1472,² an only son, Martin, who died before his father; and two daughters, Elizabeth,⁴ married, about 1456, to Edmond, son of Thomas Whalesburgh, Esquire, of Cornwall; and Maud, the wife of Robert, son of Sir Robert Corbet.¹

We shall now inquire into what is on record of the posterity of the Chancellor, through his only son Martin Fortescue, or Sir Martin, as he is sometimes styled.

Martin Fortescue married Elizabeth Denzille or Deynsell, daughter and heiress of Richard Denzille of Filleigh, Wear-Giffard, and Buckland-Filleigh, all in North Devon; and in South Devon possessing Landsend in Colebrook, Combe in Holbeton, and Tamerton, on the Tamar.⁵ Their marriage settlement is dated September 10, 33 Henry VI. (A. D. 1454)."

The descent of this heiress, and of her large possessions, was as follows:—

The manor of Wear-Giffard⁷ was given to one of the Giffards by William the Conqueror;

¹ Gilbert's Parochial History of Cornwall, vol. ii. p. 190.

² Inq. P. M. 12 Ed. IV., in Appendix

³ Exchequer of Pleas, 34 Hen. VI.

⁴ Bloomfield's Norfolk, ix. p. 179, 8vo. edition.

⁵ Westcote's Devonshire, p. 352.

⁶ Mr. Inledon, in *Stemmata Fortescuana*, relates that he had seen this document. See also Mr. Yonge's letter in same compilation.

⁷ Letters to the author from Rev. J. W. Weare of Hampton Houle, Hereford, written in 1863; and Pole's Collections for Devon, p. 385.

FAMILY OF CASTLEHILL.

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, 2nd son of SIR JOHN DE MEAUX; = ISABELLA, dau. and heiress of JOHN JAMES, Esq. born about 1395; Chancellor to KING HENRY VI. of Phillips-Norton, Somerset.

MARTIN FORTESCUE; mar. 1454; died before his father, Nov. 13, 1472. = ELIZABETH, dau. and heir of RICHARD DENZILLE of Filleigh, West-Giffard, and Buckland Filleigh; survived her first husband, and re-mar. SIR RICHARD POMEROY. ELIZABETH = EDWARD WHALESBURGH, Esq. MAUD = ROBERT, son of SIR ROBERT CORBET, Knight.

JOHN, aged 12 years at his father's death; mar. 1460; died June 2, 1503. = A. D. 1480, JACQUEE, dau. of RALPH ST. LEGER, Esq. of Amoy, in Monmouth. WILLIAM of Buckland Filleigh, which he inherited from his mother. = MATILDA, dau. and heir of JOHN FORTESCUE of Buckland Filleigh and of Dromifkin are descended. ATRYNS of Milton Abbo.

(1) GEORGE, aged 19 at his father's death.

BARTHOLOMEW of Filleigh = ELLEN, dau. of MAURICE MOORE of Moor Hayes, in Colmpton, by AGNES, dau. of SIR LEWIS POLLARD. A Daugh- = LEWIS HACHE of North- ALER, in South Molton. ANNE, mar. to JOHN RALEIGH of Ford. LEWIS, died in 1595. = WILMOT, dau. of SIR ROGER GIFFORD. RICHARD FORTESCUE of Filleigh.

Family of Combe.

(1) HUGH of West-Giffard, buried 1600.

ELIZABETH, dau. of SIR JOHN CHESTER of Raleigh; buried 1630.

(2) GEORGE of Combe, in Holleston; living 1570.

A Daughter, mar. to JEFFRY TOTHELL.

MARY = RICHARD CULME of Molland.

ELIZABETH. DOROTHY. ACHILLES = PRUDENCE, dau. of ... LUTRELL of Stanton Court, in Brainton.

MARGARET. GEORGE of Combe, in Holleston; 2nd son; of Norleigh of Inwardleigh.

JOAN, dau. of SIR ROGER GIFFORD.

SUSAN = STEPHEN ILL.

GERTRUDE, mar. to SIR BERNARD DRAKE of Ash; buried 1601.

RICHARD of Filleigh, born 1517; died 1570.

JOAN, dau. of ... MORTON of Kent.

MARY = HUMPHREY YEO of Heaton Sackville.

ELLEN = WILLIAM CANWELL of Hech Arundell, in Loddiswell, buried 1604.

A Daugh- = LEWIS HACHE of North- ALER, in South Molton.

ANNE, mar. to JOHN RALEIGH of Ford.

LEWIS, died in 1595.

WILMOT, dau. of SIR ROGER GIFFORD.

RICHARD FORTESCUE of Filleigh.

JOAN, dau. of SIR ROGER GIFFORD.

SUSAN = STEPHEN ILL.

JOHN of Filleigh, buried 1605.

MARY, dau. of HUMPHREY SPECKOT of Speckot, in Thornbury; buried 1637.

HUGH of West-Giffard; buried 1650. S.P.

ELIZABETH, dau. of RICHARD COPPIN of Portledge.

A Daughter, mar. to ANTHONY POLKARD of Way.

MARY = EDMUND REYNELL (brother to GEORGE).

REBECCA = GEORGE REYNELL of Malton.

SARAH = LEONARD YEO of Hault, Esq.

BARTHOLOMEW ... SUSAN = STEPHEN ILL.

HUGH of West-Giffard, mar. 1612; buried 1661.

MARY, dau. of ROBERT ROLLER of Heaton Sackville.

ELIZABETH, mar. to ... LANGFORD.

DOROTHY, mar. to GEORGE YEO.

SARAH, mar. to JOHN WOOLCOMBE of Combe.

MARY. CICELY. ANNE. ROBERT. RICHARD.

JOHN, died 1640. ARTHUR, living 1628. GERTRUDE, 1628.

GEORGE of Combe, mar. 1644; died 1673.

ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN FORTESCUE of Buckland-Filleigh, died 1668.

JOAN, mar. to WILLIAM LONGWORTH of Hache Arundell, died 1664, aged 81.

GEORGE of Combe, mar. 1644; died 1673.

JOHN, ob. 1628. SIR HALSWELL TYNTE; and by his 2nd mar. ELIZABETH, wife to GEORGE HORNER, Esq., issue a daughter, ELIZA.

GRACE, dau. of SIR BYVEL GHIVELLE of Stowe, in 1044; 2nd, to SUSANNAH, dau. of SIR JOHN NORHCOTE, in 1652.

ARTHUR of PENNING, in CORN- wall. Will proved June, 1694.

BARBARA, dau. of JOHN ELDON of Shepton, Esq.

EDMOND. SARAH, dau. of HENRY ALAND of Waterford, Esq.

HUGH. ... who afterwards married THOMAS DOVLEY, Esq.

SAMUEL of Cleeve, in West-Giffard; born 1681.

MARY, dau. of ... YEO, Esq.

ELIZABETH, mar. to SIR GEORGE CHUDLEIGH of Ahton, Bart.

(2) JOHN, mar. to C. CLOBERY, Esq.

(4) MARY. (5) MARGARET, mar. to L. POZE of Credchroate, Esq.

1st, BRID- GET, dau. and heir of HUGH BOSCAWEN of Tre-gothman, died 1708.

HUGH, 2nd, dau. of EL- MATHIEW, warne, in LORD Sheriff AYLMER, died 1767.

JOHN, 2nd, dau. of PETER warne, Corn- wall, 1741; Wood, no iss.

AMY, dau. of SIR PETER warne, died 1736.

ARTHUR, 2nd, dau. of SIR PETER warne, died 1736.

DANIEL, 1st, dau. of YARB- MAN of Lamoran, Corn- wall.

JOSEPH, Clerk of Peace co. Devon.

EDMOND, 2nd, dau. of WILLIAM GAY of Barn- staple.

ED- MUND, 1st, dau. of FOR- TESCUE of Cre- denton, born 1670.

1st, GRACE, dau. of LORD CH. JUSTICE PHARR.

2nd, ELIZA- BETH, dau. of MR. JUSTICE DURMER.

HUGH, Earl of Clinton, and 1st LORD FORTESCUE of Castlehill, born 1695; died 1751, un-mar.

BOSCAWEN, born 1701; died 1719; no issue.

THOMAS, born 1707; died 1745; no issue.

ARTHUR, h. 1699; born 1707; died 1745; no issue.

MUR- RAY, h. 1703; born 1704; died 1663.

BUDGET, born 1696; died 1743.

MATTHEW, 2nd LORD FORTESCUE, born 1719; died 1785.

ANNE, dau. of JOHN CAMPBELL of Stack- pool Court, Penbrokeshire.

LUCY = GEORGE, LORD LITTLE- TON.

JOHN, 1st, dau. of ... WILLIAM, Esq.

1st, ANNE = 2nd, LUCY, dau. of ... WILLIAM, Esq.

HUGH, 1st EARL FORTESCUE, born 1753; died 1841.

HESTER, dau. of Rt. Hon. GEORGE GOSWELL.

HENRIETTA, dau. of Col. ARCHIB. BUR- RICH, 1st wife.

MATTH W. Capt. R.N., born 1754; died 1842.

HENRIETTA ANNE, dau. of SIR RICHARD HOARE, Bart.; 2nd wife.

JOHN, 3rd son, born 1755; died 1773.

ANN LUCY, born 1736; died an infant.

SOPHIA, born 1833.

JOHN, born 1736; died an infant.

MARY. LUCY. JOSEPH of Lynhuir, born 1762; living 1795.

MARY, dau. of ... MOUNSEY.

HUGH, 1st EARL FORTESCUE, born 1783.

LAY SUSAN = 2nd, ELIZABETH, dau. of P. GEAR, Esq.; widow of Sir W. SOMER- VILLE, Bart.

GEORGE MATTHEW, Esq.; born 1791.

LADY LOUISA F. BYSSH, dau. of Mr. Orders, born 1790.

JOHN, in Holy Orders, born 1790.

SOPHIA, dau. of RIV. H. VILLE.

HESTER, mar. to PETER LONN KING.

CATHERINE, mar. to Hon. NEWTON FLETCHER (after- wards Earl of Portmouth).

ANN, mar. to GEORGE WIL- BRAHAM.

MARY, mar. to SIR J. H. WIL- BRAHAM.

ELIZA- BETH, dau. of EARL OF DYON.

GEORGINA, dau. of Hon. Col. DAWSON, born 1818.

JOHN WILLIAM, born 1819; d. 1859.

DUDLEY = LADY CAMILLA FELLOWS, dau. of the Earl of Portsmouth.

GEORGE MATTHEW, Esq.; born 1827.

LIONEL HENRY DUDLEY, born 1857.

ARTHUR GRIFFITHS, born 1858.

JOHN WILLIAM, born 1859.

CHARLES GRANVILLE, born 1861.

SUSAN ELIZABETH, born 1848.

MARY ELIZABETH, born 1849.

LUCY CATHERINE, born 1851.

HUGH, Viscount EBRINGTON, born 1854.

SEYMOUR JOHN, b. 1856.

LIONEL HENRY DUDLEY, born 1857.

ARTHUR GRIFFITHS, born 1858.

JOHN WILLIAM, born 1859.

CHARLES GRANVILLE, born 1861.

SUSAN ELIZABETH, born 1848.

MARY ELIZABETH, born 1849.

LUCY CATHERINE, born 1851.

GEORGINA SEYMOUR, born 1852.

ELFANOR HESTER, born 1852.

ALICE, born 1866.

A daughter, born 1866.

WILLIAM ARCHER, b. 1851.

ISABELLA BARCLAY, b. 1854.

THOMAS DYCKE ACLAND, born 1856.

HENRY, born 1856.

FRANCIS ALEX., b. 1858.

HUGH CHARLES, b. 1860.

FRAN- CIS, b. 1791.

HUGH, b. 1793.

MARY, b. 1794.

** The above on the Combe Fortescues is from "Stemmata Fortescuei," pp. 14, 74, 81, 117.



from which circumstance, and because there was a fish-weir in the river Torridge on the manor, the name arose. An heiress of Sir Walter Giffard, who was lord of the manor in 1242, married a Cornish Knight, Sir Walter Tre-wen or Tre-awne, whose great-grandson William "called himself Weare of his dwellinge;" and about the 13th of Henry IV., (A. D. 1411-12), marrying Elizabeth de Filleigh, daughter and heiress of John de Filleigh, sixth in descent from Simon de Filleigh, became thereby seized of the Filleigh and the Buckland-Filleigh estates. This William Weare, and Elizabeth de Filleigh, had issue, an only daughter, Joan Weare (Pole calls her Elizabeth), who carried both her father's and mother's possessions to her husband Richard Denzill, whose son Richard, marrying Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham, and widow of Sir William Palton, had issue, an only child, Elizabeth, married to Martin Fortescue¹

There is little mention of this person, who died, at rather an early age, a few years before his father. He lived on his wife's estates at Filleigh, the present Castlehill, where, says Ritdon,² he had "large demesne with a park thereto belonging," and, he adds, writing about A. D. 1620, "where the frankfees of the housekeeper confirmeth the welcome of friends;" and also at Wear-Giffard. Here he enlarged and remodelled the mansion, leaving it much in the state in which it now remains, although some years ago the Honourable George Fortescue did much to restore and preserve it. It is a very interesting memorial of the last half of the fifteenth century; the church, hamlet, and mansion, the walls of the latter covered with ivy myrtles and vines, lying close together on the banks of the Torridge, four miles above Bideford, in the valley through which that river comes down from Torrington, form a pleasing group. The following description is partly from notes which I made on the spot in June, 1858, but, as to the heraldic details, from information very kindly supplied by the Reverend J. W. Weare, of Hampton House, Hereford, a descendant of the old family above-mentioned, as well as from the "Stemmata Fortescuana":—

The principal features are the old Gothic gate-house, built by the Weares, or Denzills, which formerly stood in a wall that surrounded the mansion, but was destroyed in the great Civil War; and the hall, built by Martin Fortescue about 1460, with "one of the finest oak ceilings in England, as richly carved as that of the Chapel of Henry VII. at Westminster."³ It has at one end a range of stalls in oak and panel-work; at the opposite end a music-gallery also of oak, it is waincoated all round. The fire-place is large and of stone, its archway with heraldic memorials, as follow:—The crest of Weare, three fish embowed and interlaced, in allusion to the name of the manor assumed by the Trewens after the marriage with Giffard. Two coats of arms over the fireplace in stone, viz.:—

¹ Pole's Collections for Devon.

² Ritdon, p. 313.

³ Murray's Handbook for Devon and Cornwall, p. 131.

1. Fortescue impaling Deynfell, Weare, and Fillegh; and
2. Fortescue quartering the same three coats.

Round the hall in oak panel are the following coats in order:—

- | | | | |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 Giffard. | 2 Weare. | 3 ———
with heiress of
Giffard. | 4 ———
with heiress of
——— and
Giffard. |
| 5 Weare
with heiress of
Fillegh. | 6 Deynfell
with heiress of
Weare and
Fillegh. | 7 Deynfell, Weare, and Fillegh,
impaling Courtenay. | |

Martin also enjoyed, through his wife, the mansion of Buckland-Filleigh, lying high up the valley of the Torridge, about twelve miles from Wear-Giffard, in a wooded, hilly district, the outskirts of Dartmoor. He was the first of his name who settled in North Devon, all the seats of the Fortescues being hitherto in the southern parts of the county.

He left issue, two sons, John and William, and died on the Feast of St. Martin, November 12th, 1472, as we learn from an inquisition post mortem taken at Torrington, on the 12th of May, in the next year.¹

His widow re-married Sir Richard Pomeroy, whom she also outlived—her second husband dying in 1498-99.²

John Fortescue, eldest son of Martin, born in 1460, succeeded, at her death, to his mother's estates of Wear-Giffard and Filleigh, now Castlehill, and on the Chancellor's death, to Ebrington in Gloucestershire, and to the manor of Combe, in Holbeton, in South Devon. The former remains in the family as part of Earl Fortescue's estate; and he still receives a head-rent from Combe.

John Fortescue married Jacoba, and died on the 2nd of June, 1502, leaving his son George, aged nineteen, who succeeded him, and a second son, Bartholomew. The second son of Martin Fortescue was William, who inherited Buckland-Filleigh from his mother, and founded that family as well as its branch of Dromiskin and Ravensdale Park.

John Fortescue's eldest son was George, born in 1484, being nineteen years old at his father's death, as we learn from two post-mortem inquisitions. It is strange that he should have been passed over without mention in all the numerous pedigrees of the family; such nevertheless is the case. It must therefore be assumed that he died early without issue, and that his brother Bartholomew inherited his father's estates soon after the death of the latter.

Bartholomew married Ellen, daughter of Maurice Moor, of Moorehayes, in Collumpton,

¹ See the Appendix to this chapter.

² Letter from J. B. Yonge, Esquire, of Pullinch, in *Stemm. Fort.*, p. 117.

by Agnes, daughter of Sir Lewis Pollard, and had issue, two sons, Richard, his successor, and Lewis, who died in 1595, having married Wilmot, daughter of Sir Roger Giffard; and four daughters, of whom Gertrude married Sir Bernard Drake¹ of Ash, and died 1601; and Mary married Robert Yeo of Heanton-Sackville, leaving issue an heiress, who carried that estate to Henry, third son of John Rolle of Stevenstone. Bartholomew Fortescue died September 12th, 1557, at Wear-Giffard. Two post-mortem inquisitions held at Wells in Somersetshire, and in Exeter Castle,² find that at the time of his death he was seized in Somerset, of the manor of Corfcombe held of the king, and in Devon of the manor of Wear-Giffard, held by military service of the co-heirs of Edward Earl of Devon; of Filleigh, Braleggh, Brodland, and Upcott, held of the same lord; of East Buckland, &c., &c., held of John Marrow, Esquire, by military service, and of Combe in Holbeton, Overcombe, Nethercombe, Bettokebridge, Efford, and Alton, held of the heirs of Charles Duke of Suffolk, by military service.

Richard, his eldest son, succeeded to these estates; he married Joan, daughter of — Moreton of Kent, and had issue two sons, Hugh the eldest, of whom presently, and George; and two daughters. George, the second son, received from his father, by conveyance, in 1557, his lands in Colebrook and Bridgerswell, and by his father's will, dated March 28, 1570,³ he was left his "capital house of Combe in Holbeton alias Holberton in the County of Devon, with appurtenances;" and afterwards his brother Hugh gave him, by deed, in 1581, lands at Combe or Barrels-combe, in Holberton,⁴ "pro fraterno amore, et condolentia." He married Joan, daughter of — Norlegh of Inwardlegh.

George Fortescue is styled "of Combe," which he handed down to his descendants; its last possessor of the Fortescues, excepting so far as its head-rent is concerned, appears to have been John Fortescue, who made his will in August, 1718, proved October 17 of that year, in which the only relatives mentioned are a sister, Upton, and three cousins Pollexfen.⁵

Richard Fortescue died in 1570, and was buried in the church of Filleigh,⁶ where there is a good brass to his memory. He is represented in armour, kneeling as in prayer, with this inscription:—

"Here lyeth Rychard Fortescue of Filleigh, Esquire, who died on the last
"Day of June, in the yeare of oure Lorde God, 1570."

In the corners of the brass there are two coats of arms;

1. Fortescue quartering Denzille, Filleigh, and Weare.
2. Fortescue with the quarterings, impaling Moreton.

Hugh, his son and heir, succeeded his father Richard; he was born in 1544,⁷ married

¹ Stemm. Fort.

² Inq. Post Mort., 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary.

³ Wills in Stemm. Fort.

⁴ Yonge in Stemm. Fort.

⁵ Wills, *Ibid.*

⁶ Stemm. Fort., with plate.

⁷ Inq. Post Mort. on Richard Fortescue, 12 Eliz.

Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, and fifter of Arthur Lord Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland; and by her had two fons and four daughters. John, the eldest fon, who succeeded; Hugh, the second, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Coffin, Esquire, of Portledge, and died without issue in 1650; Hugh Fortescue died August 1, 1600.

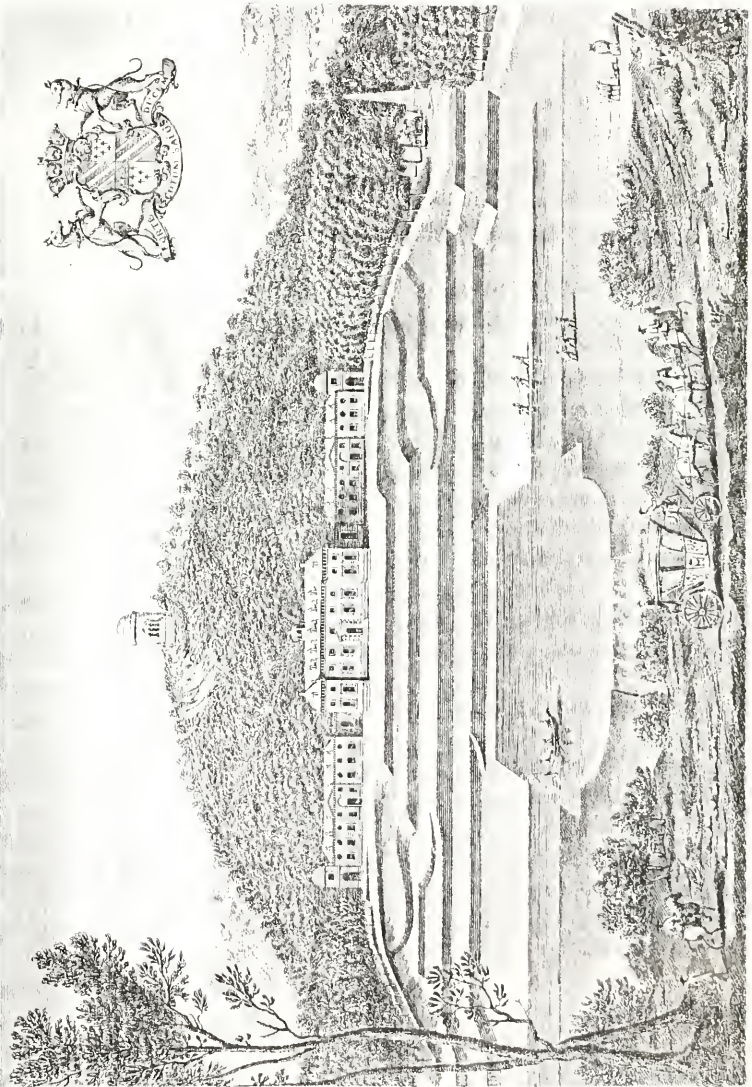
The eldest fon, John, married Mary, daughter of Humfrey Speccot, of Speccot, in Thornbury, leaving issue Hugh, Robert, and Richard, and six daughters. He died March 29, 1605. Hugh, his fon and heir, was born in 1592; married, in 1612, to Mary, daughter of Robert Rolle, of Heanton-Sackville, ancestor of Lord Rolle, and died in 1661.

He erected, in the church of Wear-Giffard, a very large and elaborate monument to his grandfather and grandmother, Hugh and Elizabeth, his father, John, and his mother, Maria, with the following inscriptions:—

Memoriale Hugonis Fortescue Arm. et Elizabethæ ux: fil. Johis Chichester Eq. itemque Johis Fortescue eorum fil. Arm: et Mariæ ux: fil. Humphredii Speccot de Thornbury Arm: sunt hi ab Jõhe Fortescue Equite Duce Castri de Meaux in Gall. sub H. 5^{to} oriundi qui præfepiã Fortescutorum de Winston Devon. ortus. habuit fil. Jõhem. summum Justic: et Cancell. sub H. 6^o. sepultum Ebertoniæ Glocest^r. familia quidem perantiqua et etiamnum felici fobole propagata.

Sepulti sunt Hugo Aug. 2^o. 1600. Elizabetha May 7^o. 1630.
Jõhes April 5^o. 1605. Maria April 11^o. 1637.

Stay (Reader), stay, this structure seems t'invite,
Thy wand'ring eyes on it to fix thy sight;
In this pile's summitie thou may'st descric
Heaven's all beholding and all guiding eye,
That sheds his benedictions gracious beames
Of Love and goodnesse on these fruitful streames
Of numerous Issue strong from Nuptial tyes
With various ancient worthy families.
Here is in briefe presented to thy view
The long-lined race of honoured FORTESCUE
Combined in holy rites on TIME's fair scrole
With Chichester, then Speccot, last with Rolle,
And long and wide may SACRED GRACE and FAME
Produce and propagate this generous name,
That it may brooke (what honour gave in field),
Le FORTESCU the strong and lasting shield,



A shield not only theyr own right to fence
 But also to repell wrong's violence,
 Which that it may accordingly be done
 Pray (Reader) pray GOD BE THEIR SHIELD AND SUNNE.

HUGO . FORTESCUE . SCVTIGER . SVPERSTES . VIR . MARIE .
 ROLLE . ISTUC . FIERI . FECIT . HONORIS . CAUSA .

Hugh Fortescue¹ had issue an eldest son, John, who died young. Colonel Robert Fortescue, the second son, who succeeded to the family estates, was born in 1617, married first, Grace, daughter of Sir Bevil Grenville, of Stowe, by whom he had a daughter, Grace, married to Sir Halfwell Tynte.

His second wife was Sufannah, daughter of Sir John Northcote, by whom he also had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to George Horner, Esquire, and had issue.

Colonel Fortescue, by his will proved June 6, 1677,² bequeaths "fifty or sixty pounds to be employed by my trustees (Sir Halfwell Tynte and others), in the new polishing and adorning the monument in the Parish Church of Ebrington, of Sir John Fortescue, Knight, sometime Lord Chancellor of England, my worthy and renowned ancestor." He must have died in the year 1675, because, at the date of his will, in January of that year, his wife was supposed to be with child, and was still so supposed when her husband died. The testator leaves all his estates in Devon, Somerset, Gloucestershire, and Wiltshire to his male issue if such should be born; if no son be born, then to his brothers Arthur, Edmund, and Samuel successively. There was no son, and Arthur of Penwarne, the next brother, succeeded. We shall return to him presently. It may be observed that the foregoing mention of estates of the Fortescues in Wiltshire is the first since the Chancellor's time, who acquired some in that county, probably those now referred to.

Edmund Fortescue, fourth son of Hugh by Mary Rolle, married Sarah, daughter and heir of Henry Aland, of Waterford, Esq., and had two sons; of whom the eldest, Edmund, of Specot, died unmarried in 1704, having taken the additional name of Aland; and the second son, John, became Lord Fortescue of Credan, and will be mentioned further on. Hugh, fifth son of Hugh and Mary, married a lady whose name has not survived, (but who, when a widow, married Thomas D'Oyley, Esq.) and had a son John. Joseph, sixth son of Hugh, by Mary Rolle, died without issue. Samuel, their youngest son, was styled of Cleeve or Clift, in the parish of Weare-Giffard; he married Mary Yeo, and left issue, at his death in 1681, his eldest son, John of Cleeve, who died in 1731;³ and three daughters, a second son, George, having died young before his father.

¹ See the Post-Mortem Inquisition.

² Stemm. Fort.

³ See Pedigree.

Of the four sisters of the seven brothers above recorded, Elizabeth married Sir George Chudleigh, of Ashton, Baronet. The names and marriages of the others will be found in the Pedigree.

We now return to Arthur Fortescue, second surviving son of Hugh Fortescue by ~~Mary~~ Mary Rolle. He was seated at Penwarne in Cornwall, during his elder brother's life. He married Barbara, daughter of John Elford, of Shepton, Esquire, and had issue by her, four sons. Hugh, the eldest, of whom hereafter, John of Penwarne, second son, served as High Sheriff of Cornwall in the year 1741; married Amy, daughter of Sir Peter Fortescue, of Wood, Baronet,¹ but had no issue by her. Arthur of St. Endar, and of Penwarne, third son, married Dinah, daughter of John Yerman of Lamornan, in Cornwall,² and had a son, John of Penwarne, who died in 1776; and Joseph, fourth son, Clerk of the Peace for the County of Devon, for whose marriage and issue see the Pedigree.

Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, eldest son of Arthur, by Barbara Elford, married, first, Bridget, only daughter and heir of Hugh Boscawen, Esquire, of Tregothnan in Cornwall, by his wife, the Lady Margaret, fifth daughter of Theophilus Clinton, Earl of Lincoln; by whom he had, besides four sons who died in infancy or childhood, three sons and two daughters, viz. the eldest son, Hugh, afterwards Earl Clinton, of whom hereafter; second, Boscawen, born 1701, and died 1719; third, Theophilus, born in 1707—he served in Parliament for the borough of Barnstaple in the two successive Parliaments which met in 1727 and 1734, and in 1741 was chosen a knight of the shire for Devonshire, and so continued until his death in March 1745.

The daughters were Margaret, born in 1693, and died, in 1760, unmarried; and Bridget, born 1693, and died, in 1743, also unmarried.

Mrs. Fortescue died in 1708; and her husband, Hugh Fortescue, married, secondly, Lucy, daughter to Matthew, first Lord Aylmer; and by her, who died February 18, 167, aged eighty, had issue, a son Matthew, born 1719, who became the second Lord Fortescue on the death of his half-brother the Earl Clinton; and a daughter Lucy, born about 1717, who married, in 1742, George Lyttleton, afterwards first Lord Lyttleton, distinguished as an historian, poet, statesman, and Christian philosopher; with him she lived in a state of wedded happiness, which became almost proverbial, founded upon the solid basis of the virtues and piety with which they were both endowed. This happy union, however, was severed by her death in childhood, in the year 1746. She left an only son, Thomas, afterwards second Lord Lyttleton, who, in his life and death, was a singular and melancholy contrast to his parents. It happens that descriptions of the characters and last moments of both father and son are in print; the one in Johnson's "Lives of the Poets," the other probably in several

¹ His Will.

² Stem. Fort. for most of this.

works; certainly in "Notes and Queries;" and both will repay the trouble of reference.¹

The good Lucy Lyttleton was buried in the church of Over Arley in Worcestershire; but her monument is in that of Hagley in the same county, with two inscriptions, in English and Latin, which, as they are not unworthy of the pen of her husband, whom Johnson has admitted among the poets of England, it will be proper to insert here, as well as the better known "Monody."

To the
Memory of LUCY LYTTLETON,
Daughter of Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh
In the County of Devon, Esq.,
Father to the present Earl of Clinton :
By Lucy his Wife,
The Daughter of Matthew Lord Aylmer,
Who departed this Life the 19th of Jan. 1746-7,
Aged twenty-nine,
Having employed the short Term assigned to her here
In the uniform Practice of Religion and Virtue.

Made to engage all hearts and charm all eyes ;
Though meek, magnanimous ; though witty, wife ;
Polite as all her life in Courts had been ;
Yet good as she the world had never seen ;
The noble fire of an exalted mind,
With gentlest female tenderness combined ;
Her speech was the melodious voice of Love,
Her song the warbling of the vernal grove,
Her eloquence was sweeter than her song,
Soft as her heart, and as her reason strong.
Her form each beauty of her mind express'd,
Her mind was virtue by the Graces dress'd.

¹ Notes and Queries, 2nd Series, vols. v. and vi. Lord Lyttleton's other children by Miss Fortescue were Lucy, married, in 1767, to Arthur Earl of Mount Norris, and Mary, who died an infant. Lord Lyttleton married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Rich, by whom he had no issue.

Family of Castlehill.

M. S.

LUCIÆ LYTTLETON

Ex antiquissimorum Fortescutorum genere ortæ ;

Quæ annos nata viginti novem,

Formæ eximiæ, indolis optiæ, ingenii maximi,

Supra ætatem et sexum exculti,

Sine superbia laude florens,

Morte immaturâ

Vitam piè, pudicè, sanctè actam

In tertio puerperio clausit,

Decimo nono die Januarii,

Anno Domini 1746-7.

Fleta etiam ab ignotis.

Uxori dilectissimo

Quinquennio felicissimo conjugii nondum absoluto

Immensi amoris ac desiderii hoc quale cunque monumentum

Posuit Georgius Lyttleton,

Adhuc cheu ! superstes,

At in eodem sepulchro ipse olim sepeliendus,

Et per Jesum Christum Salvatorem suum,

Ad vitæ melioris diuturniora gaudia

Lachrymis in æternam absterfis,

Se cum illâ resurrecturum confidens.

TO THE MEMORY OF MISS LUCY FORTESCUE OF FILLEIGH,
WIFE OF GEORGE LORD LYTTLETON,

BY HER HUSBAND, A. D. 1747.

Ipse cavâ solans ægrum testudine amorem,

Te dulcis conjux, te solo in littore secum,

Te veniente die, te decedente canebat.

I.

At length escap'd from every human eye,

From every duty, every care,

That in my mournful thoughts might claim a share,

Or force my tears their flowing stream to dry,

Beneath the gloom of this embow'ring shade,

This lone retreat, for tender sorrow made,

I now may give my burden'd heart relief,
And pour forth all my stores of grief,
Of grief surpassing every other woe,
Far as the purest bliss, the happiest love,
Can on th' ennobled mind bestow,
Exceeds the vulgar joys that move,
Our gross desires, inelegant and low.

II.

Ye tufted groves, ye gently-falling rills,
Ye high o'ershadowing hills,
Ye lawns gay-smiling with eternal green,
Oft have you my Lucy seen !
But never shall you now behold her more ;
Nor will she now with fond delight
And taste refined your rural charms explore.
Clos'd are those beauteous eyes in endless night,
Those beauteous eyes where beaming us'd to shine
Reason's pure light, and Virtue's spark divine.

III.

Oft would the Dryads of these woods rejoice
To hear her heavenly voice,
For her despising, when she deign'd to sing,
The sweetest songsters of the spring :
The woodlark and the linnet pleas'd no more ;
The nightingale was mute,
And every shepherd's flute
Was cast in silent scorn away,
While all attended to her sweeter lay.
Ye larks and linnets now resume your song,
And thou, melodious Philomel,
Again thy plaintive story tell,
For death has stopp'd that tuneful tongue,
Whose music could alone your warbling notes excel.

IV.

In vain I look around,
O'er all the well-known ground,
My Lucy's wonted footsteps to descry ;
Where oft we us'd to walk,
Where oft in tender talk,
We saw the summer sun go down the sky ;

Family of Castlebill.

Nor by yon fountain's side,
 Nor where its waters glide,
 Along the valley, can she now be found :
 In all the wide-stretch'd prospect's ample bound,
 Nor more my mournful eye
 Can aught of her espy,
 But the sad secret earth where her dear relics lie.

v.

O shades of Hagley, where is now your boat ?
 Your bright inhabitant is lost.
 You she preferr'd to all the gay resorts,
 Where female vanity might wish to shine.
 The pomp of cities, and the pride of courts.
 Her modest beauties shunn'd the public eye ;
 To your sequester'd dales
 And flow'r embroider'd vales
 From an admiring world she chose to fly ;
 With Nature there retired, and Nature's God,
 The silent paths of wisdom trod,
 And banish'd every passion from her breast,
 But those, the gentlest and the best,
 Whose holy flames with energy divine
 The virtuous heart enliven and improve,
 The conjugal, and the maternal love.

vi.

Sweet babes, who, like the little playful fawns,
 Were wont to trip along these verdant lawns,
 By your delighted Mother's side,
 Who now your infant steps shall guide ?
 Ah ! where is now the hand whose tender care
 To every virtue would have form'd your Youth,
 And strew'd with flow'rs the thorny ways of Truth ?
 O loss beyond repair !
 O wretched Father left alone,
 To weep their dire misfortune, and thy own !
 How shall thy weaken'd mind, oppress'd with woe,
 And drooping o'er thy Lucy's grave,
 Perform the duties that you doubly owe,
 Now she, alas ! is gone,
 From folly, and from vice, their helpless age to save ?

VII.

Where were ye, Muses, when relentless Fate
From these fond arms your fair disciple tore,
 From these fond arms that vainly strove,
 With hapless ineffectual Love,
To guard her bosom from the mortal blow ?
 Could not your fav'ring pow'r, Aonian maids,
Could not, alas ! your pow'r prolong her date,
 For whom so oft in these inspiring shades,
Or under Campden's moss-clad mountains hoar,
 You open'd all your sacred store,
 Whate'er your ancient fages taught,
 Your ancient bards sublimely thought,
And bade her raptur'd breast with all your spirit glow ?

VIII.

Nor then did Pindus' or Castalia's plain,
Or Aganippe's fount your steps detain,
Nor in the Thespian valleys did you play ;
 Nor then on Mincio's bank
 Beset with osiers dank,
Nor where Clitumnus rolls his gentle stream,
 Nor where through hanging woods,
 Steep Anio pours his floods,
Nor yet where Meles, or Ilissus stray.
 Ill does it now beseem,
 That, of your guardian care bereft,
To dire disease and death your darling should be left.

IX.

Now what avails it that in early bloom,
 When light fantastic toys
 Are all her sex's joys,
With you she search'd the wit of Greece and Rome ?
 And all that in her latter days
 To emulate her ancient praise
Italia's happy genius could produce ;
 Or what the Gallic fire
 Bright-sparkling could inspire ;
By all the Graces temper'd and refin'd ;

Family of Castlebill.

Or what in Britain's isle,
 Most favour'd with your smile,
 The powers of reason and of fancy join'd
 To full perfection have conspir'd to raise?
 Ah! what is now the use
 Of all these treasures that enrich'd her mind;
 To black oblivion's gloom for ever now consign'd?

x.

At least, ye Nine, her spotless name
 'Tis yours from death to save,
 And in the temple of immortal Fame
 With golden characters her worth engrave.
 Come then, ye virgin sisters, come,
 And strew with choicest flow'rs her hallow'd tomb.
 But foremost thou, in sable vestment clad,
 With accents sweet and sad,
 Thou, plaintive Muse, whom o'er his Laura's urn
 Unhappy Petrarch call'd to mourn,
 O come, and to this fairer Laura pay
 A more impassion'd tear, a more pathetic lay.

xi.

Tell how each beauty of her mind and face
 Was brighten'd by some sweet, peculiar grace!
 How eloquent in every look.
 Through her expressive eyes her soul distinctly spoke!
 Tell how her manners by the world refin'd
 Left all the taint of modish vice behind,
 And made each charm of polish'd courts agree
 With candid Truth's simplicity,
 And uncorrupted Innocence!
 Tell how to more than manly sense
 She join'd the soft'ning influence
 Of more than female tenderness:
 How in the thoughtless days of wealth and joy,
 Which oft the care of others' good destroy,
 Her kindly-melting heart,
 To every want and every woe,
 To guilt itself when in distress,
 The balm of pity would impart,

And all relief that bounty could bestow !
Ev'n for the kid or lamb that pour'd its life
 Beneath the bloody knife,
 Her gentle tears would fall,
Tears from sweet Virtue's source, benevolent to all.

XII.

Not only good and kind,
But strong and elevated was her mind ;
 A spirit that with noble pride
Could look superior down
On Fortune's smile or frown ;
 That could without regret or pain
To Virtue's lowest duty sacrifice
Or int'rest or ambition's highest prize ;
That injur'd or offended never try'd
Its dignity by vengeance to maintain,
But by magnanimous disdain.
A wit that temperately bright,
With inoffensive light
All pleasing shone, nor ever past
The decent bounds that Wisdom's sober hand,
And sweet Benevolence's mild command,
And bashful Modesty before it cast.
A prudence undeceiving, undeceived,
That nor too little, nor too much believ'd,
That scorn'd unjust Suspicion's coward fear,
And without weakness knew to be sincere.
Such Lucy was, when in her fairest days,
Amidst th' acclaim of universal praise,
 In life's and glory's freshest bloom
Death came remorseless on, and sunk her to the tomb.

XIII.

So where the silent streams of Liris glide,
In the soft bosom of Campania's vale,
When now the wintry tempests all are fled,
And genial Summer breathes her gentle gale,
The verdant orange lifts its beauteous head :
From ev'ry branch the balmy flow'rets rise,
On every bough the golden fruits are seen :

Family of Castlebill.

With odours sweet it fills the smiling skies,
 The wood-nymphs tend it, and the Idalian queen :
 But in the midst of all its blooming pride
 A sudden blast from Appenninus blows,
 Cold with perpetual snows :
 The tender blighted plant shrinks up its leaves, and dies.

XIV.

Arise, O Petrarch, from th' Elyfian bow'rs,
 With never-fading myrtles twin'd,
 And fragrant with ambrosial flowers,
 Where to thy Laura thou again art join'd ;
 Arise, and hither bring the silver lyre,
 Tun'd by thy skilful hand,
 To the soft notes of elegant desire,
 With which o'er many a land
 Was spread the fame of thy diftulous love ;
 To me resign the vocal shell,
 And teach my forrows to relate
 Their melancholy tale so well,
 As may ev'n things inanimate,
 Rough mountain oaks, and desert rocks, to pity move.

XV.

What were, alas ! thy woes compar'd to mine ?
 To thee thy mistress in the blissful band
 Of Hymen never gave her hand ;
 The joys of wedded love were never thine.
 In thy domestic care
 She never bore a share,
 Nor with endearing art
 Would heal thy wounded heart
 Of every secret grief that fester'd there :
 Nor did her fond affection on the bed
 Of sickness watch thee, and thy languid head,
 Whole nights on her unwearied arm sustain,
 And charm away the sense of pain :
 Nor did she crown your mutual flame
 With pledges dear, and with a father's tender name.

xvi.

O best of wives ! O dearer far to me
Than when thy virgin charms
Were yielded to my arms,
How can my soul endure the loss of thee ?
How in the world, to me a desert grown,
Abandoned, and alone.
Without my sweet companion can I live ?
Without thy lovely smile,
The dear reward of every virtuous toil,
What pleasures now can pall'd Ambition give ?
Ev'n the delightful sense of well-earn'd praise,
Unshar'd by thee, no more my lifeless thoughts could raise.

xvii.

For my distracted mind,
What succour can I find ?
On whom for consolation shall I call ?
Support me, every friend,
Your kind assistance lend
To bear the weight of this oppressive woe.
Alas ! each friend of mine,
My dear departed love, so much was thine,
That none has any comfort to bestow.
My books, the best relief
In every other grief,
Are now with your idea sadden'd all :
Each fav'rite author we together read
My tortur'd mem'ry wounds, and speaks of Lucy dead.

xviii.

We were the happiest pair of human kind !
The rolling year its varying course perform'd,
And back return'd again ;
Another and another smiling came,
And saw our happiness unchang'd remain ;
Still in her golden chain
Harmonious Concord did our wishes bind :
Our studies, pleasures, taste, the fame.
O fatal, fatal stroke,
That all this pleasing fabric Love had rais'd
Of rare felicity,
On which ev'n wanton Vice with envy gaz'd,

Family of Castlebill.

And every scheme of bliss our hearts had formed,
 With soothing hope, for many a future day,
 In one sad moment broke !
 Yet, O my soul, thy rising murmurs stay,
 Nor dare th' all-wise Disposer to arraign,
 Or against his supreme decree
 With impious grief complain,
 That all thy full blown joys at once should fade,
 Was his most righteous will, and he that will obey'd.

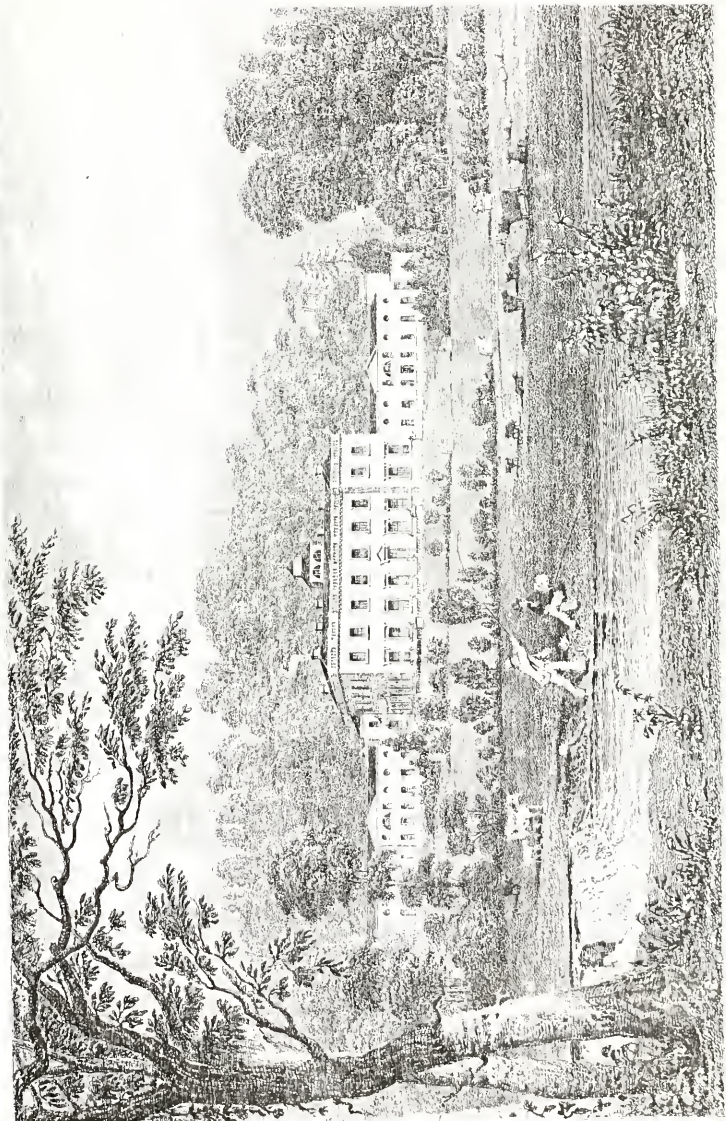
XIX.

Would thy fond love his grace to her controul,
 And in these low abodes of sin and pain
 Her pure, exalted soul
 Unjustly for thy partial good detain ?
 No—rather strive thy grov'ling mind to raise
 Up to that unclouded blaze,
 That heavenly radiance of eternal light,
 In which enthron'd she now with pity sees,
 How frail, how insecure, how slight,
 Is every mortal bliss :
 Ev'n love itself, if rising by degrees
 Beyond the bounds of this imperfect state,
 Whose fleeting joys so soon must end,
 It does not to its sov'reign Good ascend.
 Rise then, my soul, with hope elate,
 And seek those regions of serene delight,
 Whose peaceful path and ever-open gate,
 No feet but those of harden'd Guilt shall miss.
 There Death himself thy Lucy shall restore,
 There yield up all his power e'er to divide you more.

Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh sat in Parliament, from the year 1689 all through the reign of William III., until the close of the Parliament elected in the seventh of Queen Anne in 1708 ; during that time he represented first Tregony,¹ then Gram-pound and Truro in succession, then Tregony again, and finally St. Michael's. It is likely that some at least of these Cornish boroughs were under the influence of his wife's family, the Boscawens, whose heiress he became.² The following letter, dated at Tregothnan in 1693, from the Cornish member to Robert Harley, afterwards the great minister and Earl of Oxford, favours this

¹ Willis's *Notitia Parliamentaria*.

² Harl. MS., 7524, f. 66.



supposition. The term "brother" must be there used to Harley as a member of a club, of which the writer was also a member. There was a custom in the "October Club" and others' by which the members thus addressed each other.

"Tregothnan, M^{rch} 8th, 93.

"DEAR BROTHER,

"By y^r votes I find you've sent for all ye members up to attend ye service of ye house. I'm sorry that tis almost impossible for me to come up, for my wife (who expected to have had a childe three weeks since) holds out yet, but tis judged by ye skilfull that she will be brought to bed in few days; and is now very ill; and you knowe t'will looke very unkind to leave her at such a juncture, and may be ill resented by her nearest relations that I should doe such a thing; so consequently be very prejudiciall to my intrest; you knowe what I meane; this therefore is to request, ye favour of my D Bro^r Harley that he would use h^s intrest that I may be excused: if you thinke it convenient to speake to him I'd alke ye same favour from S^t Christo. Musgrave in particular; w^{ch} will infinitely oblige

"Y^r affectionate humble Ser^t.

"J. FORTESCUE."

"Adressed: For Robert Harley, Esqr.

"A Member of Parlm^t.

"London."³

Hugh Fortescue, whose will is dated January 5, 1714, died in 1719, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Hugh, born in 1695; who, in consequence of the death, without issue, of Edward, thirteenth Baron Clinton and fifth Earl of Lincoln, obtained that ancient barony, which, on the 16th of March, 1721, was called out of the abeyance into which it had fallen in the year 1692, by a writ of summons to him as fourteenth baron, in right of his mother Bridget Boscawen, only child of Lady Margaret Clinton, youngest daughter of Theophilus, twelfth Baron Clinton and fourth Earl of Lincoln. Lord Clinton was appointed, in 1721, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Devonshire; in 1723 he became a Lord of the Bedchamber to King George I., and a Knight of the Bath in 1725. In 1733 he resigned his Lord Lieutenantancy and place in the bedchamber; why he did so does not appear. Horace Walpole says that "soon after he received the Order of the Bath he went into opposition, and left off his ribbon and star for one day, but thought better of it, and put them on the next."¹ If the same gossiping

¹ See Roscoe's Life of Pope, i. p. 58.

² I conclude that the copyist has written J. in place of H. for Hugh Fortescue, who married Miss Boscawen of Tregothnan, and had a child born in 1693.

³ Afterwards Earl of Oxford.

⁴ Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. i. p. 298.

writer is correct, Lord Clinton was employed by the ministry upon some negotiation with France in 1744.

In 1746, July 5th, George II. created him Lord Fortescue of Castlehill, (with a special remainder of the barony to his half-brother Matthew), and Earl Clinton. Lord Clinton changed the name of his residence from Filleigh, which it had so long borne, to Castlehill which it now bears; he also rebuilt the house about A. D. 1740. The first Earl Fortescue writing to Lysons the topographer, in January, 1821, says: "This house was so entirely altered inside and outside by my uncle Lord Clinton (my father's half-brother), about eighty years ago, that very little remains of the ancient house except its site." The facsimile of an old print on the opposite page shows the appearance of the former mansion.

The Earl died May 3, 1751, when that title became extinct, while his barony of Clinton went to his sister Margaret, who, however, does not seem to have assumed the title, and at her death passed to Margaret Rolle, Countess of Orford, grand-daughter of Lady Arabella Clinton, second daughter of Theophilus, fourth Earl of Lincoln before mentioned.

Matthew Fortescue of Filleigh, son of Hugh by his second wife Lucy Aylmer, became, on his brother's death, second Lord Fortescue. He married, in June, 1752, Anne, daughter of John Campbell, Esq., of Calder, in Scotland, and of Stackpole Court, in Fenbrokeshire; ancestor of Earl Cawdor, and had issue by her three sons and two daughters; Hugh, the eldest son, who succeeded his father; Matthew, the second son, a captain in the Royal Navy, born April 12th, 1754, married, first, in May, 1778, Henrietta, daughter of Colonel Archer, which lady died in 1794; secondly, June 6th, 1795, Henrietta Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Hoare, Baronet, and widow of Sir Thomas Acland, Baronet. Captain Fortescue had issue by both wives, for which see the Pedigree. He died in 1842. John, the third son, born in 1733, died, in 1755, unmarried.

The two daughters of Matthew, second Lord Fortescue, were Anne Lucy, who died in 1841, and Sophia, who died in 1833, both unmarried. Their father died in 1785, and was succeeded in his estates and title by his eldest son, Hugh, born March 12, 1753.

He was elected Member of Parliament for Beaumaris at the general election of 1784, but in July of the following year became by his father's death a member of the House of Peers. He was for some years Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Devonshire. He married, on the 10th of May, 1782, Heiter, third daughter of the Right Honourable George Grenville, and sister of George, Marquis of Buckingham. On the 15th of August, 1789, he was promoted to the Peerage, being created Viscount Ebrington of Ebrington, in Gloucestershire, the seat of his ancestor the Chancellor, and Earl Fortescue. Lord Fortescue died at Castlehill on the 22nd of June, 1841, at the venerable age of eighty-eight years, during fifty-five of which he had been a member of the House of Lords.

¹ Lyson's Topographical Collections, Add. MS. 9427, f. 100 (Brit. Mus.).

² Stemmata, and Lodge.



Portrait of [Name] by [Artist]

I find, in some correspondence between this nobleman and Mr. Lyfons the topographer, the following paragraphs, which are interesting, as showing the numbers of the red deer on Exmoor at that time. In answer to queries, Lord Fortescue, writing from Castlehill on the 2nd of December, 1821, says:—

“The Stag-hunt comes very much within my knowledge, as I kept the hounds myself till within these three years, and then sent them over to Mr. Lucas, of Brecondown, who keeps them by subscription. The late Sir Thomas Acland and his father kept them before me, as did Mr. Bassett after the late Sir Thomas Acland’s death. They were formerly kept by Mr. Dykes, the father-in-law of the first Sir T. Acland.

“I generally killed about ten stags in the year, and about double the number of hinds.”

And again, on the 12th of December:—

“I don’t know that I can add anything to the details I gave you on the subject of the Stag-hunt in my last. The deer are certainly found nocturnal, and inhabit the woods in this part of the country south of Exmoor, and likewise those in the vicinity of Purbeck and Dulverton, on the other side of Exmoor, which occasions their frequently leading us chafes across the Forest.”

Earl Fortescue left issue three sons and six daughters: first, Hugh, second Earl; second, George Matthew, of Boconnoc in Cornwall, born May 21, 1791, married, February 19, 1833, Lady Louisa Elizabeth Ryder, fifth daughter of the first Earl of Harrowby, and has issue;¹ third, John, born May 5, 1796, Prebendary of Worcester and Rector of Poltimore, married, in 1842, Sophia, daughter of the late Rev. Henry Neville, Rector of Cottesmore, Rutland, and has issue.²

The daughters were: first, Hester, born December 17, 1784, married, May 20, 1804, to Peter, seventh Lord King; 2nd, Katherine, born 30th August, 1786, married, June 24, 1820, to the Honourable Newton Fellowes, afterwards fourth Earl of Portsmouth; third, Anne, born 3rd October, 1787, married, in 1814, to George Wilbraham, Esq., of Delamere Lodge, Cheshire; fourth, Mary, born 15th September, 1792, married, 5th February, 1823, to Sir James Hamlyn Williams, Baronet; fifth, Eleanor, born 2nd April, 1798; sixth, Elizabeth, born 10th July, 1801, married, 27th December, 1830, to Viscount Courtenay, now 12th Earl of Devon.

Hugh, Viscount Ebrington and second Earl Fortescue, was born February 13, 1783. He was educated at Eton, and at Brasenose College, Oxford. In 1804 he was first returned to the House of Commons, being elected for Barnstaple. From 1820 to 1831 he sat for Tavistock; and in the latter year he was chosen Knight of the Shire for the northern division of Devonshire, which he continued to represent until he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, on which occasion he was called up to the House of Lords, in his

¹ See the Pedigree.

² See the Pedigree.

father's barony of Fortescue. He held the high office of Lord Lieutenant until Sir Robert Peel's accession to office in 1841.

In May of that year the first Earl died, and Lord Ebrington became second Earl Fortescue. From 1846 to 1850 he was Lord Steward of the Queen's Household. He was a Knight of the Garter, Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of Devonshire, and Colonel of the first Devon militia.

He married, first, on the 4th July, 1817, Lady Susan Ryder, daughter of the first Earl of Harrowby, by whom, who died July 30, 1827, he had issue, 1st, Hugh, the present Earl, born April 4, 1818; 2nd, John William, born 1819, M.P. for Barnstaple, Lieut.-Colonel of the East Devon Militia, died at Madeira in 1859; 3rd, Dudley Francis, born in 1820, M.P. for Andover, married, in 1852, Lady Camilla Eleanor Fellowes, daughter of the 4th Earl of Portsmouth.

He married, 2ndly, in 1841, Elizabeth, daughter of Piers Geale, Esq., and widow of Sir Marcus Somerville, Bart. By this lady, who survives him, he had no issue. He died at Exeter, 14th September, 1861, aged 78 years.

Lord Fortescue was a person of considerable abilities, with a refined and accomplished mind. He was a consistent and most upright politician, held in high respect as well by opponents as by friends; while as a resident landlord and country gentleman, he deserved and enjoyed the esteem of all.

It may be truly said here that in the Fortescue family, which has flourished through so many generations, few have been more distinguished, and none more worthy, than the 1st Earl Fortescue.

Hugh, Viscount Ebrington, succeeded as third Earl on the death of his father. He sat in the House of Commons for Marylebone, from 1854 to 1859, and in December of the latter year he was summoned to the House of Lords in his father's barony.

He married, in 1847, on the 11th of March, Georgina Augusta, eldest daughter of the Right Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel G. L. Dawson-Damer, uncle of the present Earl of Portarlington, and by that lady, who died on the 8th of December, 1866, he has issue, six sons and seven daughters: 1. Hugh, Viscount Ebrington, born 16th April, 1854; 2. Seymour John, born February, 1856; 3. Lionel Henry Dudley, born November, 1857; 4. Arthur Grenville, born at Madeira, December, 1858; 5. John William, also born at Madeira, December, 1859; 6. Charles Grenville, born October, 1861. The daughters are: 1. Susan Elizabeth, born September, 1848; 2. Mary Eleanor, born October, 1849; 3. Lucy Catherine, born March, 1851; 4. Georgiana Seymour, born June, 1852; 5. Eleanor Hester, died September, 1864; 6. Alice Sophia; 7. A daughter, born 1866.

There is a branch of the Castlehill family, of which, because of the distinction attained by one of its members, it will be proper to give a particular account.

LORD FORTESCUE OF CREDAN.

Hugh Fortescue, of Filleigh, who married, in 1612, Mary Rolle, of Heanton-Sackville, had, as we have already mentioned, a third surviving son, Edmund, styled "of London," who married Sarah, eldest daughter of Henry Aland, of Waterford, Esq. This lady became, by the death, without issue, of her only brother Henry, in the year 1683, the possessor of the estates of her family in Ireland. By her, Edmund Fortescue had three sons: 1. Edmund, who took the additional name of Aland; he resided at Speccot, and died, unmarried, in 1704; 2. John, afterwards Lord Fortescue of Credan; and, 3. Henry, born 1678, and died, unmarried, in 1702.

Edmund Fortescue died in 1681. He had purchased, in 1670, the manor of Birtton,¹ in Aylebury Hundred, in Bucks, which descended to his sons and grandson.

John, his second son, succeeding to his mother's property, on the death of his elder brother, took her name after his own. He was born March 7th, 1670. In 1688 he entered the Middle Temple, but afterwards removed to the Inner Temple, of which he was chosen Reader in 1716.² He was returned to Parliament as member for Midhurst in the first Parliament of George I., but soon left the House of Commons for the Bench. On October the 22nd, 1714, two months after the accession of George I., he was appointed Solicitor-General to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II.; and on December 21, 1715,³ he became, on the resignation of Sir Nicholas Lechmere, Solicitor-General to George I. This place he held only until the beginning of 1717, being, on the 24th of January in that year, raised to a seat on the Bench as a Baron of the Exchequer, upon the death of Sir Samuel Dodd, and knighted.⁴ On May 19, 1718,⁴ he was removed to the Court of King's Bench, and continued one of its judges until the accession of George II. On the 11th of June, 1727, he was superseded, but speedily restored to the office of judge, becoming, on January 28, 1728,⁴ a Justice of the Common Pleas; thus going through the three courts of law. In this last he may be said to have spent the remainder of his life, continuing to discharge his duties until Trinity Term of 1746, when, being now old, and so infirm as to be unable, even in summer, to go circuit, he resigned. Foss informs us that four years earlier he had asked for his retiring pension, and wished to become again a member of Parliament. In August following he was, by patent dated the 15th August, 1746, "in consideration of his merits and services," created a Peer of Ireland, with the title of Baron Fortescue of Credan, the name of a headland on the eastern shore of Waterford harbour, and forming part of the Aland estates, which included several townlands in that portion of Waterford county.

¹ Lipcomb's Buck., ii. 100.

² Foss, Judges, viii. 99.

³ Collins' Peerage says 1716.

⁴ Beaton, Polit. Index, ii. 313.

⁵ Chalmers, Biog. Dict.

Some such distinctive addition was called for by the creation, only a month before, of Earl Clinton as Baron Fortescue, with remainder to his half-brother, as we have seen.

Lord Fortescue did not long survive his retirement, dying on the 19th of December, 1746, aged 76 years.

By his will, dated 29th September, 1746,¹ he names "his kinsman, William Fortescue, Master of the Rolls, as one of his Trustees and Exors," with "his trusty friend, Dormer Parkhurst, of Hawk Hall, Staffordshire, and his dear wife Elizabeth." He leaves his estates of Knollehill and Lambourne to his son Dormer for life, with remainder to Lord Clinton (Hugh Fortescue), and 50*l.* to the poor of South Molton, and the same sum to the poor of Bideford. The Master of the Rolls was a very distant kinsman; but as they were quite contemporary in their career, fitting, indeed, for a time as judges in the same court, they probably were intimate friends.

The following anecdote has been preserved in the "Conveyancer's Guide":—

"The Baron had one of the strangest noses ever seen; its shape resembled much the trunk of an elephant, 'Brother, brother,' said the baron to the counsel, 'you are handling the case in a very lame manner.' 'Oh no, my Lord,' was the reply. 'Have patience with me, and I will make it as plain as the nose in your Lordship's face.'"² I have for ever here met with a different version of this story, where a very obscure case was said by the counsel "to be as plain as the nose on the judge's face"—a reading which his portraits favour rather than the other.

Lord Fortescue left behind him a very respectable reputation as an excellent lawyer and an able and upright judge. His judgments are on record in the Report books of the time. Fofs gives this example of his "manner on the bench," from a case called "Bentley's case." "The laws of God and man," he said, "both give the party an opportunity to make his defence, if he has any. I remember to have heard it observed by a very learned man, that even God himself did not pass sentence upon Adam before he was called to make his defence. 'Adam (says God), where art thou? Hast thou not eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?' and the same question was put to Eve also."

He was, moreover, very learned in the Saxon language and literature, and has left behind some results of his studies in the Prefaces to both his works, where he insists on the importance of a knowledge of the laws and customs of our Saxon forefathers to all who study the constitution of England. He had a deep and deserved veneration for his ancestor the Chancellor, whose tone and style he copies when treating of the excellence of the legal institutions of this country, as compared with those of other nations.

¹ Stem. Fort., p. 105.

² Conveyancer's Guide, p. 107, quoted by Fofs, from whose "Lives of the Judges" much of the foregoing information is derived.

Some authorities say, I do not know on what grounds, that Lord Fortescue was educated at Oxford. His name occurs in the list of Oxford graduates only as a D.C.L. by diploma, dated May 4, 1733, without the mention of a college; and it will be seen in that document, given at the end of this chapter, that there is no reference to his being previously a member of the University. The language of the diploma is, as usual, highly complimentary. After likening him to his great ancestor in talents, learning, love of his country, and loyalty to his king, the chancellor, masters, and scholars go on to acknowledge some special service which, by a decision in its favour, he rendered to the University, in these words: "Ut dum Amplitudini et Privilegiorum Incolumitate suæ Curia prudenter consulit, idem, pro singulari suâ moderatione et Abstinentiâ, Jura concessâ Nostra Nobis non invideat."

He was a Fellow of the Royal Society.

His works are—a Preface and Notes to the Treatise "On Absolute and Limited Monarchy, by Chancellor Fortescue," which he edited, and printed for the first time, (this volume was published in London in 1714, and a second edition in 1719); and "Reports on Select Cases in all the Courts of Westminster Hall," with a long and learned preface, in one volume folio, published by Lintot in the Savoy, in 1748. Lord Fortescue here gives his opinion at length upon a question referred by King George I. to twelve judges, as to his right to the guardianship of his grandchildren, the children of George, Prince of Wales. This was called, "The Grand Opinion for the Prerogative." As the junior, he is the first to deliver his judgment. He decides for the king, although, as he himself observes, "he had been Solicitor-General to the Prince of Wales, and one of the first officers in his service." In this he is followed by the majority, the numbers being 10 to 2. Possibly this decision may account for Lord Fortescue's dismissal from the Bench when the prince became George II., a supposition, however, not very favourable to that king, as, if true, he must have kept up his resentment for thirteen years. He was, nevertheless, satisfied by a not very severe punishment, as the superceded judge was soon restored.

It may be remarked that his appointment as baron bears date the very same day as that on which the judges met for the second time on the foregoing question; they had met first, two days before, on the 22nd of January.

I find by a reference to the MS. correspondence of Mr. Francis Gregor, the editor and translator of *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, kindly allowed by the present owner of Trewarthenick, that Lord Fortescue was frequently consulted by him, and that he suggested to Mr. Gregor several alterations and emendations. This correspondence bears dates of the years 1731 to 1737.

He married twice, each time into families of distinguished lawyers. His first wife was Grace, daughter of Lord Chief Justice Pratt, great-great-grandfather of the present Marquis of Camden. By her he had two sons and one daughter,¹ who all died before their father.

¹ See Monument in Stapleford Church

The eldest son, John, was born in 1722. He was called to the bar, but died at the age of thirty-one, at Tours, in France, December 9th, 1743, as recorded by an inscription over his grave in the church of Stapleford-Abbots, now paved over, which goes on to say that "he was brought over thither out of a Popish country for a decent Protestant burial."

Lord Fortescue married a second wife on the 29th of December, 1721, viz. Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Justice Dormer, a Judge of the King's Bench, and formerly, in 1701, member of Parliament for the County of Bucks, who afterwards succeeded to the estates of his nephew, Sir William Dormer; and Lady Fortescue of Credan then became a co-heir to her father; and thus her son, the second lord, for a time possessed part of the Dormer estate in Buckinghamshire, namely, the Manor of Lee Grange, until he lost it by the suit of a male relation of Judge Dormer's.¹

By Miss Dormer, Lord Fortescue had an only son, Dormer, born in 1722. She died in April, 1748, surviving her husband one year and four months, and was buried by his side in the chancel of Stapleford-Abbots' church.

The old Judge had, many years before his death, established himself in Essex. He bought from the Barefoot Family the Manor of Lambourn, in the parish of that name, and Hundred of Ongar; and afterwards, in the neighbouring parish of Stapleford-Abbots, the mansion of Knowles, or Knollshill, formerly the seat of Henry Spicer, Bishop of Norwich. This house, with its grounds, he, "by several improvements, rendered a delightful place," says Morant.² It stood on a high ground about a mile from Stapleford church, overlooking the narrow remnant of Hainhault Forest, which in the Judge's time spread far around. The original mansion is supposed to have been built in the sixteenth century. Wright, in his history of Essex, mentions that the ornaments of wood, and the date 1571, lead to that conclusion. He adds, "there are also several Proverbs and moral sentences on panels near the ceiling (in one of the rooms), and well-executed portraits of the Family of Fortescue have been preserved." Soon after the death of the second and last lord, Knollshill was sold, in 1782, to the Rev. Edward Lockwood, whose descendants became Lockwood-Percival, and it now (in 1865) is the property of Colonel Mark Wood.

It is now many years since the greater part of the mansion was pulled down, the remainder being used as a farm-house. This, too, including the old room just mentioned, was lately (about 1861 or 1862) demolished, and the pictures dispersed by auction in 1863. Three of them, namely, a good portrait in the style of Sir Godfrey Kneller, of Dormer, second Lord Fortescue, a portrait of the first lord, and one of Lady Fortescue, his second wife, I have been enabled to secure from their purchasers in the neighbourhood.

The last traces of the house have now disappeared. In May, 1864, while I was on the

¹ Lipcombe's Bucks, vol. i. 415.

² Morant's Essex, i. 172.



Portrait of William Pitt
1766

spot, workmen were employed in taking up the brick foundations, of which a few still remained close to the new brick farm-house.

From thence, on the occasion mentioned, I went about half a mile down a steep waggon-track through the patch of forest below Knollhill, where, in the valley half-way to the opposite height on which the church stands, is an old charity school house. Here the master receives 25*l.* yearly from the endowment. His scholars consisted of about thirty boys. Over the door of the house is the following inscription:—

“Glory to God.

Knolls-Hill Free School for teaching poor children to read and write, erected and endowed at the sole expense of Sir John Fortescue of Knoll-Hill, in this parish, Knight, formerly Solicitor-General to King George II., sometime Baron of the Exchequer, afterwards a Judge of the Common Pleas, Doctor of Laws, and Fellow of the Royal Society, in the year of our Lord Christ, 1734, in the reign of the same most excellent Prince.”

Dormer, the second Lord, never married. He died in 1781, and was buried with his parents in Stapleford church. On the north wall of the porch there, is a small tablet, with the following inscription:—

“Near this place are deposited the mortal remains of the Right Hon^{ble}. Dormer Fortescue-Aland, Baron Fortescue of the Kingdom of Ireland, who departed this life on the 9th day of March, 1781, in the 59th year of his age.

“His Lordship was the only son of Sir John Fortescue-Aland, Lord Fortescue of Credan, some time one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas, by Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter of Robert Dormer, Esquire, one of the Justices of the Court of King's Bench. John, Lord Fortescue, died in December, 1746, and Elizabeth, Lady Fortescue, his wife, in April, 1748, and their remains are buried in this church.

“The first wife of the said John, Lord Fortescue, was Grace, daughter of the late Lord Chief-Justice Pratt, and by her he had two sons and a daughter, who all died before their father.”

The estates of Lord Fortescue of Credan passed, under the will of the first Lord, to the heir of Earl Clinton, who was Lord Fortescue of Castlehill; and the Aland property is still possessed by the present Earl Fortescue, as he has informed me.¹

¹ Letter from Lord Fortescue, Nov. 6, 1865.

APPENDIX TO CHAP. VII.

A.

*Inquisition upon the Death of Martin Fortescue.*Inquisition post mortem, 12 Edw. IV. N^o. 39. May 12th, 1472.

INQUISICIO capta apud Torington magna in Comitatu predicto duodecimo die Maii Anno Regni Regis Edwardi quarti duodecimo, coram Johanne Perpons Escaetore dicti domini Regis in Comitatu predicto, virtute brevis ejusdem domini Regis eidem Escaetori directi et huic Inquisitioni confuti per sacramentum Humfridi Courtenay armigeri, Roberti Budokyfhyde arm. Johannis Speccote, armigeri, Willelmi Merwode, Ricardi Spenser, Thome Broune, Henrici Southcote, Willelmi Yeo de Atte-worthy, Johannis Colvine, Johannis Paslew, Willelmi Cruys, Walteri Braggeman et Johannis Stephen, Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod *Johannes Fortescue miles et Isabella uxor ejus* fuerunt feisiti de manerio de Combe cum pertinentiis et quatuor mesuagiis, uno columbario, tribus gardinis, sex Ferlingis terre quinque acris prati, duodecimo acris bosci et viginta et septem solidatis et octo denariis redditus et redditu unius cere de cera precii duodecim denariorum et unius libra cere cum pertinentiis in Holbeton, Overcombe, Nythercombe, Battok-kysbourgh, Efford et Alston in Comitatu predicto, videlicet, idem *Johannes Fortescue* in dominico suo ut de feodo et eadem *Isabella* ad terminum vite sue. Et sic inde feisitus per quandam finem in Curia Henrici sexti nuper de facto et non de jure Regis Anglie, anno regni sui tricesimo quarto coram Johanne Pryfott et fociis suis Justiciariis ejusdem Regis de Banco et aliis tunc ibi presentibus de eisdem manerio tenemento et redditu inter *Martinum Fortescue et Elizabetham uxorem ejus* querentes, et dictos *Johannem Fortescue* milite et *Isabellam* uxorem ejus desforcientes levatam, idem *Johannes Fortescue* idem *Johannes Fortescue* et *Isabella* concesserunt predictis *Martino et Elizabethe* predictum manerium, tenementum et redditum, cum pertinentiis, et illa eis reddiderunt in eadem Curia, habendum et tenendum eidem *Martino et Elizabethe* absque impetitione vasti de eisdem *Johanne Fortescue* et *Isabella* et heredibus ipsius *Johannis* tota vita ipsius *Elizabethe*. Reddendo inde per annum unam rosam ad festum Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste pro omni servicio consuetudine et exactione ad predictos *Johannem et Isabellam* et heredibus ipsius *Johannis* pertinentibus. Et post decessum ipsius *Elizabethe* predictum manerium, tenementum et redditus cum pertinentiis integre remaneant predicto *Martino* et heredibus quos idem *Martinus* de corpore predictae *Elizabethe* procreaverit. Tenendum de prefatis *Johanne Fortescue et Isabella* et heredibus ipsius *Johannis* per predictum servicium sicut predictum est imperpetuum. Et si contingat quod idem *Martinus* obierit sine heredibus de corpore predictae *Elizabethe* procreatis tunc post decessum ipsius *Martini* predictum manerium, tenementum et redditus cum pertinentiis integre revertentur ad predictos *Johannem et Isabellam* et heredes ipsius *Johannis Fortescue* imperpetuum, virtute cujus finis ille *Martinus et Elizabetha* ut in jure ejusdem *Elizabethe* fuerunt inde feisiti in dominico suo ut de libero tenemento. Et postea dicta *Isabella* obiit. Et etiam dicunt quod eadem manerium tenemento et redditus tenentur de predicto *Johanne Fortescue* milite per fidelitatem et redditum dicte Rose pro omnibus serviciis et demandis. Et ulterius dicunt quod iidem *Martinus et Elizabetha* feisiti fuerunt ut in jure ejusdem *Elizabethe* in dominico suo ut de feodo de manerio de Weregiffard ac de advocacione ecclesie Sancte Trinitatis de Weregiffard eidem manerio pertinente. Et de manerio de Estbokelond ac de advocacione

ecclesie Sancti Michaelis Archangeli eidem manerio pertinente. Et de manerio de Filleghe ac de advocacione ecclesie beate Marie eidem manerio pertinente. Et de maneriis de Lamertone, Bokelond Filleghe et Brodebray. Ac de duabus mesuagiis et centum acris terre cum pertinentiis in Ferteleghe. Et de tribus mesuagiis et ducentis acris terre cum pertinentiis vocatis Londefyende juxta Criditon. Et de quatuor mesuagiis et tricentum acris terre cum pertinentiis in Bredewicke yerde et Fen. Et de duabus mesuagiis et sexaginta acris terre cum pertinentiis in Bredewike yerde et Mukford. Et ulterius dicunt quod dictum manerium de Weregiffard tenetur de Georgio Duce Clarencie per fidelitatem pro omnibus serviciis. Et quod idem manerium valet per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas xx^{li}. Et quod dicta advocacio ecclesie de Weregiffard predicta nichil valet per annum ultra reprimas. Et quod dictum manerium de Estbokeland cum suis pertinentiis tenetur de Anna, Ducissa Exonie per servicium militare. Et quod idem manerium valet per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas C^{li}. Et quod dicta advocacio ecclesie de Estbokelond predicta nichil valet per annum ultra reprimas. Et quod dictum manerium de Filleghe cum suis pertinentiis tenetur de dicto Georgio, Duce Clarencie ut de honore suo de Okehampton per servicium militare. Et quod idem manerium valet per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas x^{li}. Et quod dicta advocacio ecclesie de Filleghe predicta nichil per annum ultra reprimas. Et quod dictum manerium de Lamerton tenetur de dicto Georgio Duce Clarencie ut de honore suo de Plympton per fidelitatem pro omnibus serviciis. Et quod idem manerium valet per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas xx^{li}. Et quod dictum manerium de Bokelond Filleghe ac dictæ terræ et tenementa in Hertlegh tenentur de dicta Ducissa Exonie per servicium militare. Et quod idem manerium terre et tenementa valent per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas x^{li}. Et quod dictum manerium de Brodebray tenetur de Fulcone Fitz-Waren per fidelitatem pro omnibus serviciis. Et quod idem manerium valet per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas x^{li}. Et quod dictæ terre et tenementa vocate Londefyende tenentur de Johanne Arundell milite per fidelitatem pro omnibus serviciis. Et quod valent per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas iij^{li}. Et quod dictæ terre et tenementa in Bredewike yerde et Fen tenentur de Johanne Cholewill per servicium militare. Et quod valent per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas iij^{li}. Et quod dictæ terre et tenementa in Mukford tenentur de eodem Johanne Cholewill per fidelitatem pro omnibus serviciis. Et quod valent per annum in omnibus exitibus suis ultra reprimas xl^{li}. Et ulterius dicunt quod idem *Martinus* nulla alia neque plurima terras seu tenementa tenuit de dicto domino Rege nunc nec de aliquo alio in dominico neque in servicio in Comitatu predicto die quo obiit. Et quod *idem Martinus obiit in festo Sancti Martini in Yeme ultimo preterito et dicta Elizabetha eum supervixit et ad huc superstites est et seiscitum exiitit de omnibus maneriis, mesuagiis, terris, tenementis redditibus et advocacionibus predictis cum suis pertinentiis in forma predicta. Et quod quidem Johannes Fortescue est filius et heres dicti Martini propinquior. Et est etatis duodecim Annorum et Amplius. In cujus rei testimonium Juratores predicti presentibus sigilla sua appouerunt.*

B.

Lord Fortescue of Credan's Diploma of D.C.L. Oxford.

CANCELLARIUS, Magistri et Scholares Universitatis Oxon. omnibus ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint Salutem in Domino Sempiternam. Cum eum in finem Gradus Academici a Majoribus nostris prudenter instituti fuerint, ut viri de Academicâ, de Ecclesiâ, de Principe, de Republicâ optime

meriti, seu in gremio Nostræ Matris educati, seu aliunde bonarum artium Disciplinis eruditi, Istis Insignibus a Literatorum vulgo fecerentur; sciatís quod Nos, eâ sola quâ possumus viâ, Gradu Doctôris in Jure Civili libenter studiosequi; concessó, testamur quanti facimus Johannem Fortescue Militem e Curia Communium Placitorum Justiciarium Juris-peritissimum, mirâ semper in has Musarum sedes benevolentiam propendentem, nec minorem inde reportantem; Virum perantiquâ Illius Johannis Fortescue Militis, qui regnante Henrico Sexto, Summi Justiciarii Officiam, tantâ cum dignitate per viginti annos implevit, stirpe ortum; et quod pluris æstimamus, ad Magni sui Antecessoris exemplum se feliciter ubique componentem, sive cum eo in scriptis Leges Angliæ eleganter collaudit, sive Monarchiam justis limitibus conclusam Absolutæ præponat, sive iis artibus qua optimum quemque ornant Judicem, audiendi lenitate, explicandi scientiam, æqualitate decernendi mirifice excellat; Virum quem parí cum sit industriâ, parí exercitatione, parí ingenio uberiori fortasse Dætrinâ locupletat, parí ergâ Patriam amore, ergâ Principem fide parem etiam Honoris gradum consecuturum non dubitamus; Virum denique cui non satis esse videtur, relictam a Majoribus gloriam, et Domesticam laudem tueri, nisi et hoc proprium suæ Familiæ Decus astruat, ut dum Amplitudini, et Privilegiorum Incolumitati suæ Curie prudenter consulit, idem pro singulari sua moderatione et Abstinencia, Jura concessa Nostræ Nobis non invideat.

Idcirco in Solenni Convocatione Doctôrum, Magistrorum Regentium, et non Regentium quarto die Mensis Maii Anno Domini Millefimo Septingentesimo tricesimo tertio habitâ, consensibus omnium suffragiis, Eundem Honorabilem et Egregium Virum Johannem Fortescue Militem Doctorem in Jure Civili creavimus et constituimus; Eumque virtute præsentis Diplomatis Singulis Juribus, Privilegiis et Honoribus Gradui isti qua qua pertinentibus Honoris Causâ, frui et gaudere jussimus.

In cujus rei testimonium Sigillum Universitatis Oxon', commune quo hac in parte utimur, præsentibus apponi fecimus.

Dat' in Domo Nostræ Convocationis Anno Dn' die et Mense prædicti.'

CHAP. VIII.

The Fortescues of Buckland-Filleigh.

HAVING in the foregoing pages traced the posterity of the Chancellor through his eldest grandson, John Fortescue, we shall now go back to his younger grandson, William, second son of Martin, and see what were the fortunes of that branch, which, although extinct in the male line as to its main stem, is continued, certainly by the sub-branch of which the writer of these memoirs is the representative, and probably by others which have escaped his notice. Their Devonshire estates have, however, all passed away by sale since the beginning of the present century.

William Fortescue, second son of Martin Fortescue and Elizabeth Denzill, inherited, at his mother's death, the manor and mansion of Buckland-Filleigh.¹ He married Maud, daughter and heir of John Atkyns, Esquire, of Milton-Abbot, in Devonshire, and by her

¹ Lyton's Correspondence, MS. letter from Mr. Inglett Fortescue.

had issue three sons, John, Edmund, and James, and one daughter, Jacquetta, who married William Dennis, of Southcombe, Esquire.

John, the eldest son, succeeded to the estates on his father's death. He married Christian, daughter of John Arscott, of Hollesworth, Esquire, and had issue, 1st, William, 2nd, John; and a daughter, Alice, married to William Farry, Esquire. William, the eldest son, succeeded his father. He married, in 1555, Anne, daughter of Sir Roger Giffard, of Brightley, near South Molton, in the parish of Chittlehampton, the seat of a younger branch of the ancient family of the Giffards of Halsbury. The mansion and chapel of Brightley are now in ruins, a farm-house occupying part of the former; and the park is broken up. The issue of their marriage was four sons and eight daughters, of whom presently. By his will, dated 15th April, 1580, and proved 6th April, 1583, he leaves his manor and lands "within the



BUCKLAND-FILLEIGH CHURCH.

parish of St. Peter's, Marland," to his three younger sons, Faithful (afterwards Sir Faithful), Martyn, and Bartholomew; bequeathing Buckland-Filleigh to his eldest son, John, and his heirs. He died in 1580.

The second son of this William Fortescue and Anne Giffard was Sir Faithful, born about the year 1512, "distinguished for his eminent abilities," says the *Biographia Britannica*.¹ He served in the army in Flanders for several years, and, when the Spanish invasion was threatened, received, in the year 1588, a commission from Queen Elizabeth to raise men and arms for the camp at Tilbury, and he was knighted by the queen. He wrote the memoirs

¹ iii. p. 1999.

of his family, which he left behind him; and his grandson continued them to the year 1718. No trace of these records, however, can now be found. He lived to be upwards of ninety-six years old, dying about the year 1608. One of his daughters, of whom he had several, lived to be 102. Sir Faithful's sons were three—John, the eldest, who was of Northam, in Devon, and died about 1662, leaving issue; Faithful, the second; and Arthur, the third. Of these, Faithful¹ entered the army, and served, like his father, in Flanders with distinction. After his return from abroad, he went into Ireland on a visit to his cousin, Sir Faithful Fortescue, the governor of Carrickfergus; and it is mentioned, as a proof of his military knowledge, that being present at a mustering of the army, both horse and foot, on the Curragh of Kildare, by the Duke (at that time Marquis) of Ormonde, he was allowed, at the request of his cousin, to draw up and form the whole army in order of battle, which he performed so well that the duke gave him a captain's commission in the field. He afterwards became a lieutenant-colonel, and was present on the Royal side at several of the battles in the great Civil War.

After the Restoration he was reinstated by Charles II. in the post which he had held under the king his father, and died aged eighty-two. Colonel Faithful Fortescue left a son of his own name, who held a commission in a foot company, under Sir Thomas Fortescue of Dromiskin, in the army in Ireland, and died a lieutenant in 1679. This lieutenant was given by the Duke of Ormonde to a kinsman of the deceased lieutenant, William Fortescue, second son of the aforesaid Sir Thomas. The original commission is in the possession of the author. Bartholomew, the youngest son of William Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh by Anne Giffard, is thus mentioned in his nephew's, Sir Faithful's, memoir of Lord Chichester:—“He (Lord Chichester) went first into Ireland, taking with him, for companion, Bartholomew Fortescue, my father's younger brother, whom he much loved, and he being, as I have heard his lordship say, very good company, a valiant strong man, and one of the best wrestlers of those times. They stayed awhile with Sir George Bouchier, who was then Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, and son of the Earl of Bath, and father of this earl, a noble gentleman. They had been actors, with other young gentlemen, of a youthful rash trick in England, and when their friends had obtained their pardon of Queen Elizabeth, they returned to England. Soon after my Lord Chichester, who was then but Master Chichester, adventured abroad for advancement, and Fortescue turned sea-captain,² and died in that employment.”

We now return to John Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh, the eldest son of William Fortescue by Anne Giffard. He married twice; first, Anne, daughter of Walter Porter, Esquire, of Thetford, in Norfolk, by whom he had one son, Roger. His second wife was Sufannah, daughter to Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, near Barnstable, and sister to Sir

¹ Lodge, Peerage of Ireland.

² That is to say, captain of a queen's ship.

FAMILY OF SHEBBEAR.

JOHN FORTESCUE = ELLEN, dau. of
of Shebbear, 3rd ... BADCOCK.
Esq.

TESCUE of Buck-
land-Filleigh, by
THOMAZIN dau. of
HENRY PRI-
DEAUX of Solden.

1st wife, MARY = JOHN FORTESCUE of 2nd wife, HANNAH
PARSONS. Shebbear, died 1738. RIGSBY.

JOHN, of Exeter, ... dau.
of WIVELL.

HENRY. JAMES.

GEORGE of Buck- = ELIZABETH NORTHCOOT,
land-Brewer. of Buckland-Brewer.

(1) GEORGE = MARY, dau. of
JAMES TILLY
of Penwilly,
in Cornwall.

ELEANOR PYNE = (2) FAITHFUL of = ELIZABETH, dau.
of Heavytree Hatherleigh. of JOHN BAINE
(1st wife), mar. of Banfaple
1746. (2nd wife), mar.
1752.

JAMES of = JUDITH
Shebbear, MILL.
living 1795.

JAMES JOHN, GEORGE, MARY,
TILLY, died Rector living
un- of St. 1794.
mar. Mellon,
in Corn-
wall;
living
1795

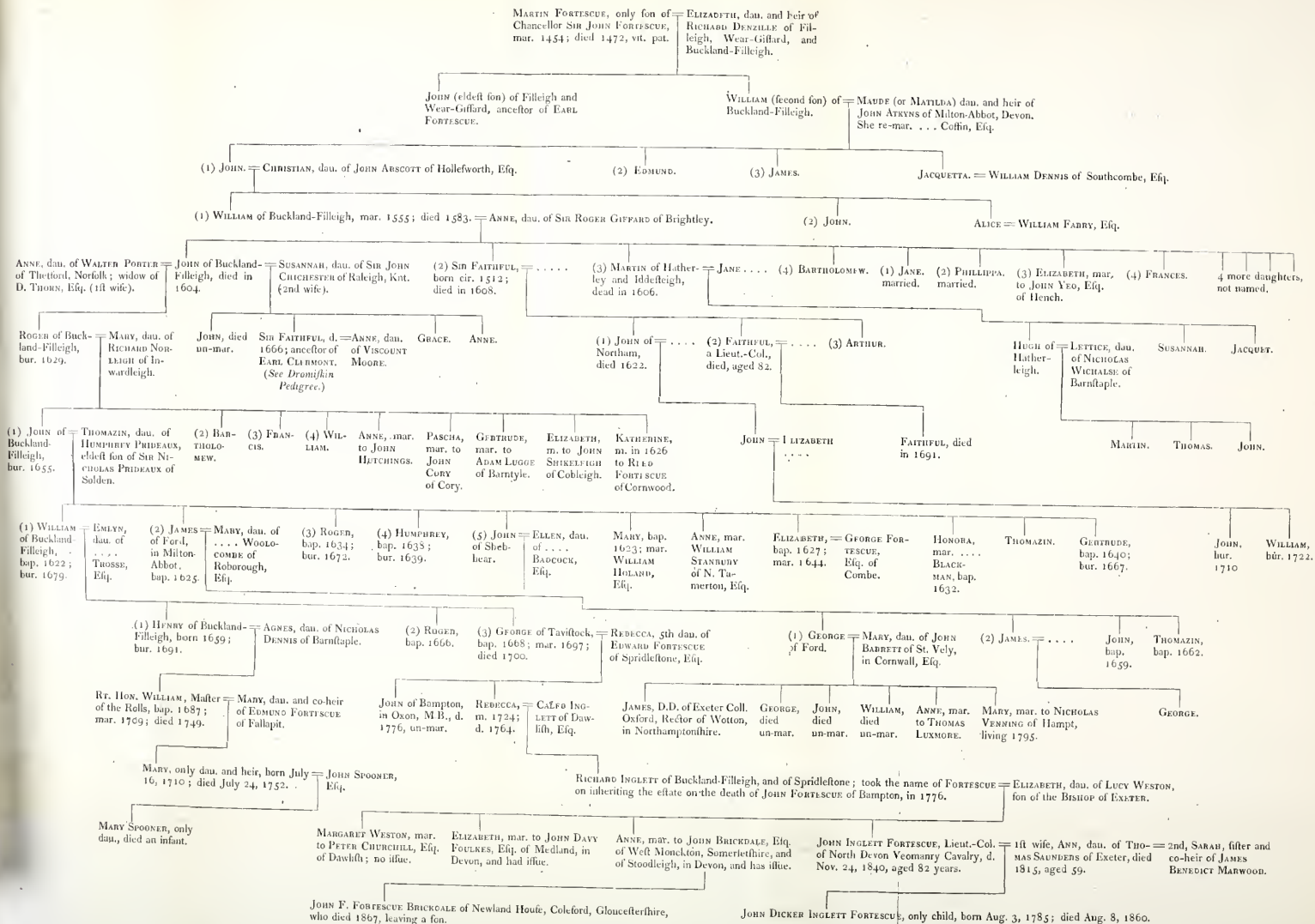
ELIZA = ... (1) Admiral = ... dau. (2) WILLIAM,
JOHN and heir of Lynn, in
FAITHFUL of JOHN Norfolk, lap.
FORTESCUE TRAIN of 1725; living
of Writtle- Chelsea. 1795.
Water- Esq.; no
house, in issue.
Essex, born
1755.

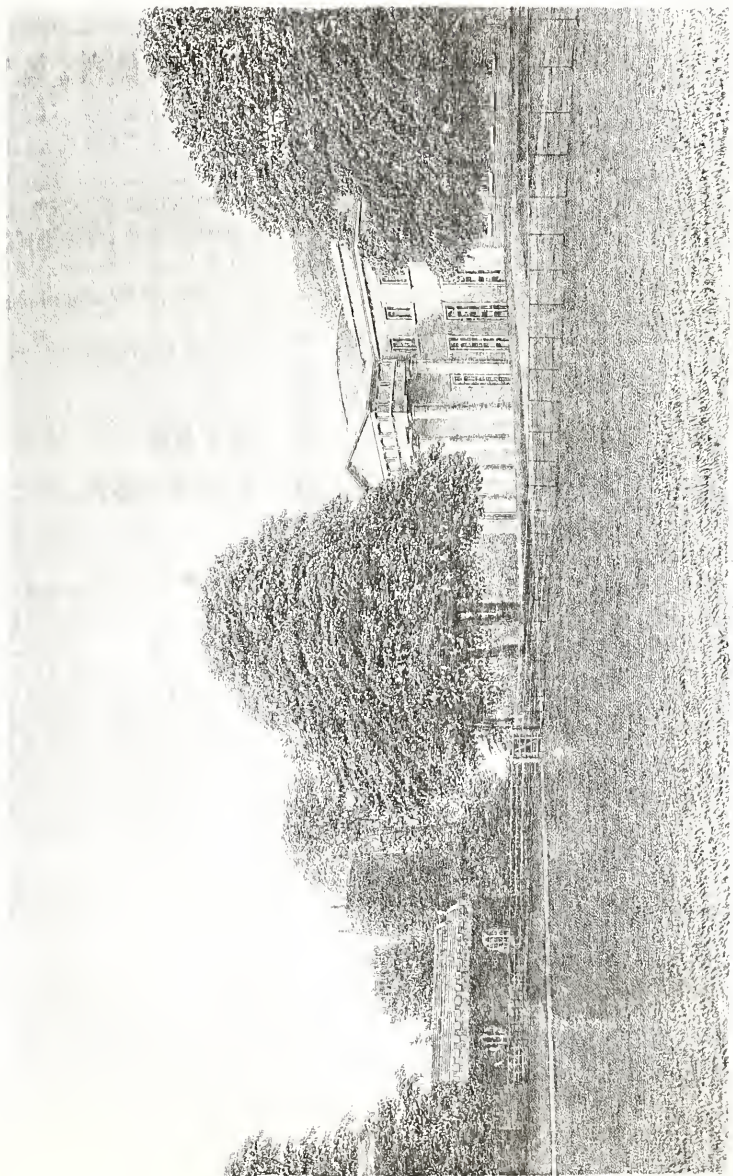
GEORGE. JOHN MILL.

JAMES. LUCY. BFTSY.

•• The above is taken from "Stemmata Fortescuana."

FAMILY OF BUCKLAND-FILLEIGH.





Arthur Chichester, afterwards Lord Chichester of Belfast, Lord Deputy of Ireland. This lady bore him two sons, John, who died unmarried, and Faithful, afterwards Sir Faithful, of whom hereafter; and two daughters, Grace and Anne.

John Fortescue died in 1604,¹ and was succeeded by his eldest son, Roger, who married Mary, daughter of Richard Norleigh of Inwardleigh, and died in 1629,² leaving four sons and five daughters, whose names are given in the Pedigree. Of these the eldest son was John, of Buckland-Filleigh, entered at the Inner Temple, May 3, 1619, though never called to the bar,³ who married Thomazin, daughter of Humphrey Prideaux, eldest son of Sir Nicholas Prideaux of Solden, by whom he had five sons,⁴ William, James, Roger, Humphrey, and John. John Fortescue died June 7, 1665, aged fifty-nine. His monument is in Buckland-Filleigh Church, with rather pretentious inscriptions in English and Latin. One of the latter runs thus:—

“ Præclariſſe Fortefcutorum Tribu
En hic ſepultus Armiger
Nunc dormit, at tuba cum ſonabit ultima
Exurget iterum ad gloriam.”

His second son, James, born in 1625,⁵ was settled at Ford in the parish of Milton-Abbot; he left a son George, whose son, James Fortescue, D.D. of Exeter College, Oxford, became rector of Wotton in Northamptonshire. He left behind several literary productions;⁶ the principal being two volumes of “*Eſſays Moral and Miſcellaneous*,” published in London, in 8vo., in 1759, including a poem called “*Pomery Hill*,” first published ſeparately in 1754; it was “*humbly addreſſed to his Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales*;” alſo three deſcriptive poems, two of them on Caſtlehill, and one on “*Devonia*.” Doctor Fortescue was a Fellow of Exeter College; he took his degree of B.A. October 14, 1736, of M.A. June 22, 1739. He was Senior Proctor of the Univerſity in 1748; B.D. April 11, 1749; and D.D. January 20, 1749-50.

He died unmarried in 1777, and his library was ſold in 1779. I am indebted to the writer in “*Notes and Queries*,” at the place referred to in the foot note, for moſt of this information.

His works which, to judge from contemporary opinions, have no great value, are ſeldom met with in libraries.

We return to William, the eldeſt ſon of John Fortescue by Thomazin Prideaux. He

¹ *Stemmata Fortefcuana*, and his Will, proved May 5, 1604.

² See John Fortefcue's Will in *Stem. Fort.*

³ See Inner Temple Records.

⁴ *Stemmata*.

⁵ *Rep. Dec.* 18, 1625.

⁶ *Watts' Bibliotheca Britannica*. *Davidſon's Bibliotheca Devonienſis*. *Supplement Notes and Queries*, April 30, 1864, 3rd ſeries, vol. v. *Monthly Review*, vol. vi. 1752, and vol. xxi. 1759.

was born in 1622, and succeeded to his father's estate; he married Emlyn, daughter of — Troffe, Esquire, and had issue three sons, Henry, Roger, and George. At his death, in 1679, he was succeeded by the eldest son, Henry, born in 1659, married to Agnes, daughter of Nicholas Dennis, of Barnstaple, Esquire, and died in 1691, leaving an only son William, afterwards Master of the Rolls.

Henry Fortescue's monument in Buckland-Filleigh Church describes him as one whose early death was regretted; its inscription, which follows here, is in better taste than the greater part of such productions.

Desideratis. HEN. FORTESCUE
Armig. qui obiit Decem. die nono
An^o. Dom. 1691, Æta^s. suæ 33^o.

Miri indoles juvenus præmatura
Brevioris ævi præcones.
Hunc non longævum fore prænunciant:
Sed annos antevertit virtute,
Morum gravitate senex;
Et quorum in agro effet cum maturat feges,
Aut in mari navis, quæ portum appulit.
Hic maturus cælo, et confecto feliciter cursu reconditur
Diuturnior fieri, vix poterat melior,
Sat tibi et gloria, nobis heu! quantillum vixit.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM FORTESCUE.

William Fortescue, the only son of Henry Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh, by Agnes Dennis, was born in the family mansion there in 1687, and was baptized on the 6th of June in that year. Three years later his father died, at the early age of thirty-three, leaving his son an infant of three years old. We know nothing of his boyhood, and do not hear of his place of education, either school or college. There is no record of him in either the Oxford or the Cambridge lists of graduates. His name first occurs again at the beginning of his twenty-third year, as marrying his distant kinswoman Mary Fortescue of Fallapit, who, by the death of her brother Peter¹ in 1707, had become a co-heiress of her father, Edmund Fortescue of that place. This lady was two years younger than himself, she having been born in 1789.² The marriage took place at the church of East Allington, July 7, 1709,³ and he lived with his wife at Buckland-Filleigh, where, on the 16th of July in the

¹ Stem. Fort.

² Stem. Fort.

³ Stem. Fort., E. Allington Monuments, p. 50.

next year (1710), their first and only child, a daughter, was born; the young mother surviving its birth not many days. She was buried on the 4th of August at East Allington.¹ The parish in which Fallapit is situated, where, many years later, her husband put up a monument to her memory.

Soon after this event William Fortescue settled in London, having, much to his credit, determined to follow a learned profession. This decision, and the steadiness with which he adhered to it, must be taken as proofs of an energetic mind anxious to excel; for he had inherited a fair estate, on which his forefathers had contentedly lived for many generations as country squires, and his marriage and the birth of his child held out the prospect of a further accession of property hereafter.

In September of this year he entered the Middle Temple,² where he kept his terms for four years; changing to the Inner Temple in November, 1714, whence he was called to the bar in July, 1715.³

How much of his time Fortescue devoted to his law studies we cannot say, but he soon began to mix with the wits and clever men and women who adorned the first half of the last century. In 1714⁴ he was already on familiar terms of friendship with Pope, his contemporary, he being only a year older than the poet. This intimacy and correspondence lasted until the death of the latter in 1744, and has caused William Fortescue's name to be still remembered. The first dated letter from Pope which has been preserved bears the date of 1720; but we find him afterwards asking his friend "to send what letters you have been so partial to me as to keep especially of an early date, before the year 1720."⁵ From whatever cause, none of these letters were found among Pope's papers, although, he continues, "I may derive great service from seeing them in the chronological order; and I find my collection, such as it is, must be hastened, or will not be effectual."

In Pope's imitation of the first satire of Horace he substitutes Fortescue for Trebatius, and thus addresses him at the beginning:—

"Tim'rous by nature, of the rich in awe,
I come to counsel learned in the law:
You'll give me, like a friend both sage and free,
Advice, and (as you use) without a fee."

And in one of his letters at the time (1732-33) the poet thus writes:—

¹ East Allington Registry and Monuments in Stem. Fort.

² Buckland-Filleigh Registry; Stem. Fort.; and Records of Inner Temple.

³ Foss, Lives of Judges, vol. viii.

⁴ Pope to Gay, 1714. Works, x. 32-33.

⁵ Pope to W. F., Letter 47, August 2, 1735.

“Have you seen my imitation of Horace? I fancy it will make you smile; but though when first I began it I thought of you, before I came to end it, I considered it might be too ludicrous, to a man of your situation and grave acquaintance, to make you Trebat us, who was yet one of the most considerable lawyers of his time, and a particular friend of a poet. In both which circumstances I rejoice that you resemble him, but am chiefly pleased that you do it in the latter.”

Fortescue's name occurs in many memoirs of the time; and it is evident that he lived in the most intellectual society of the day, with Swift, Gay, Lady Suffolk, Lady Mary W. Montague, Atterbury Bishop of Rochester, Lord Oxford, Arbuthnot, Congreve, &c. He was also in constant intercourse with Sir Robert Walpole; and that minister, when Chancellor of the Exchequer, to which office he was first appointed in 1715, made him his Private Secretary,¹ a connection to which he may have owed his advancement in his profession. He appears during this period to have regularly gone circuit; but Pope's letters do not contain many allusions to his practice at Westminster, which probably was never very large. At the general election which took place after the death of George I., in 1727, he was returned to Parliament as member for the borough of Newport, Isle of Wight, for which place he continued to sit until his elevation to the Bench.

In 1730 he was made a King's Counsel, and the same year was appointed Attorney-General to the Prince of Wales, father to George III.

His vacations were spent in Devonshire at Buckland-Filleigh, and he occasionally visited Fallapit.

We do not find that he spoke in Parliament, but he supported by his votes Sir Robert Walpole's administration; and thus, as well as by his social qualities, he obtained in 1736, having been previously made a serjeant-at-law,² a seat on the Bench, for which his respectable if not profound legal knowledge may be held to have qualified him, for he ranked, as we are told, as a “good lawyer.” A vacancy occurring by the removal from the Exchequer to the Common Pleas of Sir John Comyns, he was made a Baron of the former Court on the 9th of February, in this year. Here he remained scarcely two years and a-half, following for the second time Sir John Comyns, when this judge was raised to be Chief Baron on the 7th of July, 1738.

After three years more Fortescue exchanged his seat on the Bench for the more agreeable and less laborious post of Master of the Rolls, to which he was appointed on the 5th of November, 1741, and, at the same time, he was sworn as a Privy Councillor. He remained at the Rolls until his death on December 16th, 1749, in his sixty-third year. He seems to have avoided the knighthood frequently conferred upon Judges, and almost as a matter of course, upon Masters of the Rolls.

¹ Fofs, Lives of the Judges.

² See Fofs.



MISS MARY ANNE WILSON, 1780.

It is to be regretted that so few memorials of him remain. He kept a diary, which must have contained much that would now be interesting beyond the small circle of persons of his name or family. This, as I am informed by Mr. Fortescue Brickdale, remained at Buckland-Filleigh until after the death of Mrs. Spooner, William Fortescue's only child, when it is supposed to have fallen into the hands of her husband's relations, and has not since been recovered, notwithstanding many attempts which have been made to trace it. His library and papers were finally scattered at the sale of Buckland-Filleigh by Colonel Inglett Fortescue.

Some rough notes made on the fly-leaves of a Gazetteer in ten volumes called "Magna Britannia," which he carried about on his circuits, are all that has been recovered.

Through Mr. Brickdale's kindness I am able to give a few of them. These, with a letter to Lady Suffolk, and four notes of no importance, are now printed, as the only specimens which we have of his writings. The latter owe their preservation to their blank tales having been used by Pope for the rough copies of his Homer, and are in the British Museum.¹

I ought, however, to add his contribution to "Martinus Scriblerus." The burlesque report of the case of "Stradling *versus* Styles; or the Pyed Horfes," a witty and lively little piece still much in favour with lawyers. It will be found further on. He was chosen to be the "legal adviser" of the "Scriblerus Club,"² and besides the above, contributed several legal corrections and hints to its other papers.

Jervas writes of him as "ridente Fortescuvio,"³ and Bowles⁴ tells us that he was a man of great humour, as well as of great talents and integrity.

Fortescue, dying while in office, was buried in the Rolls Chapel; his grave is immediately in front of the communion table there, and on the wall near the place is the following inscription:—

In this Chappel lyeth buried The Right Honourable
WILLIAM FORTESCUE
Of Buckland-Filleigh and Fallapit in the County of Devon Esquire
Who having been one of the Barons of the Court
Of Exchequer and afterwards one of the Justices
Of the Court of Common Pleas, was made
Master of the Rolls the 5th day of November 1741,
And dyed the 16th day of December 1749
In the 63rd year of his age.

¹ I am indebted to Mr. Moly Thomas of Oakley Cottage, Upper Cheyne Road, Chelsea, for calling my attention to these papers. Cotton MS. Plut. 4809, &c.

² Letters of Countess of Suffolk, vol. i. p. 202.

³ Bowles's Pope, x. 226.

⁴ Ibid. vi. 299.

He never married again after the early death of his wife. His mother and his unmarried sisters-in-law, Grace and Elizabeth, lived much with him, and assisted in the care of his only child. Grace died in March, 1743.¹ A letter of the period says, "The Master of the Rolls has lost his sister Grace. She was an exceedingly good woman, and he is very much afflicted."

Horace Walpole, in 1743, thus refers to the household :—"I am just come tired from a family dinner at the Master of the Rolls, but I will write to you, though my head aches with maiden sisters' healths, forms, and Devonshire, and Norfolk."

And he adds as a note, perhaps to account for the Norfolk element, and his admission to a family party :—"William Fortescue, a relation of Margaret, Lady Walpole;" in which I imagine he is in error. Lady Walpole, it is true, was a cousin of Hugh Fortescue, Lord Clinton, but I cannot find that she was related to the Master of the Rolls.

His other sister-in-law, Elizabeth, survived until 1768, having succeeded to the Fallapit property upon the death, in 1752,² without surviving issue, of her niece, Mary Fortescue, only child of the Master of the Rolls, who had inherited Fallapit from her mother, and Buckland-Filleigh from her father, and married, in 1733 or 1734, John Spooner, Esq., by whom she had an only child, Mary, who died an infant; Buckland-Filleigh passing to a cousin, John Fortescue of Bampton (son of George Fortescue of Tavistock, uncle to William Fortescue), who was the last Fortescue possessor of the estates.

As some details of William Fortescue's life are to be gathered from Pope's letters to him, I shall presently give several of them, as the best supplement to the foregoing very meagre sketch.

William Fortescue to Mrs. Howard.³

INNER TEMPLE, July 1st, 1726.

MADAM,

With this you will receive the History of the Sevarambi,⁴ which I promised your ladyship. It is a constitution of government quite different from any that hath yet appeared in the world, and I think much the best. By that only instance of making money of no use either to the necessities or pleasure of life, what a train of evils are at once prevented? And how happy, of course, must a people be, when doing good and loving their country are the only means of esteem and preferment!

I am, I believe, the only person who thinks it real; and were it not for some few things, and some few friends whom I do not care to leave, I should certainly be for taking a voyage

¹ Letter from Right Hon. Sir J. Willis, in Nichol's Literary Illustrations, vol. iv. 394.

² Walpole's Letter to Sir H. Mann, May 19, 1743, Cunningham's Edition, vol. i. 247.

³ Burke's Commoners, article Fortescue of Fallapit.

⁴ Afterwards Countess of Suffolk.

⁵ A French Utopia, the scene of which was laid in South America.

thither. Nay, I am so far gone in extravagance that, as this wife people have always persons residing in every country, I hardly see a tall man in an American dress but I take him to be one of them, and can scarce forbear asking him a hundred questions about Sproundi and Sevarinde. I make no doubt but you will laugh heartily at me; and shall be very happy if either the book or my folly give you any diversion.

I hope to be able to do myself the honour of waiting on your ladyship some time next week: be pleased, Madam, in the meantime to accept of my humble thanks for your great goodness to me when I was last at Richmond, and give me leave to assure you that I ever am, with all possible gratitude and truth, your ladyship's, &c. &c.

W. FORTESCUE.¹

William Fortescue to John Gay.

DEAR GAY,²

Not having heard anything of you to-day I suppose this may find you at Chiswick; pray give my humble service to Mrs. Pope, Mr. Alexander Pope the elder, Mr. Alexander Pope ye younger, . . . and I'm just going to forget the chief end of my letter, which is yt Mr. ——— has (as he says) got a very easy-going little horse which you may have . . . 5 guineas; he rid him . . . himself, and says he knows no fault in him: so if you don't succeed with my L^d. Burlington, (you) may at least with him.

My head aches. I am, your most affect^d,

W. F.

William Fortescue to Alexander Pope.

DEAR SIR,

The account Bowery left at my house yesterday of Mrs. Pope's continuing ill, and your being out of order likewise, gives me the greatest uneasiness in the world. I would have waited on you myself but that I fear any company may be troublesome.

I have sent John to know how you both doe, and I hope he will bring me a better account than I had yesterday.

Pray consider how much all your friends are interested in your health, and how much their happiness depends upon it, for all our sakes, therefore, as well as for your own, let me beg you to take all possible care of it.

¹ From Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, 2 vols. 8vo., London, 1824, vol. i. p. 202.

² Pope's Iliad Autographs, vol. i. 4807. Plut. cxiv. B. Brit. Mus.

Same to fame.

Dr. SIR,

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter, and am glad to hear that Mrs. Pope is something better.¹ Considering how ill she is you can't expect her to recover but by degrees, and therefore you ought to hope the best; but, above all, let me renew my request to you to be careful of your own health.

I have sent John for the lead, and hope he will be able (to) procure some to send with this.

I am, in the greatest haste,

Dear Sir, Yours,

W. F.

Monday morning.

Remember me kindly to Gay.

EXTRACTS FROM JUDGE (WILLIAM) FORTESCUE'S DIARY WHILE
ON HIS CIRCUITS.

Lent Assizes, 1738-9, Oxford.

March 8.—I go to church about 10. The Vice-Chancellor waits upon us, and goes with us in ye coach.

One Mr. Perrott, formerly of Balliol College, but now Fellow of Oriel, preached a very impudent sermon, viz., that God often inflicted national punishments for the wickedness of ye King and Rulers. That this had been the fate of our nation formerly—for some of these causes our nation now mourned even unto this day. He also said that one great mischief a wicked King did his people was appointing ignorant Judges.

N.B.—We ware a pair of our gold law gloves to church.

Canterbury, July 13, 1741. 15 Geo. II.

July 14.—I got to Canterbury by 10. The Sheriff met me with his coach just within the gate. I was in my riding-gown and tye wig, and I went directly to the Town Hall where the Mayor and Recorder were in their robes. We opened the Commission and then

¹ Mrs. Pope died in January, 1733.

I went to the Sheriff's house, which was inconvenient and without the town, and put on my full robes, from whence I came again to court.

N.B.—When I first came to Canterbury I was informed yt one Mr. Bell the Pltf.^s Atty. a very pert young man, had ordered a dinner at the King's Head (N.B.—this is the Whig Inn and the Red Lyon the Tory), where it seems I was to dine, and his Counsel, the Jury, and Witnesses being to dine there too. I was very angry to be treated in yt manner, and sent word I would not dine there, and ordered Deaves, C. Brackley, and my serv^{ts} to dine by themselves, pay for what they had, as well as for my horses, which they did. The Sheriff said he was very sorry the Corporation did not entertain me, for they had made an order only to get me lodgings, but that I should be welcome at his house, and said he would get me anything I would have. I desired him only to get some beans and bacon, a joint of mutton or chicken, and a tart—so I had these four dishes. Mr. Underwood dined with me. I told him I thought it the duty of the Magistrates to take care of me as I was at so much trouble in coming to do ye town Justice, and therefore whatever expense I put him to should be allowed in his cravings. He said he took it as a very great honour I would dine with him, and I was so pleased with his kindness that I ordered a guinea among the serv^{ts}; but I soon repented my generosity, for he gave a bill for my dinner (he having sent for it to the Red Lyon), for which I ordered Deaves to pay. It came to above 1*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* and two or three bottles of wine were left. Upon which I told him and his Under-Sheriff that they need send no bill of cravings for I thought the Sheriff had been paid for everything as much as he deserved.

The Corporation had a treat for themselves at the Red Lyon.

N.B.—Joseph Green H. Sheriff,
a malter.

Joseph Sawkins Under-Sheriff.

A SPECIMEN OF SCRIBLERUS'S REPORTS.

Stradling versus Styles.

Le Report del Cafe argue en le commen Banke devant tous les Justices de mesme le Banke, en le quart an du raygne de Roy Jacques, entre Matthew Stradling, Plant. et Peter Styles, Def. en un Acti on propter certos Equos coloratos, Anglicé Pyed Horses, post. per le det Matthew vers le dit Peter.

Le recitel. Sir John Swale, of Swale Hall, in Swale Dale, fast by the River Swale, K^t. made his del cas. last Will and Testament: In which among other Bequests, was this, viz., "Out of the kind Love and Respe^{ct} that I bear unto my much honoured and good Friend Mr. Matthew Stradling Gent. I do bequeath unto the said Matthew Stradling Gent. all my black and white Horses."

The Testator had six black Horses, six white Horses, and six pyed Horses.

Le Point. The Debate therefore was whether or no the said Matthew Stradling should have the said pyed Horses by virtue of the said Bequest.

Pour le Pl. Atkins Apprentice pour le Pl. Moy semble que le Pl. recouvrera.

And first of all it seemeth expedient to consider what is the Nature of Horses, and also what is the Nature of Colours; and so the argument will consequently divide itself in a twofold way, that is to say the Formal Part, and the Substantial Part. Horses are the Substantial Part, or things bequeathed; Black and White the Formal or Descriptive Part.

Horse, in a physical sense doth import a certain Quadrupede or four-footed animal, which by the apt and regular Disposition of certain proper and convenient Parts is adapted, fitted, and constituted for the Use and Need of Man. Yea so necessary and conducive was this animal conceived to be to the Behoof of the Commonweal, that sundry and divers Acts of Parliament have, from time to time, been made in Favour of Horses.

1st Edward VI. Makes the Transporting of Horses out of the Kingdom no less a Penalty than the forfeiture of 40*l*.

2nd and 3rd Edward VI. Takes from Horsestealers the benefit of their Clergy.

And the Statutes of the 27th and 32nd of Hen. VIII. condescend so far as to take Care of their very Breed. These our wise Ancestors prudently foreseeing that they could not better take care of their own Posterity, then by also taking care of that of their Horses.

And of so great Esteem are Horses in the Eye of the Common Law, that when a Knight of the Bath committeth any great and enormous Crime, his Punishment is to have his Spurs chopt off with a Cleaver, being, as Master Bracton well observeth, unworthy to ride on a Horse.

Littleton, Sec^l. 315, saith, If Tenants in Common make a Lease, reserving for Rent a Horse, they shall have but one Assize, because, saith the Book, the Law will not suffer a Horse to be severed; another argument of what high estimation the Law maketh a Horse.

But as the great Difference seemeth not to be so much touching the substantial Part, Horses, let us proceed to the formal or descriptive Part, viz., What Horses they are that come within this Bequest.

Colours are commonly of various Kinds, and different Sorts; of which White and Black are the two Extremes, and consequently comprehend within them all other Colours whatsoever.

By a Bequest therefore of Black and White Horses grey or pyed Horses may well pass; for when two Extremes, or remotest Ends, of any thing are devised, the Law by common Intendment, will intend whatever is contained between them to be devised too.

But the present Case is still stronger, coming not only within the Intendment, but also the very Letter of the Words.

By the word Black, all the Horses that are Black are devised; By the word White, are devised those that are White; and by the same words, with the conjunction copulative —, between them, the Horses that are Black and White, that is to say Pyed, are devised also.

Whatever is Black and White is Pyed, and whatever is Pyed is Black and White; ergo, Black and White is Pyed, and vice versa Pyed is Black and White.

If therefore Black and White Horses are devised, Pyed Horses shall pass by such Devise; but Black and White Horses are devised; ergo, the Pl. shall have the Pyed Horses.

Pour le Defend. Catlyne Serjeant. Moy semble al^l contrary, The Plaintiff shall not have the Pyed Horses by Intendment; for if by the Devise of Black and White Horses, not only Black and

White Horses, but Horses of any Colour between these two Extremes, may pass, then not only Pyed and Grey Horses, but also Red or Bay Horses, would pass likewise, which would be absurd, and against Reason. And this is another strong argument in Law, "Nihil quod est contra Rationem est licitum:" for Reason is the Life of the Law, nay the Common Law is nothing but Reason; which is to be understood of artificial Perfection and Reason gotten by long study, and not of Man's natural Reason; for "Nemo nascitur Artifex," and Legal Reason "est summa Ratio:" and therefore if all the Reason that is dispersed into so many different Heads, were united into one, he could not make such a Law as the Law of England; because by many successions of ages it has been fixed and re-fixed by grave and learned men; so that the old Rule may be verified in it, "Neminem oportet esse legibus sapientiores."

As therefore Pyed Horses do not come within the Intendment of the Bequest, so neither do they within the letter of the Words.

A Pyed Horse is not a White Horse, neither is a Pyed a Black Horse: how then can Pyed Horses come under the Words of Black and White Horses?

Besides, when Custom hath adapted a certain determinate Name to any one thing in all Devises, Feoffments, and Grants, that certain Name shall be made use of, and no uncertain circumlocutory Descriptions shall be allowed; for Certainty is the Father of Right, and the Mother of Justice.

Le reste del argument jeo ne pouvois oyer, car jeo sui disturb en mon place.

Le Court fuit longement en doubt' de c'est Matter; et apres grand deliberation eu,

Judgment fuit donne pour le Pl. nisi causa.

Motion in arrest of Judgment, that the pyed Horses were Mares; and thereupon an Inspection was prayed.

Et fur ceo le Court advisari vult.

Letters from Alexander Pope and John Gay to the Right Hon. William Fortescue, M.P.

Sept. 17.¹

THE gaiety of your letter proves you are not so studious of wealth as many of your profession are, since you can derive matter of mirth from want of business. You are none of those lawyers who deserve the motto of the devil, "Circuit quaerens quem devoret." But your *circuit* will at least procure you one of the greatest of temporal blessings, *health*. What an advantageous circumstance is it, for one that loves rambling so well, to be a grave and reputable Rambler; while (like your fellow-circuiteer, the sun) you travel the round of the earth, and behold all the iniquities under the heavens? You are much a superior genius to me in rambling; you, like a pigeon (to which I would sooner compare a lawyer than to a hawk) can fly some hundred leagues at a pitch; I, like a poor squirrel, am continually in motion, indeed, but it is about a cage of three foot; my little excursions are but like those of a shopkeeper, who walks every day a mile or two before his own door, but minds his business. Your letter of the cause lately before you, I could not but communicate to some ladies of your acquaintance. I am of opinion, if you continued a correspondence of the same sort during a whole

¹ This is an early letter, probably written when Pope was at Bath, in 1714.

circuit, it could not fail to please the sex better than half the novels they read. There would be in them what they love above all things, a most happy union of truth and scandal. I assure you the Bath affords nothing equal to it. It is, on the contrary, full of *grave and judicious*: Mr. Baron S., Lord Chief-Justice A., Judge P., and Counsellor B., who has a large pimple on the tip of his nose, but thinks it inconsistent with his gravity to wear a patch, notwithstanding the precedent of an eminent judge.

I am, dear Sir, yours, &c.

Sept. 10, 1724.

DEAR SIR,

I heartily thank you for yours; and the rather, because you are so kind as to employ me, though but in little matters; I take it as an earnest you would do so in greater.

As to the house of preparation for the small-pox, why should it not be my own? It is entirely at your service; and I fancy two beds, or three upon necessity, (besides, your servants may be disposed of in the next house to me), will amply furnish your family.

It is true the small-pox has been in Twinnam, but is pretty well gone off. I cannot find any village more free from it so near London, except that of Peterham, where I hear it has not been; but I will further inform myself upon your next notice.

As to the receipt of Sir Stephen Fox's eyewater, which I have found benefit from, it is very simple, and only this: take a pint of camphorated spirit of wine, and infuse therein two scruples of elder flowers. Let them remain in it, and wash your temples and the nape of your neck, but do not put it into your eyes, for it will smart abominably.

When you have taken breath for a week or two, and had full possession of that blessed indolence which you so justly value, after your long labours and peregrinations, I hope to see you here again; first exercising the paternal care, and exemplary in the tender offices of a paterfamilias, and then conspicuous in the active scenes of business, eloquent at the bar, and wise in the chamber of council, the future honour of your native Devon; and to fill as great a part in the history of that country for your sagacity and gravity in the laws, as Esquire Bickford is likely to do for his many experiments in natural philosophy.

I am forced to despatch this by the post, which is going, or else I could not have forborne to expatiate upon what I last mentioned. I must now only give Mr. Bickford my services, and join them to those I shall ever offer to your own family.

Believe me, dear Sir,

Your faithfullest, affectionate servant.

Gay was well five days ago at Chiswick.

TWINNAM, Sep. 17, 1724.

DEAR SIR,

Your friendly and kind letter I received with real joy and gladness, to hear, after a long silence, of the welfare of a whole family which I shall ever unfeignedly wish well to in all regards. I knew not in what part of the land to level a letter at you, or else you had heard first from me. My mother, indeed, is very ill; but as it seems only the effect of a cold, which always handles her severely, I hope not in any danger. I am in the old way, — this day well, however, and the past and

future are not in my power, so not much in my care. Gay is at Bath, with Dr. Arbuthnot. Mrs. Howard returns your services; and Marblehill waits only for its roof—the rest finished. The little Prince William wants Miss Fortescue, or, to say truth, anybody else that will play with him. You say nothing at what time we may expect you here. I wish it soon, and thought you talked of Michaelmas. I am grieved to tell you that there is one Devonshire man not honest; for my man Robert proves a vile fellow, and I have discarded him. “Auri sacra fames” is his crime—a crime common to the greatest and meanest, if any way in power, or too much in trust.

I am going upon a short ramble to my Lord Oxford’s, and Lord Cobham’s, for a fortnight, this Michaelmas; and the hurry I am at present in, with preparing to be idle (a common case), makes it difficult for me to continue this letter, though I truly desire to say many things to you. Homer is advanced to the eighth book; I mean printed so far. My gardens improve more than my writings; my head is still more upon Mrs. H^d. and her works than upon my own. Adieu! God bless you; an ancient and Christian, therefore an unmodified and unusual salutation.

I am ever, sincerely and affectionately, yours.

DEAR SIR,

Sept. 23, 1725.

I am again returned to Twickenham upon the news of the person’s death you wrote to me about. I cannot say I have any great prospect of success; but the affair remains yet undetermined, and I cannot tell who will be his successor. I know I have sincerely your good wishes upon all occasions. One would think that my friends use me to disappointments, to try how many I could bear; if they do so, they are mistaken; for as I do not expect much, I can never be much disappointed. I am in hopes of seeing you in town the beginning of October, by what you write to Mr. Pope; and sure your father will think it reasonable that Miss Fortescue should not forget her French and dancing. Dr. Arbuthnot has been at the point of death, by a severe fit of illness, an imposthuration in the bowels; it hath broke, and he is now pretty well recovered. I have not seen him since my return from Wiltshire, but intend to go to town the latter end of the week.

I have made your compliments to Mrs. Howard this morning. She indeed put me in mind of it, by inquiring after you. Pray make my compliments to your sisters and Mrs. Fortescue; Mr. Pope desires the same.

Yours most affectionately,

J. G.¹

DEAR SIR,

TWITNAM, Sept. 6.

I cannot express the joy your letter gives me. I was in great fears after I had written, learning no further of your state, when I sent three days to Mr. Thory. Your giving me these lines under your hand is a kindness I shall long remember. I hope in God your recovery increases as fast as I really wish it; one of my great apprehensions was, you might not have a skilful physician in a distant country place, of which you have eased me; I hope you keep him near or with you. I desire earnestly to hear of you soon again, though I hope the danger of a relapse is over; but surely you must not hazard cold by too quick a removal. Without pretences I have been so long and so sincerely your

¹ John Gay, the Poet. All the other letters are from Pope.

Family of Buckland-Filleigh.

friend, that this alarm was a lively and deep-felt one to me. God forbid it should ever be renewed! I may now have spirits enough to quote Homer to you, who says, "A friend is better than a kinsman." Your sister, I hope is well; and as she ought to receive no harm from so virtuous an enterprise, so I trust she will have her reward complete in seeing you perfectly restored.

I am ever, dear Sir,

Your truly affectionate and faithful friend.

Is there anything at this distance that I can procure for you, or any corroborative advice that I can get for you from any of our physicians, or any business I could ease you the care of, or anything you would have said or done?

DEAR SIR,

DOWN HALL, in Essex, Jan. 5.

I had writ the post after my receipt of yours, but it followed me thirty miles beyond London where I spent part of the Christmas. I yet hope this will find you, and I wish that the very next day you may begin your journey, because sincerely I cannot see you too soon. I am rejoiced that your gout left you the day after I did; may it never return! though it bring many compliments along with it: for, let my friends wish me as long a life as they please, I should not wish it to myself with the alloy of great or much pain. My Lord Dorset said very well in that case, the tenure is not worth the fine. I hope the joys of a marriage, both to those who possess, and to you who procure (modestly speaking), will obliterate all those melancholy thoughts. I wish the new couple all felicity. And pray make haste to town with the remainder of your family, and put them into the like happy condition with all speed.

DEAR SIR,

Aug. 24, 1730.

I had no sooner received your kind letter, with the ill news of your being seized with the gout at Buckland, but your clerk acquainted me that you were extremely ill, which gives me unexpressible concern. My fears of your being distant from your family, and what help by physician may be to be procured in a lone country, do sincerely much trouble me. I beg to know by the first opportunity, by a line either from yourself or any other hand, how you are; and that you are not in so much danger as I apprehended. I will add no more words, since none can tell you how much I am in pain about you, and since they can only be troublesome to yourself, if you are very ill. But God and my own heart know with what warm affection, and wishes for your recovery, and for your every happiness and comfort, I am ever, dear Sir,

Yours.

DEAR SIR,

MONDAY, April,

I was two nights in town, and aimed at seeing you on both; but the cursed attendance on the excise bill deprived me of it, and I grumble with the rest, upon that score, at it. Your present life is labour; I hope your future will be in more repose, and that you may sleep either on the bench or off, just as you please. Twickenham will be as much at the service of my lord judge as it was of my learned counsel; and I flatter myself in the imagination that your hours and days in general will be more mine when they are more yours. Adieu! and keep my secret as long as it will keep. I think myself so happy in being approved by you, and some few others, that I care not for the public a jot.

Dear Sir

Thursday

I am heartily glad to hear
of your safe arrival in town, and doubt not you will
be pleas'd w^{ch} I am as safe at Turinham I came
from y^r Bath 2 days since hither; & find my Bro
ther tolerably well, as I hope you left all yours.
I should be glad to see you in town, but having
been so long absent, have some necessary matters here
for a few days which I wd purpose if you could find
it fitable to y^r convenience to lye here on saturday
day & pass wth Sunday together. Otherwise I will
wait on you. In y^e meantime pray convey this
letter to Mr Howard, it is a case w^{ch} requires dis-
patch, as you will see, and I beg, if you can
be favour'd it with any of y^e Board of Admiralty,
if you know: for I am convinc'd he is ill us'd. Adieu
Dear Sir, till we meet. Pray give me a line
by Downey; I have a thousand things to say to you.

Your ever affectionate
serv^t. A. Pope.

To W^m Fortescue Esq^r
Member of Par^l. at his
house in Bell-yard;
w^{ch} Lincolns inn fields
London

LONDON, *March 27, 1734-35.*

DEAR SIR,

I deferred this two or three posts to send you an answer from Dr. Mead, of the truth of what you heard. But he knows no example that can quite be depended on of the pulvis A. curing after any one began to rave, or otherwise than if taken very soon after the wound. I gave Mr. B—the account, which will be paid as soon as you please, if your clerk have the receipts from the attorney's; or, if not, when you return. Mr. Bethel has been with Mr. C—s about it, who told him to defer it till you come. I have seen your family twice; once at Mr. Jervas's, and last night at home. They are all well, except a little cold which Miss Fortescue has, but was very merry. I hope you have this week seen Buckland with pleasure, and in a state of improvement; and that you will see Fallapit with the same. Twitnam is very cold these easterly winds; but I presume they do not blow in the happy regions of Devonshire. My garden, however, is in good condition, and promises fruits not too early. I am building a stone obelisk, making two new ovens and stoves, and a hot-house for ananas, of which I hope you will taste this year. The public news and votes tell you all the business of the season. It is generally thought the Parliament will be up in the middle of April. Adieu! May success, health, and money attend you in all your circulations.

I am, faithfully and affectionately, dear Sir,

Yours.

August 23, 1735.

DEAR SIR,

I am summoned unexpectedly to Southampton, to take leave (I fear my last) of Lord Peterborough; from whence I return in a week, he going for France at the month's end. But I first take care of your house; the window is done, and the other bricked up; as to the back window, I think it will do as it is; the painters have done, and next week the upholsterer sets up the beds. I have not had one quiet day to possess my soul there in peace. I shall die of hospitality, which is a fate becoming none but a patriarch, or a Parliament man in the country. Those who think I live in a study, and make poetry my business, are more mistaken than if they took me for a Prince of Topinambou. I love my particular friends as much as if I knew no others, and I receive almost everybody that comes near me as a friend: this is too much; it dissipates me when I should be collected; for though I may be of some (not much) value to a few, yet, divided among so many, I must be good for nothing. Life becomes a mere pastime. When shall you and I sit by a fire-side without a brief or a poem in our hands, and yet not idle, not thoughtless, but as serious, and more so, than any business ought to make us, except the great business—that of enjoying a reasonable being, and regarding its end? The sooner this is the case the better. God deliver you from law, me from rhyme, and give us leisure to attend to what is more important. Believe me, dear Sir, with all affection, but in great hurry, for my foot is in the coach the moment my hand is off this paper. [May all happiness wait on Buckland and Fallapit.]

Entirely yours.

September 3, 1737.

DEAR SIR,

It is long that I have not writ to you ; but want of materials is a good reason for not writing at any time ; and that which I never want, friendship and affection, have not much to say, though they feel much. The knowledge you will not fail, from long experience, to have of mine for you, though it has had few means to prove itself, and the opinion which, I flatter myself, you have of my being no ungrateful man to those who have proved theirs to me, will sufficiently convince you I am always thinking of and wishing well to you. I have this summer contrived to make a circuit, almost as long as yours, though less useful, from which I am not yet returned. I have been now a full month on the ramble, first to Southampton and Portsmouth, but the stormy weather prevented my design on the Isle of Wight ; thence to Oxford, Cirencester, and Bath. It will be near Michaelmas before I shall see Richmond or Mrs. Blount, who went thither (as I hear by the last post) but two days ago, to enjoy the palace you left her, being much rejoiced to be at repose after a ramble she has also made. I hope Mrs. Spooner is now in perfect health, though she had been ailing when I last saw her before her journey. I hope you are all together by this time, or will about the time this letter reaches you, which comes to congratulate you on the Sabbath of your labours, and to exhort you to concert this Michaelmas some improvements of your wood, &c. at Buckland, *factura nepotibus umbras*. But cut out some walks for yourself while you yet have legs, and make some pain and smooth under your trees, to admit a chaise or chariot when you have none. I find myself already almost in the condition, though not the circumstances, of an aged judge, and am forced to be carried in that manner over Lord Bathurst's plantations. Do not be discouraged from giving me, once more at least, an account of yourself. If directed to Twittenham, it will find its way to me. Be assured I am, with old sincerity, and ever shall be, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and obliged friend and servant.

DEAR SIR,

I am forced to write to you upon this red-lined paper, for I have not a sheet in the house beside. I sent Bowry to ask you when I might hope to see you. I really want it, for I am very near sunk in melancholy, having been full six weeks here, attending a very melancholy cure. I would otherwise have tried to fix a day to meet you at Sir R. W.'s (with his permission, and your coadjutorship). I have a particular reason to desire to know a thing, which I believe he will tell me if you ask it,—Who was author of a book called, “An Essay on the Taste and Writings of this Age,” dedicated to him, as a libel upon me. I formerly sent it to Sir R. by you (as I think). Pray ask him, and assure him of my respectful services.

I am ever, dear Sir, yours.

July 31, 1738.

DEAR SIR,

It was my intention sooner to have told you of what, I know, is the news a friend chiefly desires, my own state of health. But I waited these three weeks almost, to give you a better account than I can yet do ; for I have suffered a good deal from many little ailments, that do not altogether amount to a great disease, and yet render life itself a sort of one.

I have never been in London but one day since I parted from you, when I saw Mrs. Spooner and the rest of yours; and this day I took it into my head they might be at the Vineyard. I went thither, but Mrs. Shepherd told me, in a voice truly lugubrious, that nobody had seen her walls since you were last there. I comforted her over a dish of tea, and recommended her to read Milton on all such occasions of worldly disappointments.

I should be glad to hear of any place or thing that pleases you in your progress. Lord Burlington was very active in issuing orders to his gardener to attend you with pine-apples: he goes into Yorkshire next week.

Pray remember me to Mr. Murray. You need not tell him I admire and esteem him, but pray assure him that I love him.

I am, sincerely, dear Sir, yours.

Saturday Night, *June*, 1741.

DEAR SIR,

I have twice had the ill-fortune to miss you when I went to the Rolls; the last time Mr. Solicitor and I were together; and now that he and I are at Twickenham (for one day only), my Lord Bolingbroke happens to be so, which hinders us from seeing you. I shall be in town again in two or three days, and hope then to dine and sup with you. I am really troubled to meet you so rarely, as I preserve the memory of so many hours and days formerly passed together; and am, with that sort of truth which was to be found in old-fashioned friendships, dear Sir,

Your faithful and ever most affectionate servant.

George Fortescue, the second surviving son of William Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh, married, in 1697, Rebecca, fifth daughter and eventually heiress of Edmond Fortescue of Spridleston, and was father to John Fortescue, who lived at Bampton, in Oxfordshire. John inherited the family estates at the death, in 1752, of Mary, only child of the Master of the Rolls. He died unmarried in 1776,¹ and these estates went to the son of his sister Rebecca Fortescue, who, through her mother, had also succeeded to Spridleston.

She married, in 1726, Caleb Inglett, of Dawlish, Esq., and died in 1764, leaving, by her husband, a son, Richard Inglett, born in 1731; he married, in 1758, Elizabeth, daughter of Lucy Weston, son of Stephen, Bishop of Exeter, and succeeding to the two properties of Buckland-Filleigh and Spridleston, took, in 1776, the additional name of Fortescue. He had one son and three daughters; the son, John Inglett Fortescue, born in 1759, was educated at Oxford, and held a commission in the Royal Horse Guards (blue); he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. This gentleman was obliged, by pecuniary difficulties, to sell the ancient family property a short time before his death, which took place at St. Servan in France, on the 24th of November, 1840, in his 82nd year. The estate had descended to him by direct inheritance from Simon De

¹ Pedigree in *Stemmata*, p. 20.

Filleigh, A. D. 1154, in the reign of Henry II., through a long line of ancestors: Filleighs, Weares, Denzilles, and Fortescues.

Colonel Inglett Fortescue married, in 1788, Ann, daughter of Thomas Sanders, of Exeter, and after her death, in 1818, a second wife, Sarah, daughter and co-heir of James Marwood, Esq., of Sutton in Devonshire. By his last wife he had no issue. By Miss Sanders he had an only son, John Dicker Inglett Fortescue, born in 1785, and died in 1860. He lies buried in the family vault at Buckland-Filleigh.¹ At his death, without issue, the remainder of his father's property devolved upon the issue of his father's three sisters. These were Margaret Weston, who married Peter Churchill, Esq., of Dawlish in Devon, and left no issue; Elizabeth, married to John Davy Foulkes, Esq., of Medland in Devon, who left issue; and Ann, married to John Brickdale, Esq., of West Monckton in Somersetshire, and of Stoodleigh in Devonshire, who also left issue. Her eldest son, John Faithful Brickdale, Esq., of Birchamp House, Newland, Gloucestershire, a Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant for that county, assumed in 1861 the name and arms of Fortescue before his own.

This gentleman, who, with much courtesy and kindness, gave me valuable information about this branch of the family, died in the present year (1867). He is succeeded by his son, the present Mr. Fortescue-Brickdale.

CHAP. IX.

The Fortescues of Dromiskin and Ravensdale Park.

WE now revert to a branch of the Buckland-Filleigh Fortescues, beginning with Sir Faithful Fortescue, who was passed over in his place, in order that the narrative of the elder line seated there might be carried down without interruption to its close.

It will there be found that John Fortescue of Buckland-Filleigh, who, by his first wife, was father of Roger his successor, married, as his second wife, Susannah Chichester, daughter of Sir John Chichester, of Raleigh, near Barnstaple, by Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Courteney, of Powderham, and sister to Elizabeth Chichester, wife of Hugh Fortescue, of Filleigh, now Castlehill. By this second marriage John Fortescue had issue two sons, John, the eldest, who died unmarried, and Faithful, the subject of this memoir; also two daughters, Grace and Anne.

¹ See Inscription in Buckland-Filleigh Church.

FAMILY OF DROMISKIN AND RAVENSDALE PARK.

Sir FAITHFUL FORTESCUE, 3rd son of JOHN FORTESCUE of Buckland-Filligh, by SUSANNAH CHICHESTER, died May 29, 1666. = Hon. ANNE MOORE, dau. of 1st Viscount Moore, died 1634.

CHICHESTER, a Licut. Col. in the Army, M.P. for Charlemont, died 1642. = ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir WILLIAM SLINGSBY of Kippax, Yorkshire. She re-mar. the 1st Viscount PURBECK. JOHN, a Capt. in the Army; killed by the Rebels in Ireland about 1642; un-mar. Sir THOMAS, a Col. in the Army; succeeded his father; died 1710. = 1st SYDNEY, 2nd, ELIZABETH, dau. of Col. of Sir FERDINANDO KINGSMILL. = CAROLINE, grand-daughter of 1st Lord HUNSDON. ROGER, un-mar. GARRET, un-mar. WILLIAM, un-mar. (1) LETTICE, mar. to Sir THOMAS MERFETH, Knight. (2) ELEANOR, mar. 1st, to THOMAS BUNNET, Esq.; 2ndly, to Col. BRENT MOORE. (3) MARY, un-mar. (4) ELIZABETH, un-mar. (5) ALICE, un-mar.

ELIZABETH, died A.D. = Sir RICHARD GRAHAM 1705, leaving issue. of Norton Conyers.

(1) CHICHESTER, eldest son of DONOUGHMORE = FRIDSWIDE, dau. of FRANCIS HALL, Down, a Col. in the Army; mar. 1681. Esq. of Mount Hall, Down.

(2) WILLIAM of Newtogh, both about 1641, = MARGARET, dau. and heir of NICHOLAS a Capt. in the Army; mar. 1681; d. 1734. GERSON, Esq. of Milltown, Louth.

THOMAS of Drogheda, mar. 1716; died 1725. = ANNE, dau. of JOHN GABSTIN, Esq. of Braughston. SYDNEY, mar. to THOMAS BOLTON, Esq. of Knock, died 1749. GERTRUDE, mar. to THOMAS ST. LEGER, son of Sir W. ST. LEGER. LETTICE, mar. to THOMAS TISDALL. ANNE, mar. to THOMAS HAMILTON of Tollymore, fillet of 1st Earl of CLANHASSIL. CHICHESTER, died 1747, un-mar. MATTHEW, R.N. (See Stephenhann Pedigree.) FAITHFUL of Cordery, M.P. for Louth, 1727; died 1740. = ELIZABETH, dau. of THOMAS TIPPING of Cuffletown. JOHN, in Holy Orders, died about 1782; mar. 1729. = ELIZABETH, dau. of HENRY BELLINGHAM of Caticbellingham.

CHICHESTER, M.P. for Tith, born June 1718; mar. 1743; died 1757. = Hon. ELIZABETH WELLESLEY, dau. of RICHARD 1st Lord MORNINGTON.

JOHN, both 1719. ANNE, both 1720; died un-mar. 1751.

WILLIAM HENRY, EARL of CLEMMONT, both 1722; died 1806. = FRANCES, dau. of COLONEL MURRAY.

RIGHT HON. JAMES of RAVENSDALE PARK, both 1725; died 1782. = MARY HENRIETTA, dau. of ORDY HUNTER, Esq. of Crowland, Lincolnshire.

MARGARET, both 1728; mar. Sir ARTHUR BROOKE. FAITHFUL, died June 4, 1785.

(For the issue, see Whiterath Pedigree.)

1st Hon. MARY PAKENHAM, dau. of Lord LONGFORD, mar. 1770. = THOMAS, M.P. for Tith, b. 1744; d. 1778. (2nd) MARY, dau. of EDWARD NICHOLSON, Esq. RICHARD, born 1749; died 1774. ADMIRAL SIR FRANCIS CHICHESTER, born 1750; died 1820. = FRANCES ANNE, d. of D. JONES, Esq. of Beaufort. GERALD, both 1751; died 1787. ELIZABETH, dau. of JOHN TYN, Esq. ELIZABETH, born April 3, 1745. = 5th MARQUIS of LOTHIAN. LADY LOUISA, mar. 1778 to Rev. M. HARRINGTON; no issue. THOMAS JAMES, of Ravensdale Park, M.P., born 1760; died 1795. = FRANCIS, both 1742; un-mar. WILLIAM CHARLES, VISCOUNT CLEMMONT, b. 1764; d. 1829, un-mar. GEORGE, in Holy Orders, b. 1769; un-mar. MARIA, born 1763; mar. 1st, Capt. SLOPER; 2nd, G.P. BARLOW, Esq.; died 1853, having had a daughter, MARIA, died un-mar. CHARLOTTE, both 1760; mar. Sir HARRY GOODRICK, Bart.; died 1842, having had one son, Sir HARRY JAMES GOODRICK, d. un-mar. 1833. EMILY GRACK, born 1778; mar. 1811 to MAJOUR GRANHAM of Ketton Grange, Rutland; d. 1864; no issue. FAITHFUL of Cordery, b. 1781; d. 1844; mar. dau. of ... BUNSTON, Esq.; living in no issue. ELIZABETH, mar. to CAPTAIN BARRY; living in 1868.

CHICHESTER, died an infant. ELIZABETH, died young. ANNA MARIA, born July 6, 1773; mar. Jan. 1802, to WILLIAM PARRINSON RUXTON, M.P. for Ardee; died Aug. 25, 1865; no issue.

CHICHESTER, both Aug. 12, 1777, M.P. for Hillborough; Licut.-Col. Louth Militia; mar. 1809; died Nov. 25, 1826. = MARTHA ANGEL, dau. of S. MEADE-HOBSON, Esq. of Muckridge House, Youghal; she died Nov. 25, 1824. HARRIETT, mar. 1812; d. 1816. = RIGHT HON. GEORGE KNOX, son of 1st Viscount NORTHLAND.

RICHARD, born 1792; died 1806, un-mar. CHICHESTER, both 1794; un-mar. SYDNEY, a dau., died 1841, un-mar. ELIZABETH, died un-mar. = FRANCES ANNE, mar. 1st, Rev. GEORGE HAMILTON; 2nd, Rev. GEORGE H. READE; living 1868; has issue.

HARRIETT, mar. to R. EVANSON, Esq. THOMAS, Civil Commissioner for Delhi, born about 1782; living 1868. = LOUISA, dau. of FRANCIS EAGER, Esq. ANNE, died 1864, leaving issue. = W. R. HOPKINS NORTHY of Oving House, Bucks.

THOMAS, Lord CLEMMONT, born March 9, 1815; mar. Sept. 26, 1840. = LADY LOUISA G. WANDESFORD BUTLER, 3rd dau. of JAMES, MARQUIS of ORMONDE.

RT. HON. CHICHESTER SAMEL PARK, born Jan. 18, 1823; mar. Jan. 1863. = FRANCES, Dowager Countess WALDEGRAVE, dau. of JOHN BRAHAM, Esq.

MARTHA ANNE, b. Aug. 11, 1810; mar. Dec. 2, 1828, and has issue. = Rev. EDWARD M. HAMILTON of Brown Hall, who d. May 16, 1861.

MARY FLORINDA, b. Aug. 5, 1818; died 1820. HARRIETT ANOELINA, b. Nov. 14, 1824; mar. Sept. 5, 1854, and has issue. = DAVID URQUHART of Cromarty, Esq.

SIR FAITHFUL FORTESCUE.

Sir Faithful, the second son by the above marriage, his father's third, and youngest son, could hardly have been born later than 1581; for in the year 1606 he was made Constable of Carrickfergus Castle,¹ a post to which no one was likely to be appointed, in those warlike times, at an earlier age than 25 years. We know almost nothing of his youth; he tells us that he had his education, from coming young from school, with his uncle the first Lord Chichester, "and," he adds, "by him the foundation of my advancement, and fortune I acquired in Ireland."

Lord Chichester first went to Ireland in command of a regiment, in the year 1598 or 1599, and Sir Faithful in all probability went with him; although I cannot find any mention of him earlier than that of his appointment as joint Constable of Carrickfergus, when his uncle had been two years Lord Deputy.

Sir Roger Langford, Knight, was his colleague; each of them having a fee of 3*s.* 4*d.* per day, and twenty warders, who must be Englishmen, under their command at 8*d.* per day each. Sir Faithful was afterwards sole Constable with 6*s.* 8*d.* per day fee. There were, besides the salary, large emoluments attached to the office. The Constable received the King's share of the customs of the port, and he and his warders had one hundred cows grazed free by the Corporation. He had also the tithe of the best fish that were brought into the port, and a "fair lodging" in the castle. He was always a person of high rank and trust, according to M^{rs}Skimmin, from whose history of Carrickfergus the foregoing particulars are taken. This place was also called Knockfergus. It was long the chief seat and garrison of the English in Ulster. The castle stands well on the western shore of Belfast Lough, where it is a conspicuous object.

His father, John Fortescue, died early in 1604 (his will, dated February 10, 1603, being proved on the 5th of May in that year); an event which could not have made much difference in Sir Faithful's circumstances, for he was left only the modest sum of fifty pounds; in these terms:—

"Item, I give and bequeath unto Faithfull Fortescue my son 50 pounds in money to be paid with within six years next after my death."²

To this was added, after the custom of those days:—

"Item to the said Faythfull Fortescu my son, a good feather-bed with his bolster, sheets and blankets, and also my second best gelding (the best had been left to his elder brother, John, with 50*l.* and a feather-bed) with his saddle and other furniture."

The family estate charged with these two legacies, and with the comparatively large

¹ See the King's Letter of October 14, 1661, in Appendix. Nov. 14th was the date of the appointment.

² John Fortescue's Will in District Registry Court of Exeter. See Appendix.

fums of 300*l.* each for his two daughters—equaling about 3000*l.* each at the present value of money—went to his eldest brother, Roger.

Soon after he was established at Carrickfergus, Sir Faithful married the Honourable Anne Moore, daughter of Gerald, or Garret, first Viscount Moore, ancestor of the present Marquis of Drogheda, belonging to the family of Moor of Moor Park, in Kent. By this lady, who died September 5, 1634, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral,¹ he had, according to Lodge, no fewer than ten sons and six daughters. Of these sixteen children, five died young.

In the year 1610, 8th of James I., he obtained a patent granting "to Faithful Fortescue, Esquire, and Francis Blundell, Esquire, three parts out of four of the benefit of intrusions, and alienations without license, and concealed wardships, in Cork county, the other fourth to remain with the Crown."

And on the 27th of January, 1612, another patent grants to him "the wardships of Callough, otherwise Charles O'Connor, son and heir of Daniel O'Connor, late of Sigo, Esquire, deceased."²

Such were some of the modes of rewarding the servants of the Crown at that time.

In the year 1613, a new Parliament was summoned; when many places in Ireland, beyond the English pale, returned members for the first time; among them was Charlemont in the County of Armagh, for which "Faithful Fortescue, Esquire, of Dromyskin," was chosen member on the 12th of May, 1613. This designation shows that he had already begun to live there, finding himself at Carrickfergus, and at his Antrim manor, too far from the seat of Government at Dublin.

Dromiskin is incidentally mentioned in a contemporary narrative by Sir Edward Breton, who thus writes: "July 8, 1635.—We left Dundalke³ and came to Tredagh (Drogheda), which is accounted sixteen miles, but they are as long as twenty-two miles. About five miles hence, i. e. from Dundalke, we saw Sir Faithful Fortescue's house or castle wherein for most part he is resident, which he holds by a long lease upon a small rent, under my Lord Primate of Armath. This is a dainty, pleasant, healthful, and commodious seat, and it is worth unto him about ——"

This lease still continues, and Sir Faithful afterwards bought a considerable freehold estate around it, still in the family. The castle and grounds have long since disappeared.

It does not appear that he remained at this period altogether in Ireland. In 1617 he was in England, and in that year was knighted by King James. Chichester ceased to hold the reins of government in the year 1615, but Fortescue continued in his post, employed under his successors. His possessions continued to increase; in the beginning of 1618 he obtains a

¹ Lodge.

² See Repertory of the Patent Rolls of Chancery in Ireland.

³ Breton's Journey, p. 134, printed by the Chetham Society.

grant from the Crown, dated May the 30th, of the territory of Clinaghartie, and all the lands which had been granted to Rory Oge Mac Quillane, by patent of the 10th of March, 5th of James I. They were situate in the Lower Clandeboye, in the county of Antrim. The patent "erects the lands into the Manor of Fortescue, with one thousand acres in demesne, and gives power to create tenures, to hold Courts Baron and Leet, and a monthly Court of Record; to appoint Seneschals and Bailiffs; to enjoy all waifs and strays; and to impark one thousand acres, with free warren, chase, and park." He also acquired in the same neighbourhood twenty-one townlands, forming in all a very extensive territory. The village of Galgorm stands within its bounds. The greater part of this, however, he sold within a few years' time, the licence to alienate being dated in 1624. It was sold in equal shares to two Scotchmen, namely, Mr. Edmonstone, of Dunreath, and Mr. William Adair, Laird of Kinbult, in Galloway. The share of this last still continues in his family, and is now the property of Colonel Shafto Adair, eldest son of Sir Robert Shafto Adair, yielding about six thousand pounds a year. Edmonstone's half, including the Manor of Fortescue, passed by inheritance to the Moore family, and was sold a few years ago by the present Earl of Mountcashel, when part of it was bought by Colonel Shafto Adair. The Manor of Fortescue is still designated by that name. For much of this information I am indebted to the Reverend Doctor Reeves, the well-known antiquarian. Sir Faithful also possessed in Antrim the lands of Gortfadda,¹ and other denominations not included in the foregoing territory. A rather remarkable relic of Sir Faithful's occupation of his Antrim estate came to light some years ago, namely, an ancient seal of arms, as shown in the annexed woodcut, with the words "S. Richart Fortescu." It was found either upon or close to the former Fortescue property. The arms are those of the Norman Fortescues, viz., a bend, not engrailed, between two bendlets, quartering the arms of the English Fortescues, where the bend is engrailed. This coat implies a marriage-alliance between one of the Norman and one of the English houses. The seal has been pronounced by experts to be French, of the fourteenth or fifteenth century. Eighteen years later, in the year 1863, when examining the roll, dated A.D. 1628, of the proofs of the descent of Sir Nicholas Fortescue, already described in a previous chapter, I perceived that the seal above mentioned was identical with one figured upon that document, with an inscription below it, as follows:²—"Hæc figura refert sigillum antiquum Familie Fortescutorum nupèriniè



¹ Inquis. Rot. Conc. Hib. Repertorium Ultonia, No. 120, Carolus I. (A.D. 1637), Antrim.

² It is thus in English:—"This figure represents an ancient seal of the Family of the Fortescues, lately found by Sir Faithful Fortescue of Filleigh, Knight, in the collection of John Terdeskhen (Tradescant) a Fleming, living at Lambeth, beyond the Thames, in London" This collection of antiquities was afterwards placed in the Ashmolean

repertum a Nobilissimo viro Fideli de Fortescuto de Filley Equiti aurato inter numifmata Johannis Terdeskhen Belgi qui habitat Lambeth trans Thamefin Lon lini."

About the same time,¹ he acquired lands in Down, near to Scarva, by purchase from the native family of Maginnis. This estate, which was soon very thickly "planted" with Scottish settlers, remained in his direct descendants until the year 1827, when it was sold, during the minority of the writer of this account, by his guardians, to the late Marquis of Downshire for 68,000*l.* The district is still known in the neighbourhood as "Fortescue Estate."

Fortescue was, in 1624, appointed to the command of a company in the contingent raised to serve under the Count Mansfeld in the Low Countries against Spain and Austria;² but as there is a letter, here given, written by Lord Chichester, then sitting as a member of the Council of War, to Secretary Conway, making interest with the Duke of Buckingham, the King's favourite minister, to get for Sir Faithful, in exchange, a company in the troops designed for Ireland, it is unlikely that he ever embarked for the Continent. The desired exchange was, at all events, effected, and he employed himself in raising men for the Irish service. We find a list of fifty names³ of men levied for him by the Deputy Lieutenants of Cumberland in March, 1625.

LORD CHICHESTER TO SECRETARY CONWAY.¹

SIR,

Upon the receipte of the inclosed from your brother, I thought it not amisse to hasten them unto your honor, for that I conceive in some poyntes he expects a swer or advice from you, and I have now a messenger by whom I maye transmitt it unto him if you please to send it me.

I gave you hartie thanks for settinge downe my nephew Frances Bassett for a captain in this employment under the Count Mansfelde, he shall do as others do albeit in my opinion they are to receive the Commaund of their men upon hard conditions, if your servant mistooke not your directions in penninge the letters: wee understand not how manie men

Museum at Oxford. The seal was dug up near "the Old Battery," at Portglenone, on the 15th of January, 1845, together with some human bones and some copper coins of Louis XIII. of France, dated 1634. A wax impression from the original was sent to me by a relation of the Alexander family, the present proprietors of Portglenone, a few months after the discovery. The seal itself has been since lost or mislaid. There were several persons named Richard Fortescue in Normandy in the fifteenth century, but we have no record of any intermarriage with an English namesake.

¹ Inquis. Rot. Conc. Hib. Repertorium Ultonia, No. 35, Carolus I. Down.

² See the letters of Chichester to Conway, dated Sept. 1624 and Nov. 3, 1624, and of Conway to Chichester, Nov. 17, 1624, in the State Paper Calendars, Domestic, 1623-25.

³ State Paper Calendars, Domestic, 1623-25, March 16, 1625.

⁴ State Paper Calendars, Domestic, 1623-25.

shall be under a cullers, nor who are the collonells nor the division of the Captains under the collonells, upon what foote they shall serve for paye; in these and some things else wee of the Councell of Warr have prayd your honors more ample and playne directions.

In the late list I finde my nephew Sr. Faythfull Fortescue, I never fought to gett him a companie in this employment under Count Mansfeild, but I prayd my Lord the Duke to honor him with the commaund of one of the companies to goe for Ireland, and I prayde your honor to further my Sute unto his Grace in his behalfe, and to putt his Lordship in minde of him when tyme serves (as now I thinke it will.) your brother writt unto you in his behalfe and in placinge a companie upon him you will do us all a great kindnes wourthy acknowledgment.

As Sir Cary Lambart writtes unto me he was promised a companie in this employment with the Count, if it please my Lord the Duke and you he maye have this companie assigned to Sr. Faithfull Fortescue, he is a brave younge gentleman and in conferringe of a companie upon him it will be a testimonie that the services and deserts of his father are had in Remembrance.

The Earle of Thomound now with God, had a Troope of horse and a companie of foote in Ireland, his sonne is a noble lord, and beinge countenanced and supported will be able to do the Kinge and Kingdome great service in those parts, I wish he might retayne the companie of foote, or beinge otherwise disposed that he might have one of the companies now to be sent thether, which I conceive to be wourthy of as much consideration as anie one perticulare concerninge the good Governement of those parts as anie that can come into debate which I recommend to your noble respect of the younge Lord and of the publique.

In our memorialls unto you, I finde that the care of sendinge mincsters of the worde of God with these Troopes to goe with the Count Mansfeild is omitted, those that goe anie wher, or into anie action without Gods blellings can not prosper, and how can wee expect that God will bleffe our indevours when wee neglect to serve him, and how can soldiars serve him without teachers to instruct and call upon them to humble themselves before him; I praye thinke upon this as a matter of greatest moment and spare not to putt the Kinge in minde of it, his majesties owne speeches are *A fore principium.*

I am your honors in much love and service

ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Westminster the 11th of November 1624.

Att neight.

(Indorfed) For Sir Edward Conwaye Knight
principale Secretary of State.

Lord Chichester died in London on the 19th of February in the year 1625. His remains were taken for burial in the following October to Carrickfergus, where Sir Faithful attended the funeral.¹ He there, at the head of the body, carried the banner of Courtenay of Powderham, while his second son, John Fortescue, carried at its feet that of Bouchier, another Devonshire name.

Sir Faithful drew up the following sketch of Lord Chichester's life:—

An Account of the Rt. Honourable ARTHUR, first Lord CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy of Ireland, by his Nephew, Sir FAITHFUL FORTESCUE, Knight.

Arthur Lord Chichester, Barron of Belfast, in the county of Antrim, in the Province of Ulster, in the north of Ireland, was a younger sonne of S^r. John Chichester of Rawly, near Barnestable in Devonshire,² where he attained to cappacity for the universty; he was sent to Oxford, and was of Exetter Coledge. He was only a Gramer Schollar, and being very active, strong, and Ingeinous, tooke affection to a millitary course. He went first into Ireland, takeing with him for companion Bartholemew Fortescue my Fathers younger Brother, whom he much loved, and he being, as I have often heard his Lo^p. say, very good company, a valiant strong man, and one of the best wrestlers in those times; they stayd awhile with S^r. Georg Bouchier, who was then Master of the Ordinance in Ireland, and sonne of the Earle of Bath, and Father of this Earle, a noble gentleman. They had been actors (with other young gentlemen) of a youthfull rash trick in England, for which they fled into Ireland, and when their friends had obtained their pardon of Queen Elizabeth they returned to England, soon after my Lord Chichester (who was then but master Chichester) adventured abroad for advancement, and Fortescue turnd sea Cap^t. and died in that employ^{mt}. Chichester was afterward made Cap^t. of one of the Queen's best ships, under command of the Lord Sheffield, at the sea fight with the Spanish Armado in 88.

He had the command of one of the Queen's ships with 500 men in S^r. Francis Drake's last voyage to West Indies. S^r. Francis then died there.

He was a vollunteer in the Earle of Effex's voyage to Spayne, and at Cades, Cap^t. Paul Chichester, who was an able darring man, being slayne with a bullet, the E. of Effex gave him his company: he was Sergeant Major Gen^l. of the Queen's army in Pickardy, under command of S^r. Thomas Baslkerville, and at the siege of Ameons was shott in the shoulder, and for his courragious good service, then (and in those warrs) was knighted by King Henry the fourth. When those Civill warrs were ended he went into the Low Countries, where he had a company of 200 men which then was his subsistence, but S^r. Rob^t. Cicell, Secretary of State to the Queen, being very much his noble friend, telling her Majestie what

¹ Ulster Journal of Archaeology, vol. ix. p. 196.

² By his wife Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham.



THE RIGHT WISE AND VALIANT ARTHUR CHICHESTER, FIRST LORD CHICHESTER.

(From an old Print).

pitty it was so able a gentleman should bury his time in that country with a single company, he haveing employment for him in Ireland where his brother S^r. John Chichester was slayne with a bullet,¹ got leave of the Queen to fend for him (he being then garrisoed at Ostend) and to employe him in the Service of Ireland, with a Regm^t. of 1200 men, with which command he was sent thither, and according to his commission landed them with himself at Dublin, S^r. Adam Loftus of Rathfern^{am}. Lord Chancelor, and S^r. Robert Gardner, Lord Chief Justice, being Lords Justices in the intervale between the death of the Lord Burrows, Lord Deputy, (who dyed at the Newry) and the coming of the Earle of Essex, Lord Lieutenant.

From Dublin he was sent with his Reg^t. to garrison at Tradath.² Within a short time after the Earle of Essex arrived at Dublin with the Gallantree of England, and hearing much in praise of S^r. Arthur Chichester, and perfection of his Regiment, made a journey purposely with his Gallants to see them, and S^r. Arthur haveing drawn his Regm^t. up in a fayre field and exercised them perfectly (at which he was excelent) they being in close order, the Earle thinking to put a fallie on them by breaking thorow them, charged at them with his Galant Cavallrie, but the Collonell (not being used to receive foyles) had so ordered his Pikes as they forc^t the Earle to a carry coale, and upon his wheele a saucie fellow with his Pike prickt his Lordsⁿ. (saveing y^r reverence) in the rump, and made him bleed, so, he haveing enough of that smarting sport, he retreated, giveing the Collonell and his Reg^t. high Prayse; his Lord^{sh}. staid but a short while in Ireland; then came S^r. Charles Blunt, Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy, and was after Earle of Devonshire, who within few moneths made S^r. Arh^t. Chichester Serjeant Major Gen^l. of the Army, he well knowing his strong abillities in France, and the Low countries, where they had been intimate friends. S^r. Harry Danvers who was afterward made by K. James Lord Danvers, and Earle of Danby, was before Major Gen^l. About six moneths after, he was made Governor of Carrickfergus, and those parts, which being so farr off from the Lord Gen^l. as he could not attend to receive and distribute his orders, S^r. John Barkly was made Major Gen^l. who about a year after was slayne with a bullet on takeing of an Island in a Lough called Malerle'coo, in the County of Armagh.

Then was S^r. Arthur Chichester made Major Gen^l. againe, and at length had that office by Patent dureing life, and after his invadeing the County of Tyrone by boats over Lough Neagh from Masferin, in the County of Antrim, and raiseing a fort at his landing place, which was after named Mountjoy, he was made Govern^r. thereof and the adjacent cont^y. by Pattent, and Admyrall of Lough Neagh, by the name of Lough Chichester.

The next year, the Queen dying, King James made the Lord Deputy Mountjoye Lord

¹ He was killed by the MacDonnells of Antrim in 1597. It is to be remarked that this Sir John had an elder brother, also Sir John, who died at Exeter in 1585.

² Now Drogheda.

Lieutenant of Ireland, and Sr. Arthur Chichester, Sr. Harry Doewry, and Sr. W^m. Godolphin, privy Councillors of Ireland, which was when they were upon their march with the army in Munster to reduce the City of Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, that rebelled and would not proclaim King James as their King; but they were forced to it, and some of the chief actors hanged at Cork.

The next spring the Lord Lieut. went for England, all being at Peace in Ireland, so did Sr. Arthur Chichester; and Sr. George Carry of Cockenton, in Devonshire, who was then Treasurer in Ireland, was for the present left Lord Deputy; and about 2 years after, or less, it being in 1604, Sr. Arthur Chichester was made Lord Deputy, which he held twelve years, which was longer than ever any did before or since; and towards his end of that Govern^t. he was made Barron of Belfast, his own town, and after his rendering up of the Kings sword, was made Lord high Treasurer of Ireland. Then he retired to his estate and Govern^t. in Ulster, and about 3 years after was by letter from King James called into England and employed Ambassador to the Princes of the union in Germany; and in short time after his returne was made one of the Council of war, and within few months, one of the Lords of the Privy Council of England, and in few years after dyed at London much lamented by all that knew him. He was buried at Carrickfergus, where he had built the noblest House in the kingdom, and had prepared a neat Tomb to receive him when God should please to send him to it.

He was one so far from Ambition and covetousness that he, neither by friends nor of himself, moved for advancement Military or Civill, but still it was conferred on him in-fought, as all those commands and honours were which he had by the favor of Sr. Rob^t. Cicell, Earle Salisbury, the Earle of Devonshire, and lastly, from King James; so likewise was his Knighthood by the King of France; all which certainly would not have been layd on him had he not been a very meriting man, and of such deportment as gained him generally good opinion and love.

To my knowledge, the Earle of Devonshire, in time of his being Lord Deputy, sayd he wonderd at Sr. Arthur Chichester, for others prest him for many things, but he for nothing; but grumbled like a Right Western Man, and that he had twice made him Major Gen^l. and given him two Govern^{ts}. those of Carrickfergus and Tyrone, and knew not what more to do for him at present, but make him Lieut^t. Generall of the Army, which he would doe if he found him grumbling still—and then, unless he could make him Gen^l. and Lord Deputy, he had done as much as was in him to do for him; at length he made him both, loving of him very much.

He never sought the honor of a Barron, nor knew it was coming to him untill the first Lord Caulfield, who was then Sr. Toby Caulfield, brought him a Patent for it from the King, as a present from Sr. Humphry May, who had in England the manage and disposal

of all Irish affaires, and procured it for him, loveng Him heartily, they being ancient acquaintances and friends.

I well knew that when King James, by his Letters of favor and grace, called my Lord Chichester into England in 1613, he being then Lord Deputy, Sr. Humpry May (who had strong power with the King) offerd to get him made an Earle, and, as I heard, Knight of the Garter, if he would but court a little the then Favorite, the Earle of Somersfett, which he said he could not doe, and that he had more honor by being a Barron than his Estate could (becoming a Noble Man) support.

He moved not to be a Privy Councillor of England, King James knowing well his abilities, his well deserveings, and his discreet and honorable manage of his Negotiations in his Embassage in Germany, did it of himself.

He was noe very good orator, but had a singular good Expression with his pen, subline and succinkt, according to the subject whereof he wrote, and the person to whom; his letters to King James were so acceptable, as he gave him encouragement and command to write often to him; and once, when the King received a letter from him, he gave it to his favorite, Somersfett, bidding him learn it without book, saying he had not received such a letter since he was King of England—and the Secretary of State, the Earle Salisbury, and Lords of the Councill, would give the Lynes high prayse. He was a greate Statesman, and good Common-wealths man, and as knowing, able a Souldier as any of our Nation in those Tymes; he was a carefull performer of his managements, and keeper of his word; noe man knew his composition and disposition better than myself, therefore I may, with confidence and truth, say this: that he was a man of great Honor, Piety, prudence, Justice, bounty and valour; very Hospitable, Charitable, affable, and excellent good company within and without Doors, being a lover of all civill becoming sports, games, and recreations. His Estate was all of his own acquisition by faire purchase, only the King gave him Sr. Cahier O'Dogherties country, it being by his rebellion Escheat to the crown; and he, with his adherents, being cutt off by the industry and activity of my Lord Chichester. that land was then worth about 1000*l.* a year within those times of danger; and in that Kingdom, and at the furthest point North, was noe great Gift or reward from a King to a Subject that had been 12 years his Viceroy, and so well a Deserver.

His estate, being about 8000*l.* a year, he left to his good brother, Sr. Edward Chichester, who alsoe inherited his honor of Barron of Belfast, and in short time after was made Visht. of Carrickfergus and Governor of that towne and country, and 3 or 4 years before his death his sonn was made by King Charles Earle of Dunnagall in the North of Ulster, in which country he hath 20 miles of land at least; he was bred with and by his noble uncle Arthur Lore Chichester, and in much is a good coppie of that originall. Upon the grand horrid rebellion in Ireland, he advanc't, at his own charge, a Regm't. of horse, and a Regm't. of

foot, for the Service of the King, and did very acceptable Service, he being a gallant gentleman, courageous, steddy, just, and noble-hearted.

With the first Lord Chichester, that man of great Honor and noble Endowments, I had from coming young from school my education, and by him the foundation of my advancement, and fortune I acquired in Ireland.

FFAYTH: FORTESCUE.

In 1632 Lord Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) was appointed Lord Deputy; he, before his arrival in Ireland, commissioned Sir Faithful to raise him a troop of horse, an honour which he grumbled at considerably on the score of trouble and expense without pay or profit, as detailed in the following statement:—

S^r. FAITHFUL FORTESCUE's *relation of passages of the Earle of Strafford, concerning himselfe, giuen to y^r Ld. Lieut. in y^r yeere 1645.*

About 15 monethes before the Earle of Strafforde came Lord Deputie into Ireland hee sente mee a warrant to raise him a Troope of horse and comāded them as his Capt. Lieut. vnfought or vnknowne to me vntill my receipt of the warrant, and wthin 16 dayes after I had his Troope full in the Fielde of proper men well horite (as is well knowne to some yet in beeing in and neare Dublin) And condicōned wth them not to expecte pay vntill the arriual of his Lōp. in Ireland, or untill they should bee presented vnto a muster from w^{ch} I kepte them notwthstanding the Muster-M^r. Generall called often at mee to giue him a liste and view of them vntill his Lōp. came over, by w^{ch} deuice I brought all their pay for 13 monethes into his Lōps. purses, but some fortie or fiftie pound w^{ch} I distributed amongst them at feuerall times to encourage them wth cheerfulness and patience to attendance, they beleeuing that his Lōp. at his coming would giue them some handsome consideracōn for it. But his Lōp. wthin few dayes after his arriual discharged 40^{or} of them at a blow to make roome for his gentlemen and other seruants and gaue not them, nor any of the rest that stayed in the Troope any thing, But left them to clamour and rayle at mee for their foe coarse usage hauing kepte themselues and horses foe longe without pay, Howfoeuer I not only shuffled them of ill-fauoredly but agreed wth those that remained, to serue for 10*li.* a yeere and keepe their owne horses, foe did I wth all other that afterwards came into the Troope, foe as I faued to his Lōp. 8*li.* 5*s.* out of euery mans pay yearly, untill the pretended expedition to Scotland or North of England or I know not wheare, for then his Lōp. ordered mee to giue them the kirgs full pay w^{ch} accordingly I assured them but could not get it for them, foe as they likewise bauld at mee as thinking mee faulty therein and I lost love with them.

When this unfortunate imployment to mee was cast on mee my residence was at my poor home in the Countie of Louth (where I could haue lived at more ease to my person

and purse, then I did during my attendance on his Lo^p. but to shew my thankfulness to him for the honor he had done mee in making me his officer soe frankly wthout my seeking, I (to bringe my selfe at a nearer distance of attending his person and seruice) bought a lease of a house in Dublin which cost mee two hundred fine and ten pound a yeare rent, remoued my wife and family from home thether, putt my selfe to an expence wth men horses and many other waies more then I needed to haue done in the Cuntry, waited on his Lo^p. in England, and euer wth affection an diligence attended him and his seruice, and I thinke liued soe becoming a gentleman and his officer as I did him noe dishonour nor disseruice, and neuer had anything of him in all his time, but a hundred and twenty pounds or thereaboutes, being part of my entertainment w^{ch} at twise hee sent mee; indeed I thought he would haue given mee some cast of his fauor some time or other w^{ch} induced mee to make some reasonable requestes to him but they thriued not handsomely wth mee, w^{ch} were foure onely and noe more.

The first was that hee would please to helpe mee to 1200*li*. arreare of entertainment due to mee for my foote company and my ward of his Mat^{ies}. Castle of Knockfargus, w^{ch} hee said hee could not doe it being an arreare before his time, but if I could procure a particular recommendation to him for it from the King hee would finde a way how to helpe mee to it, w^{ch} accordingly I got from his Mat^{ies}. w^{ch} cost me 10*li*. to Secretary Windebanke but could never get his Lo^p. to help mee to any of my money.

The second was that his Lo^p. would confer my foote Company vpon my sonne Chichester Fortescue who had volunteird it in his Troope two yeares w^{ch} his Lo^p. refused though he had donne it for the sounes of the Lord Baltinglafs, Lord Blany and S^r. John Burlafs, but a while after upon consideracōn (as should seeme) how ill it would become him not to grant mee equall favor, in soe poore a particuler, Hee sent mee (by his Brother) a farr fetcht reason of his not doing my request at first, and notwithstanding hee would doe my desire therein, but hee had soe sullied it by his former deniall of it, as I would not have had it, had I durst have scorned it.

The third was that about 2 yeares after my soune had my Company S^r Robert Loftus dying and his Lo^p. then in England I (by letter to S^r Geo. Wentworth) befought his Lo^p. to giue mee his Company, but I had a coynd excuse returned to mee for that.

My last request was that the Lord Causefield beeing dead I might haue his Company hauing miss the former, but to that I neuer had replie.

Soe as I had the ill luck that his Lo^p. was not advantagious to mee in hono^r or estate for my poore estate that I had before I saw him, A Lord Deputies Capt. Leif^t. I had formerly beene 7 yeares a Capt. of a foote Company, I was when hee came, and Cunstable of his Mat^{ies}. Castle of Knockfargus, and to this hee added nothing, but was pleased to rewarde my long attendance and seruice with disgrace, for when hee was in his last troubles and in the

Tower hee by letter ordered his Steward to discharge mee from my command of his Troope, without shewing reason for it, as if I had beene his Mercenary seruant or Scullion, of his kitchen (and not the King's officer) to bee throwne owt by the tounge of his Steward, but I could not bow to his Lo^{ps}. hurling mee of foe ill-fauoredly and indeede vnfoldierly of him that was foe great a Generall without laying any miscarriage to my charge and bringing mee thereupon to a triall at a court of warr; wherfore I helde my place till hee died and then quitted it, But thought it not a peece of discretion to quitt my pay due for my nine yeares seruice, therefore I required it of his Lo^{ps}. Steward M^r. Carpenter who by accounte found about 400*li*. to bee due to mee at the kings bare pay at 34*li*. per annū. aboute w^{ch} hee could not reckon wth mee, though his Lo^p. had ordered mee wth the rest of the Captaines of foote companies to giue our Leiuutenants 50*li*. a yeare and that noe Generall or priuate Captaine euer held their Leiuutenant to the kings bare pay if they were o^r a deseruing capacitie.

And I had formerly when I was a Lord Generalls Capt. Leiu. a hundred pounds a yeare and what profit I could make by his Troope, But I come not to lay the poore kind of usage I had at last for matter of pay vpon his Lo^{ps}. Steward as a faulte, hee hauing not power to deale better wth mee, But in this I thinke hee did not handsomely, that after hee had giuen mee an assignement to the Vice Treasurer for my pay due upon account hee should demaude and receive it from him in my absence, and now not make mee repayment thereof vpon my ciuill intreaties, having had it in his hands and employed it to aduantage this five yeares past.

And now that I have shewed that noe handsome requitall I have had from his Lo^p for my great expence of time, money, and industry to doe him seruice, it may bee objected that sure I gaue him some reason to disfauor mee and use mee noe better, else hee that was foe noble would haue dealt more gallantly with mee; to that I say and protest to Almitie God I neither know nor can imagin any cause hee could haue for it vnles he should make it of these, That I being foe nearly linckt to some persons of quallitie in this Kingdome that weare in opposition against him could not keepe my hearty loue and seruice to him (wherin hee caried a great misunderstanding of mee) or for that I and S^r. Robert Farrer in company wth others had talkt of his Lo^p. visiting a Noble Lady wth being toulde him by a false brother at an ill tone or worfe then merrolie was spoken, his Lo^p. questioned mee roughly for it, but when hee vnderstood our talke (w^{ch} I truly tould him) was to neither of their dishonors, hee seemed to bee well satisfied, but I doubt hee was not, and that this and his ambiguity of my integretie to him were the motiues that induced him to throw mee out of his good opinion and fauor, other reasons hee could not haue, my conscience assuring mee I neuer trespast against him in thought worde or deede, vntill his shewing his disaffections to me by denying mee foe poore a thing as a foote company (when I beleued hee thought I deserued a greater fauor of him) and the offering to ouste mee of the commande of his Troope in such

disgracefull manner and declention of my reputation, then I confesse I could not hould from passionately speaking in vindication of my selfe and condemnation of him for that, But I neuer appeared against him in any thing but for what concerned my owne particular nor noe man can truly say I did, or will auow it to my face though I haue heard it hath bene said I shewed ingratitude to his Lo^p. w^{ch} I thinke I could not doe when hee by noe obligacion bound mee to him, but rather shewed ingratitude to mee.

FAITH. FORTESCUE.¹

Enclosed in the foregoing letter was a paper endorsed:—

“270 : 17 : 6 due to Sr. Faith. Fortescue
for the Cunstableship of y^e Castle of Carrickfergus from y^e yeare 1640
to y^e yeere 1645 &c.”

On the inside:—

“Due to me for my personall Entertaynements as Cunstable of his Ma^{ties}. Castle of Knockfergus at 2s. 6d. per diem from the laste of Sep^r. 1640 to the first of Oct. 1645, as by warr^{ts}. of full paye doth appeare 270l. 17s. 6d.”

F^FAYTH. F^FORTESCUE.

Fortescue was, in 1633, charged by the Lord Deputy to visit the garrisons and military stores in the province of Leinster; Strafford affirming that he and his colleagues in the other provinces would act “honestly, ably, and impartially.”²

In 1634 a Parliament was called in Dublin,³ to which Sir Faithful was elected; first, on the 17th of June, for the borough of Dungannon; and, on the 14th July, for the county of Armagh. His eldest son, Chichester, described as of Donoughmore, County of Down, succeeding his father as member for Charlemont. With reference to this Parliament, we find the following passage in Sir Edward Brereton’s narrative of his journey:—“July 7th, 1635.—This towne of Dundalke is governed by the Bailiffs, Sheriffs, and Aldermen. The greatest part of the inhabitants of the towne are popishly affected, and altho’ my Lord Deputy at the last election of Burgessees for the Parliament commended unto them Sir Faithfull Fortescue, and Sir Arthur Jerningham, yet they rejected both, and elected a couple of recusants.”⁴

In 1639 Sir Faithful was again returned for Armagh County. In April, 1640,⁵ he appears in a list of officers of the army, appointed for the expedition to Scotland, to support the King’s cause, then under the Earl of Ormonde, which, however, never took place. Sir Faithful was to be attached to the Lord General’s Regiment of Horse.

¹ Carte MS. xvi. 241.

² Wentworth to Secretary Coke, October 23, 1633.

³ Liber Munerum, Hib.

⁴ Brereton’s Journey, in Chetham Society’s Series.

⁵ Carte Papers.

In the next year he makes the liberal offer to advance money for the pay of troops at Armagh, as will be seen in the following letter:—

To the right honorable the Earle of Ormund and Offory, Lieut'. Generall of His Ma^{ties}. forces in Ireland, present.

Right honorable and my most honored good Lord,

Haueing obserued yo^r Lo^{ps}. Comānds by vertue of two patents signed under yo^r Lo^{ps}. hand, to my Captaine, and Captaine Trappes, forthwith to rise and march to the City of Armagh, which accordingly wee have, and see exactly that in our march wee had not the Complainte of the value of a shilling ag^t any of the twoe Companies; but how wee shall continue being willing (the relation to y^r Lo^p. considered) to gaine the good repute wee nowe haue and please our men, wherby our Comānds to them may bee better obserued (money beinge shorte) & nowe quite diminished, haue indeauored our selues by all the good words and perswasions wee can to the towne to afforde to the foldiers meate at twoe shillings a weeke which the companies are willing to accept of, but the towne will noe way hearken to it, and generally conclude without money in hand they will afforde noe reliefe to the foldier, although wee are willing to engage our selues. which considered doth put us to the furthest of extremity what to doe, for neither having meate nor money, wee are very doubtfull of keeping them in soe good order as wee wish, and dayly and hourly shall indeuor to doe. Nowe soe it is may it please yo^r Lo^p. that Sr. Faithfull Fortiscue beinge one of the cheefe in these parts, whoe beinge desirous both for our good and the good of the cuntry, hath thought of a convenient way to please both, and hath desired us to intimate soe much to yo^r Lo^p. which is that if yo^r Lo^p. and the state thinke fitt that the subsidies nowe to bee Leuied for this county, which will not bee soe speedy as hee could wish for our reliefe, doth voluntarily of himselfe promise to bee our paymaster out of his owne purse forthwith, hee beinge secured from yo^r Lo^p. and the state, by directions to bee paid out of the subsidies, as they shall bee collected. All this wee humbly offer to yo^r. Lo^{ps} gracious Consideration, and will allwayes Remyne as wee are,

Yo^r. Lo^{ps}. most humble seruants,

THO: SALVIN,
ROBERT KING,
HENRIE BUTLER,
EDWARD POYNTE.

Armagh Aprill the 23th. 1641.¹

¹ Carte MS. i. 230.

Very stormy times were now approaching for the three British kingdoms. The antagonism of Charles and his Parliament was daily becoming greater; while in Ireland, the rebellion of Sir Phelim O'Neale, and the horrid massacre of the Protestants, was destined to complicate the political motives, and to embarrass the actions of both Royalists and Republicans.

The growing interference with the executive by the Parliament,¹ from which it resulted that all who fought for preferment in the army were obliged to apply to leaders of the legislature, appear in the following entries in the Journals of the House of Commons.

“Westminster, 27 January, 1641. 16 Car. 1.—The humble petition of Sir Faithfull Fortescue, Knight, was this day read. And it is ordered that he the said Sir Faithfull Fortescue be earnestly recommended to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland for a Colonel's place in this service. This House being very well satisfied that he is a man of honour and experience, and worthy of such an employment.”

“28 January, 1641. Ordered that Sir Samuel Rolle and Mr. Carey shall recommend Sir Faithfull Fortescue to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, according to the order of yesterday.”

“February 1, 1641. Ordered that Sir Faithfull Fortescue be recommended from this House to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to be a Colonel in one of those three Colonel's places presented in the List to be void, and Sir Samuel Rolle is ordered to go with this List to the Lord Lieutenant.”

The Lord Lieutenant was the Earl of Leicester,² who was so nominated at Strafford's fall, but who had not as yet proceeded to Ireland.

In October of this year, on the 24th of the month, the rebellion broke out in the north of Ireland, so suddenly and with such violence that the Protestants were taken by surprise, and the Irish, almost unopposed, advanced towards the south, plundering and massacring; and were before long in the neighbourhood of Drogheda, the only fortified place between them and Dublin. Sir Faithful had, a short time before, been made governor of the town, which, says the historian Leland, “was by no means strong or well provided.”³ He continues, “On the first alarm from the North, the Governor, Sir Faithful Fortescue, had received a small reinforcement from Lord Viscount Moore (his brother-in-law, who lived at Mellifont, a few miles off). He prepared it for defence, represented to the state the necessity of an additional succour, and offered even to raise soldiers at his own expense. His zeal was applauded, but he found his services by no means acceptable. Discouraged, and disappointed of supplies, he resigned his command; and Sir Henry Tichbourne, a more adventurous officer, was sent to succeed him.”

¹ See Clarendon, ii. 22, referring, however, to some months later.

² Leland, iii. 107.

³ Leland's History of Ireland, iii. 156.

“Sir Faithful Fortescue,” (says another author), “resigned his commission, not being willing to lose his reputation, though he was forward enough to hazard his person.”¹ He left two of his sons in the garrison, of whom his eldest, Chichester, a major in the army, and having a company, raised at his own charge, in Lord Moore’s regiment, died during the siege; and his second, John, was killed by the rebels there.

He then at once, without more than a few days’ delay, went to London to urge the Government to send supplies to Ireland, and employed himself in raising men for that service.²

In December of this year, 1641, we find him again recommended for service by the House of Commons.³

“31st December, 1641.

“Ordered that Mr. Robert Goodwin and Mr. Carey do repair unto the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and from this House recommend unto him Sir Faithfull Fortescue for place of command in consideration that he has the keeping of the Castle of Carrickfergus for his life by patent; the which castle is now agreed by this House, among other places, to be put in o the hands of the Scots.”

This arrangement with the Scotch Commissioners, reluctantly entered into by the King under the pressure of the rebellion in Ireland, was carried out in April of the next year, when the first Scotch detachment landed at Carrickfergus.⁴

The same necessity was strong enough to compel an agreement between the King and the Parliament to provide troops for the special service of the reduction of Ireland, at a time when those two estates were all but in arms against each other.

It was in this way that Sir Faithfull raised and commanded, as colonel, the Third Troop of Horse engaged for the Irish expedition,⁵ for which the officers were chosen and appointed by the commissioners sitting at Guildhall in June, 1642; the king consenting to sign their commissions. He also raised for the same special service a company of foot, which afterwards was attached to the Earl of Peterborough’s regiment, of which Sir Faithfull’s name appeared as lieutenant-colonel. The foot, as well as the horse, were, on the breaking out of the civil war, after the raising of the Royal Standard at Nottingham in August, 1642, draughted

¹ History of the Irish Rebellion, traced from many preceding acts to the Grand Expedition to Dublin, 1743, p. 44.

² See List of the Field Officers for the Irish Expedition, chosen by the Commissioners at Guildhall. Carte MS. June, 1642.

³ Commons Journals, vol. ii. p. 364.

Leland, iii. 175.

⁴ Pamphlet, entitled, “Six Matters Worthy of Note.” London, 4to, 1642, in Bodleian Lib.

into the Parliamentary army, without any regard to the opinions or inclinations of officers or men.

Sir Faithful's horse had all assembled, and had arrived at Bristol to embark for Ireland, but were now ordered and compelled to march to the midland counties, then under the authority of the Earl of Bedford, to join the army of the Earl of Essex.

In reference to this breach of contract, we find Charles complaining "that many soldiers raised under pretence of being sent to Ireland, were, contrary to their expectation and engagement, forced to serve under the Earl of Essex against the King; of which he named, with others, Sir Faithful Fortescue's regiment of horse."¹

It thus came to pass that Fortescue and his men found themselves, on the 23rd of October, at Edgehill, arrayed in opposition to their king, and to their own loyal sympathies and affections.

What followed will be best told in the words of Lord Clarendon.² In describing the battle he says: "As the right wing of the King's horse advanced to charge the left wing, which was the gros of the enemy's horse, Sir Faithful Fortescue (who having his fortune and interest in Ireland, was come out of that kingdom to hasten supplies thither, and had a troop of horse raised for him for that service; but as many other of those forces were, so his troop was likewise disposed into that army, and he was now Major to Sir William Waller, he) with his whole troop advanced from the gros of their horse, and discharging all their pistols on the ground, within little more than carabine shot of his own body, presented himself and his troop to Prince Rupert, and immediately with his Highness charged the enemy.

"Whether this sudden accident, as it might very well, and the not knowing how many more were of the same mind, each man looking upon his companion with the same apprehension as upon the enemy, or whether the terror of Prince Rupert, and the King's horse, or all together, with their own evil consciences, wrought upon them, I know not, but that whole wing having unskilfully discharged their carabines and pistols into the air, wheeled about, the King's horse charging in the flank and rear, and having thus absolutely routed them, pursued them flying, and had the execution of them above two miles."

This exploit of Sir Faithful and his troopers must be considered a very gallant and hazardous one, and their abhorrence of the position into which they had been forced by a gross breach of faith on the part of the leaders of the Parliament must have been very strong to impel them to face the risk which they ran of being attacked, as well by those whom they were leaving, as by those whom they were anxious to join. We read that Sir Faithful,³ "detesting the force put upon him in that service, was resolved to recover his

¹ Clarendon, iii. 470.

² Clarendon, iii. 277.

³ Lodge, Peccage of Ireland, v. 356.

freedom by quitting that army the first opportunity that offered ;” and that at the beginning of the fight he had contrived to send his cornet,¹ (who seems to have been his own son Thomas²), to announce his intention to Prince Rupert ; but the prince’s subordinates, Killigrew and Byron, were not aware of it ; and so, says Clarendon,³ “ they had not as good fortune as they deserved ; for by the negligence of not throwing away their orange-tawney scarfs, which they all wore as the Earl of Essex’s colours, and being immediately engaged in the charge, many of them, not fewer than seventeen or eighteen, were suddenly killed by those to whom they had joined themselves.” This was a large proportion of the whole number of sixty, of which the troop consisted.⁴

Fortescue was soon appointed a lieutenant-colonel of the 10th regiment.⁵ He remained with the army, and was with the King at Oxford, and in the operations against the Parliamentarians, which were carried on from that city, as head-quarters, during the four next years, until Charles gave himself up to his victorious enemies.⁶ The two following papers refer to this period. The high terms in which the King refers to Sir Faithful are worthy of remark.

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and entirely beloved Cousin and Councillor Wee greete you well. Whereas by the humble petition of Sr. Faithfull Fortescue kn^t (a person and officer in Our Army here whose merites are in singular estimacōn wth Us) Wee are given to understand that three of his Sons are lately dead in Our Service in Ireland, His eldest Chichester Fortescue at Drogheda, being Captain of Foote of the old Establishment and Serieant Maior of the Lord-Viscount Moore’s Regiment : His second sounne slayne by the Rebels there, And a third dying whilst he was in Service in that Our Army. Forasmuch therefore as the said Sr. Faithfull Fortescue hath yet another Sonne left, (being now his Eldest, by name Thomas Fortescue, bred a Sould^r. in the Low Countries, where he was his Colonels officer, and from thence came to serve Vs here as he hath done Captain of a Troope of Horse vnder the Lord Herbert with great satisfaccōn and approbacōn of Vs) whom he is desirous to prefer to the said Comānds of his eldest Son Chichester deceased in that Our Kingdom : Wee are therefore graciously pleased, in tender consideracōn of the premises, & for the better encouragement both of the Father and the Son, whom Wee desire to cherish for their eminent loyall

¹ May, History of the Parliament, book 3, chap. i.

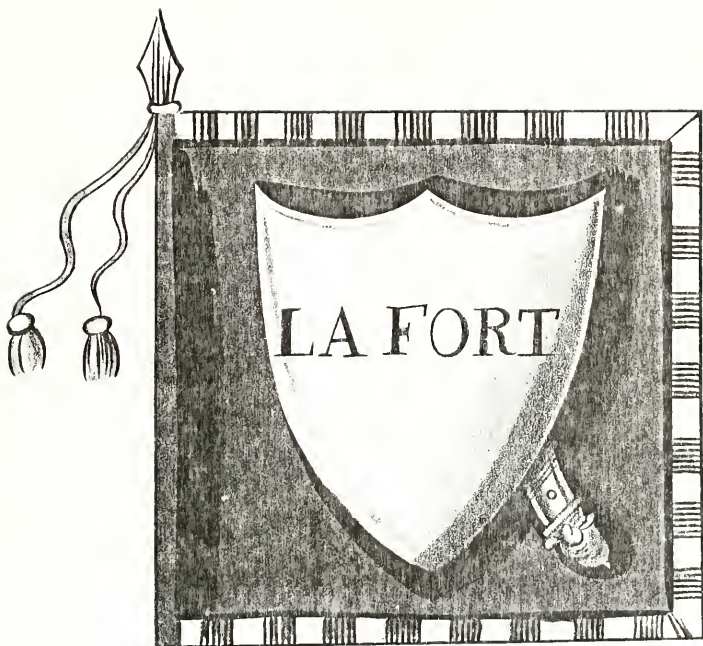
² See List of Forces for Irish Expedition, by Peacock.

³ Clarendon, iii. 281.

⁴ Army List of Cavaliers and Roundheads, pp. 44, 53, A. D. 1642.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 15; and p. 27, where he is also curiously found still in the Parliamentary list as Lieut.-Col. of the Earl of Peterborough’s regiment.

⁶ Carte MS. v. fol. 185, and fol. 212.



S^r Faithfull Fortescue.



Affecōns to Vs and to our Service, to recōmend to you the said Captain Thomas Fortescue to be instantly vpon receipt of these Our Letters admitted and confirmed in the places and charges of his said Brother Chichester deceafed. To w^{ch} Wee doubt not but Our Cousin the Lo: Visc^t. Moore as well as yo^r self, wilbe readily consenting; Assureing you Wee shalbe therewth exceedingly satisfyd. And soe Wee bid you hartily farewell. Given under Our Signet at Our Court at Oxford the 25th day of May in the Nineteenth yeare of our Reigne.

By his Ma^{ties}. Comaund

EDW: NICHOLAS.

Lo. Marq. Ormond.

Address:—“To our right trusty and entirely beloved
Cousin and Councillor James Marques
Ormond Lieuten^t. g^rall. of Our Army in
Our Kingdom of Ireland.”

Addressed:—“To the right ho^{ble} the Lord
Marquis of Ormond.”

MY LORD,

After the writing of my other Ire to yo^r Lo^p. I heard how the Lord of Lester had disposed of my sonnes Company to S^r. Richard Grenvill, of w^{ch} I told the King, And that I thought he would fend him a Cōmission for it by S^r. Robert Hanna, who had then newly kist the kings hand to be gon, whereupon he cōmanded me to calle S^r. Robt: Hanna to him, whome he presently sent to the Lord of Lester to let him know how he had giuen the Company to my sonne, what answere he gave, and what doings there hath ben aboute it, S^r. Robt. Hanna will informe yo^r Lo^ps. And that it is beleued by the King, Prince Rupert, my Lord Generall and others that yo^r Lo^p. will speed his Ma^{ties}. warr^t. before the Lord of Lesters, yo^r Lo^p. best knows what to doe in the matter, this I thought fitt to let you vnderstand, And soe humbly take leave,

Yo^r Lo^ps. most humble seruant

FFAYTH: FORTESCUE.

Oxford 1st June 43.

A few particulars of Fortescue's regiment are taken from “Notes of the King's Army, Garrisons, etc. etc. 1643-44, by R. Symonds,” preserved in the Harleian Collection.¹

Colonel—Sir Faithfull Fortescue.

Lieut. Col.—Sir Francis Chockke, Com. Berks.

¹ Harl. MS. 686, fol. 88.

Family of Dromiskin, etc.

Cornet—Mr. Jenkenfon.

Serjeant-Major—Henry Coker, Com. Dors^t.

1st Cap^t.—Thomas Percivall, Com. Som^rsett.

2nd Cap^t.—John Yerbury of Trowbridge, Com. Wilts.

3^d Cap^t.—Henry Baynton, 2nd son to Sir Edward Baynton.

These now in being May 23^d 1644.

There were at first in this Reg^t. 10 colours flying; now in all—200.

Sir Faithful was again in Ireland in September, 1646.¹ Upon the imprisonment of the King, in 1647, the Marquis of Ormonde, the lord-lieutenant, and other leading royalists in Ireland, were compelled to decide whether they would join the Roman Catholic leader of the still unsuppressed rebellion, or the Parliamentarians. Their attachment to the Protestant faith decided them in favour of the latter; and articles were agreed upon under which Ormonde handed over to the Parliament the garrison of Dublin. Among the conditions was one in favour of Sir Faithful, securing him from the effects of the repentment of the Roundheads, which he had incurred by his escape from them at Edgehill, or, as they termed it, his desertion. He seems, however, to have had doubts of its efficacy; for Ormonde had hardly left Dublin, on the 28th of July, 1647, when he betook himself to the Isle of Man “to avoid offensive foldiers, and to live quiet and cheap.” But after a time, passing over to Wales, he was put under restraint by the Parliamentary commander at Beaumaris, in November following. This officer, under orders from his superior, sent him a prisoner to Caernarvon Castle, where he was kept, notwithstanding the earnest remonstrances of Lord Ormonde, for nine months, and then, by special order of the House of Commons, dated the 2nd of August, 1648, he was transferred to the custody of the governor of Denbigh Castle, who was directed by a warrant from the Speaker to keep him prisoner there.

The letters which passed between Sir Faithful, Lord Ormonde, and General Fairfax, are here subjoined.

Letter indorsed:—“Sr Faithfull Fortescue, dated the
30th of November 1647.”

Addressed:—“To my Lord Marques of Ormond,
My most ho^{ble}. Lord, At London.”

MY MOST HO^{ble}. LORD,

Whⁱⁿ few dayes after yo^r Lo^{ps}. departure from Dublin I (to avoyd offence)

¹ See Lord Lambert's Letter to the Lord Lieutenant, September 6, 1646, in Appendix.

fouldiers, & to live quiet & cheape) went to the Ile of Man, And being weary of that barren place, & desirous to be in England, understanding that all men included in yo^r Lo^{js}. condicōns wth the Parliam^t. past in England & Wales w^{thout} interruption, I came hether to Beaumorris upon Satterday laste, wth intent to stay heere untill I could have some money from Dublin & then wayte on yo^r Lo^{js}. at London; Beleeving the Articles past to yo^r Lo^{js}. from the Parliam^t. to be (upon such high ingagements of honor) security and warrant sufficient to Let me pass through England & Wales. But one Capt. Simpkins (who commands heere) finding my Pass expired, And not willing to understand those Articles to be of force, hath put me vnder restraint, untill he know from Generall Mittin (who is now at London) how to dispose of me,

I humbly beseech yo^r Lo^{js}. that as soone as possible (least the mischief whereth I am threatned should happen) you wilbe pleased to giue me yo^r favour in healing to free me of this danger & trouble, ether by way of Parliam^t. or warrant from S^r. Thomas Fairfax, who I beleeve will not denie it yo^r Lo^{js}. having granted it to S^r. Arthur Aston who hath ben much a greater offender,

This (my Lord) is the humble suite of

Yo^r Lo^{js}. most humble servant

FFAYTH: FORTESCUE.

Capt. Simpkins hath written to Generall Mittin of me, who I feare will send order agaynst me, if it be not timely flopt.

Beau Morris 30 Nov. 47.¹

Letter indorsed:—"A Cobby of the letter to Generall Fairfax, Dated the 13th of Dec. 1647, concerning S^r. Faithfull Fortescue."

S^r.

I understand by a letter which I lately received from S^r. Faithfull Fortescue that he is restrained at Beaumaris by one Captⁿ. Simpkins an officer under the command of Generall Mittin upon pretence that the pass granted unto him by the Commissioners of Parliam^t. in pursuance of the Articles agreed on betweene them & mee is expired, to avoid this objection I shall only mention to yo^r Ex^{ch}. that in vertue of my conditions (wherein he is comprised) he may live in any part of England, Ireland, or the Dominion of Wales under the protection of the Parliam^t. and their forces, And therefore (haueing already had experience of yo^r justice in a Case not unlike to this) I am encouraged to desire you to issue such orders for his enlarge-

¹ Carte MS. xxi. fol. 328.

ment as you shall adiudge fitt, as likewise to graunt him yo^r protection pursuant to the said Articles as you have been pleased to doe for others, in doeing whereof you shall add much to the oblegem^{ts}. of S^r.

Yo^r Exc^{ies}. most humble serv^t.

London this 13th Dec. 1647.¹

ORMONDE.

Letter indorsed:—"M^r. Rushworth's concerning S^r.
Faithfull Fortescue."

Addressed:—"For Richard Lane Esq^r. Secretary
to the most ho^{ble}. the Marquess of
Ormond."

S^r.

I received yo^r Letter and presented that of my Lord to the generall concerning S^r. Faithfull Fortescue, who exprest himselfe verie ready and desirous to doe what in him lies to make good those Articles of Dublin, as hee hath already done in some other cases; but this of Sir Faithfull Fortescues hapning to bee different from any other, by reason that the Parliam^t. hath taken Cognizance of his Restraint and have giuen order for the bringing of him uppe: The Generall cannott see immediatlie actt upon his owne authoritie, as before this accident hee might haue done; The Generall satt uppe late this night with the Com^{rs}. of Parliam^t. concerning the businesse they were sent aboute, soe that itt was nott possible for him to returne an Answer himselfe unto My Lord Marquess as hee fully purposed: And therefore I make bold to give you this brief Account of that businesse, and doe only offer this to yo^r Consideration; That itt will bee most seasonable unto the Generall to improve his interest after S^r. Faithfull bee come nearer, then soe suddainlie after a fresh vote of Parliament, especiallie considering, That this Knight is very obnoxious to most in Parliam^t. & indeed to all their partie for an action done soe unlike a Gent^l in deserting his Colours upon the feild att Edgehill, & running to the Enemy, which will make him have the fewer freinds; but had hee bin in Oxford or any Garrison wee euer tooke in, if Articles had bin granted him, deserve hee never soe ill they ought to bee obserued: probably if the Marquess please to ingage S^r. Robert Kinge or M^r. Onslow, if they bee heere, who was two of the Com^{rs}. who are soe much concerned in honour to see the Articles performed, I beleeve itt may produce a timelie and good effect; ffor the Generalls Engagement is butt collateral, yet hee will nott bee wanting att a fitt season to serve my Lord in this particular: This I only intimate unto you: Desiring yo^r pardon for this trouble; I remayne:

Y^r most humble serv^t.

Windfor 13^o 10th 1647.²

JO: RUSHWORTH.

¹ Carte MS. xxi. fol. 329.

² 13th of December. Carte MS. xxi. fol. 331.

S^r. I should have returned you an Answer of yo^r former Lette^r concerning the Horfe you intimated unto mee was sent to the Generall, but being then absent from the Head Quarter occasioned that omission, indeed the Horfe is of much delight to the Generall, Hee riding him every day, and I suppose a due acknowledgement hath bin made of it.

Letter indorsed:—“ 14 Dec. 1647. A Coppy of the Letter to the lords of the Committee at Derby howse &c. concerning S^r. Faithfull Fortescue.”

MY LORDS,

I am aduertised by S^r. Faithfull Fortescue that hee coming into Wales in confidence that hee might securely see doe by virtue of the conditions made with mee upon the surrender of Dublin to the Par^{mt}. is notwithstanding & in manifest breach of the sayd conditions made prisoner by at & being further informed that upon notice giuen to the hon^{ble}. the house of Commons there of they were pleased to referre the consideration of his imprisonment and of what should be done thereon to your L^{ps}. I conceiue it my parte in behalfe of S^r. Faithfull Fortescue humbly to claim the benefit of the second Article agreed unto by the Com^{rs}. thereunto Authorised by the Par^{mt}. wherein I humbly conceiue it is most cleere that all Protestants whatsoever of the kingdome of Ireland without exception of Person, place of their then abode, or past offence against the Par^{mt}. other then haucing bin in the Irish Rebellion, are to be secured in their Persons, estates, & goods, & may live quietly & securely under the Protection of the Par^{mt}. & their forces, ether within England, Ireland, or Wales, & as cleere it is that S^r. Faithfull Fortescue for his long and neare relations to & in that Kingdome may as properly be esteemed a Protestant of Ireland as any man whatsoever; All w^{ch} when your L^{ps}. shall haue considered I doubt not but such a course will be taken for this Gentlemans present release and future security pursuant to the forementioned Article as becomes the honour & justice of the Par^{mt}. but if objection should be made or doubt arise in hinderance of his speedy enlargement I humbly desire that I may be made acquainted therewith & heard therein before any finall determination of the matter, it being a matter in the consequence whereof myself and very many others for whom I conditioned are highly concerned, & soe I remaine

Yo^r Lo^{ps}. humble seruant

ORMONDE.

London this 14th of Dec. 1647.¹

This is the order referred to in one of the foregoing letters :—

*Commons Journals, December 13, 1647.*²

“ Ordered. That Colonel Mytton be required to secure Sir Faithfull Fortescue until the

¹ Carte MS. xxi. fol. 332.

² Vol. v. p. 280.

House take further order, and that it be in the meantime referred to the Committee for the affairs of Ireland at Derby House to consider of the articles made with the Lord Ormonde upon rendition of Dublin, and to state how far Sir Faithfull Fortescue is concerned in those articles."

This second order shows that Ormonde's remonstrance was not successful.

*Commons Journals, August 2, 1648.*¹

"Ordered. That Sir Faithfull Fortescue be removed from Carnarvon Castle to Denbigh Castle, and be kept Prisoner there, and that M^r. Speaker do grant his warrant to Colonel Mason the Governor of Carnarvon to deliver over Sir Faithfull Fortescue to the Governor of Denbigh Castle; and that M^r. Speaker do also grant his warrant to the Governor of Denbigh Castle to secure to Sir Faithfull Fortescue, and to keep him a Prisoner there."

The Parliament was not at that time to be prevailed upon to set him at liberty. We do not, however, know how long his confinement lasted, not hearing of him again until he is reported as one of those who followed Prince Charles, now King Charles II., to Scotland, and who were with him and his army at Stirling in April, 1651. Here is the list in full, in its original Scotch:—

"The strangers that followit and dependit on the King at this tyme sa fer as I could see and tak notice, ar these—viz. Duke Buckingham, the Erle of Claveland, the Erle of Sant Paul (Frenchman), Lord Wilmot, Lord Witheringtoun, Lord Wentworth, Mr. O'Neill (Yrisceman), Mr. Fanshaw Clerk of Counsell, Mr. Jacksoun Gentleman of the privy-chamber, Sir William Blackstoun, Sir Oratio Cary, Sir Faithfull Faskie, Mr. Layne, Mr. Harden and his Brother, Colonel Graves, Capitaine Titus, Mr. Powlie, Mr. Bray, General Major Massie, Mr. Windome, Mr. Bunsche, Sir Timothie Fatherstoun, Mr. Smith, Major Galzairt."²

He accompanied Charles from Scotland, on his march to the south to strike a blow for the English crown, and was present in the great and decisive battle of Worcester, fought on the 3rd of September, 1651,—Cromwell's "Crowning Mercy," and the death-blow to the hopes of the King and his friends. I may here say that I cannot find any trace of evidence to support the statement of Lodge, that Sir Faithful accepted a regiment from Cromwell for the reduction of Ireland, which he led to Worcester to fight for the King. The mistake may have arisen from a confusion between Colonel Richard Fortescue the Parliamentary officer, and Colonel Sir Faithful Fortescue.

He, after this final defeat of his party, fled with Charles to the Continent, remaining

¹ Vol. v. p. 657.

Nichols' Diary, 1650-1667, printed by Bannantyne Club, 1836, p. 52.

there until the Restoration in May, 1660. We have no mention of him while abroad, but we know that his estates in the north of Ireland were over-run by the rebels, and that he had, under the Parliament, lost all his appointments in the army; and, consequently, that now in his old age,—nearly eighty years,—he must have been in straitened circumstances.

The King did not forget his father's old servant; he at once restored him to the governorship or constable's place at Carrickfergus, which he allowed him to resign a few months later in favour of his son Sir Thomas, with the title of Governor instead of Constable conferred on the latter. The patent reciting that this favour was granted "in consideration of the eminent services done Our Royal Father and Us by our said trusty and well-beloved servant, Sir Faithfull Fortescue."¹ I here give the warrant and King's letter for his restoration:—

Sir FAITHFULL FORTESCUE restored to be Constable of Knockfergus, 21 Aug. 1660.

CHARLES R.

Whereas our Royall Grandfather did by his Līes Patents grant to our trusty and well beloued Sr. ffaithfull ffortescue k^{tn}. the Office of Constable of Our Castle of Knockefergus in Our kingdome of Ireland, and that by reason of the troubles and sad distraccōns of the late Times the said office was disposed of by our Royall ffather of blessed memory to other hands. Now (out of hopes of future settlement and a desire that all things may returne to their wonted Order and Condiçōn) Our Will and pleasure is that the said Sr. ffaithfull ffortescue be restored to the said Office of Constable of Our Castle of Knockfergus in Ireland, and that he enjoy all rights priuiledges profits conūodities and advantages therevnto belonging in as full and ample manner as he the said Sr. ffaithfull ffortescue or any pson formerly hath held and enjoyed the same And for soe doing this shall be your Warrant. Given at Our Court at Whitehall this 21 day of August in the Twelue yeere of Our Reigne.

To Our right trusty and right entirely beloved Cousin and Councell^{or} George Duke of Albemarle, Our Lieutenant General, And To Our right trusty and well beloued Cuncello^r John Lord Roberts of Truro Lord Deputy of Ireland. And to our Lieu^t. Deputy, Justice, Justices, or other cheife Governo^r or Governor^s, Chancello^r,

¹ See the Patent of October 14th, 1661, to Sir Thomas Fortescue, in Appendix.

Keeper, or Com^{rs}. for y^e greate Seale of that Our Kingdome, And to all other Our Officers there whom it may concerne.

By his Ma^{ties}. Comand,

EDW. NICHOLAS.

S^r. ffaithfull ffortescue.¹

Indorsed:—"21th of Aug. 60. The king's warr^t. concerning S^r. ffaithfull ffortescue."

Indorsed:—"Duke of Albemarle his Grace to y^e LL^{ds}. Justices Dat. 18 Dec^r. 1660. In behalfe of S^r. Faithfull Fortescue to be Constable of y^e Castle of Knockfergus."

MY LORDS,

I fend yo^r Lps. heere inclosed his Maj^{ties}. warrant signifying his Royall will and pleasure that S^r. ffaithfull ffortescue bee restored to the office of Constable of his Ma^{ty}. Castel of Knockfergus in Ireland as is more fully therein expressed, And I desire yo^r Lps. to derive vnto the said S^r. ffaithfull ffortescue the full benefit of his Maj^{ties}. gracious intentions to him therein, I remaine

Yo^r Lps. very affectionat friend and serv^t.

ALBEMARLE.

Cockpitt 18 Decembr. 1660.²

Address on back:—"To the right ho^{ble} the Lords Justices of the kingdome of Ireland these."

Indorsed:—"S^r. Faithfull Fortescue, Constable of Knockfergus Castle. Kings tre for it dated 8 Febr. 1661."

CHARLES R.

Right Trusty and wellbeloved Counsellor, and R^t. Trusty and wellbeloved Cousins and Counsellors, Wee Greet you well. Whereas Our Trusty and wellbeloved servant Sir Faithfull Fortescue Kn^t. for no other cause but his loyalty & good affection to Our Royall Father of blessed memorie, & to vs, hath been for many yeares last past dispossessed of his Office of Constable of Our Castle of Knockfergus in Our kingdome of Ireland, Vpon his humble Peticōn presented to Vs for restoring him to his said office, Wee have thought good,

¹ Carte MS. xli. fol. 29.

² Carte MS. xli. fol. 227, 306.

Good M^r. Godolphin, be pleas'd to let me know
by this bringer M^r. Felton, what is don in
my petition of Lett to you, If granted, I
may be in understand whether you can
& will, doe me the favour you speakt of, in
helping me to a Chappman for it, And for
yo^r curtsie in those points, I shall be
The Govt. keepes me
prisoner in my Chamber, Yo^r thankful servant
Haughthorpe



& do hereby require you forthwith after the receipt of these Our Letters to give order for re-establishing him in his said office according to the expresse words of his Letters Patents from Our Royall grandfather. For which this shall be your Warrant. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 8th day of February 1661 in the thirteenth year of Our Reigne.

To Our R^{ty}. Trusty and Wellbeloved
Counsellor Sir Maurice Eustace Kn^t.
Chancellor of Our Kingdome of Ireland,
and to Our R^{ty}. Trusty & well beloved
Cousins and Counsellors Roger Earl of
Orrery and Charles Earle of Mountrath,
Justices of Our said Kingdome.

By his Ma^{ties}. command

WILL. MORICE.

He was at once named a gentleman of the Privy Chamber,¹ which office he held until his death, remaining with the court. We find documents showing that the King gave him some sinecure appointments,² and on one occasion, as here shown, a grant of one hundred pounds to relieve his wants.

Order for a warrant to pay to Sir Faithful Fortescue 100l. as a free gift.

Right Trusty E. Reflecting graciously on the many good Services hertofore done to our Royal Father and Our Selfe during the late rebellion, by our trustly and well beloved S^r. Faithfull Fortescue Knight, We cannot but be moved with a Princely Sense of his pressing wants and contribute what the present state of our Owne affaires will suffer towards his reliefe and ease, and therefore We have thought fitt herby to signify Our Royall pleasure to you and accordingly our will and pleasure is that you forthwith give effectuell Order for the paying to him the said S^r. Faithfull Fortescue, or his Assignes the sume of one hundred pounds, out of such monyes as are remaining in the Receipt of Our Exchequer, as of Our free gift and Royall bounty. For which, &c. Given ye November 16th 1664.

By his Majesties command

H. B.³

He staid with the King until the frightful visitation of the plague in 1665 drove all who could leave it away from London, and then betook himself to the Isle of Wight, where he occupied the Manor House of Bowcombe, one mile from Carisbrook. Here he fell ill; and after a long illness, during which his friend and connection, Colonel Walter Slingsby, the Deputy Governor of the Island, frequently visited him, died there between

¹ See the Patent of October 14th, 1661, to Sir Thomas Fortescue, in Appendix.

² One of them was that of Water-Bailiff and Searcher of Rivers in England. See Appendix.

³ From Record Office.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

the 24th and 28th of May, 1660; closing a long and eventful life at the age of more than eighty-five years.

He was buried, either in the church or in the graveyard of Carisbrook, on the 29th of that month. On the Registry of that parish is the following entry:—

“1666. May. Buried 29 day. Sir Faithful Fortescue, Knight.”

Soon after the two hundredth anniversary of this event, i. e. on the 13th of July, 1866, I visited the church, and after copying the above lines from the Registry, proceeded up the valley to Bowcombe, to visit the old Manor House, which still exists, being now a farm-house on Sir John Simeon's estate. The Vicar, the Rev. E. Boucher James, has had the kindness to cause a close search to be made both in the church and churchyard for any slab with Sir Faithful's name, but without success.



CARISBROOKE CHURCH, ISLE OF WIGHT.

I have caused a brass tablet to be affixed to the wall at the east end of the church, with this inscription:—

“In memory of Colonel Sir Faithful Fortescue, Knight, son of John Fortescue, Esquire, of Buckland-Filleigh in Devon, by Susannah, daughter of Sir John Chichester of Faleigh.

“He was a distinguished Royalist officer, and fought in several battles of the Great Civil War. At the Restoration he became a gentleman of the Privy Chamber to King Charles II.

“Having left London to avoid the contagion of the plague, he retired to this island, and soon afterwards, being then of a great age, died at the manor of Bowcombe in this parish, and was buried within these precincts on the 29th day of May, A. D. 1666.

“This tablet is placed here by his eldest male representative, Thomas (Fortescue) Lord Clermont, A. D. 1866.”

He did not leave a will. There is in the Registry at Winchester an inventory of the articles of apparel and books which he had with him at Bowcombe at his death, for which administration was granted to a local creditor.¹

He married a second wife not later than the year 1637. She was Eleanor, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Whitechurch, Knight, and widow of John Symonds, Esquire, who left her, as a dowry, lands in Armagh and Monaghan.² By her he had no issue.

Sir Faithful's eldest son, Chichester, entered at the Inner Temple on the 26th of April, 1633, as "Chichester Fortescue, Armiger, filius et hæres apparent, Faithfull Fortescue de Druminskinn in Com. Louth in regno Hiberniæ, Milit."³

In 1634 he was returned to the Irish Parliament for the borough of Charlemont; and in 1642, a few months before his death, for Carlingford; being described as "of Donoughmore in the County of Downe," a portion of his father's estate near Newry. He had a company in Sir Charles Coote's Regiment, raised for Scotland in 1640.⁴

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Slingsby, of Kippax in Yorkshire, by whom he had one child, Elizabeth, who married Sir Richard Graham of Norton Conyers, near Ripon, and was the ancestress of the present Sir Reginald Graham. She died in 1705, and was buried in the parish church of Warth, June 25, 1725. Her portrait was at Norton Conyers until the removal of the pictures in 1864, upon the sale of the mansion and estate, and the arms of Graham impaling Fortescue are still on a shield over the entrance door there.⁵

Chichester Fortescue is styled Sir Chichester in Burke's account of the Graham family, but I find no record of his knighthood; he had the rank of a colonel in the army, but when sent from Dublin in 1641,⁶ to assist in the defence of Drogheda, under Tichbourne, he only commanded a company of foot "on the old establishment,"⁷ and was serjeant-major of his uncle Viscount Moore's regiment. He took an active part in the defence, but died during the siege in 1642. He "raised his company of 100 men for the service at his own proper charge."⁸

Four years later his widow petitions the House of Lords for her husband's arrears. She re-married to John Villiers, Viscount Purbeck, brother of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. Her burial, in 1695, is thus registered at Warth:—

¹ See Appendix.

² See Decrees of Chancery in Ireland, Henry VIII., 2 Geo. III., and Inq. Rot. Conc. Hib. Rep. Ultonia Armagh, No. 33, Car. i.

³ Records of Inner Temple.

⁴ Carte MSS. i. ff. 113-117.

⁵ Letter from Mr. John R. Walbran of Fall-Croft, Ripon, Nov. 23, 1865, to Mr. R. Sims.

⁶ History of Irish Rebellion traced to the Grand Eruption, 1743, p. 44.

⁷ Letter of Charles I. of May 25, 1643, granting Chichester Fortescue's commission to his brother Thomas.

⁸ Lords' Journals, vol. viii. p. 515, October 9, 1646.

“January 23, 1695.”

“Norton.—The Right Honble. Lady Elizabeth Viscountess of Pourbeck, buried in linnen, but information of it made to Sir Edward Blackett.”

There was a law then existing intended to encourage the woollen manufacture, which ordered that dead bodies should be shrouded in woollen cloths; a magistrate's licence was required to allow a linen shroud.

Sir Faithful's second son, John, was killed by the rebels in Ireland in 1642.¹ He had a captain's commission in the army intended for Scotland in 1640. He died unmarried.

The third son was Sir Thomas, who succeeded to his father's estates. The other sons were Roger, Garret, and William.

The daughters were Lettice, married to Sir Thomas Meredith of Dollardstow;¹ Eleanor, married, first, to Thomas Burnet, Esquire, and secondly, to Colonel Brent Moore, an officer in high employments; Mary, Elizabeth, and Alice.

The other children of Sir Faithful died young.

SIR THOMAS FORTESCUE.

Sir Thomas Fortescue, the eldest surviving son of Sir Faithful, succeeded to his father's estates, not, however, at once, or as a matter of course; for his father dying without a will, the property went to Viscountess Purbeck and Lady Graham, his elder brother's widow and daughter. Sir Thomas says, “that he purchased his estate from Lady Purbeck, and enjoys nothing in right or by vertue of any settlement made by his father or elder brother.”² He was born about the year 1620, and at an early age served in the army in the Low Countries, where, as his patent recites, “he was bred a fouldier, and was his colonel's officer.”³ He then returned to England, and became “Captaine of a troop of horse under the Lord Herbert, with great satisfaction and approbation” of Charles I, who when he was twenty-two years old, gave him, at his brother Chichester's death, in 1642, the foot company which that officer had raised at his own expence, and led to the defence of Drogheda, the previous year.

He was his father's cornet in the troop which he raised in 1642,⁴ and with him joined the King's army at Edgehill, and served in several of the battles that ensued.

In 1649, on the 2nd of August, he was taken prisoner by the Parliamentarians, in an

¹ Carte MS. i. ff. 113-117.

² From a MS., in the handwriting of Sir Thomas's second son, Captain William Fortescue.

³ Letters Patent from Charles I. of May 25, 1643. See Appendix.

⁴ See Peacock's Army List of Roundheads and Cavaliers, London, 1863.

action fought before Dublin against the King's troops, under the Duke of Ormonde. We learn this from a pamphlet entitled, "Letters to Councill of State, of a greate Victory against the Earl of Ormonde and Earl of Inchiquin, before Dublin. Together with a List of the Prisoners."¹

"Field Officers taken.

Col. C. Plunkett, Earl of Fingall.

Col. R. Butler, Lord Ormonde's brother.

Lt.-Col. Michael Searl, Adjutant-General.

Lt.-Col. Aldworth, Lt.-Col. Staneley, Lt.-Col. Fortescue, Lt.-Col. Jones."

Lodge states that he was lieutenant-colonel in Prince Charles's Horse Guards; and we find him again, as Colonel Fortescue, attached to him in Scotland, when, after his father's execution, King Charles was preparing to invade England, for the recovery of his hereditary crown. Sir Thomas was left behind in Scotland,² where, in August, 1651, he was engaged in a skirmish with the Parliamentarians, and lost all but four of "his convoy of eighteen troopers." He was soon after, with twenty-eight men of his company, taken prisoner by the Moss-troopers between Leith and Berwick, on his way to England, and he, no doubt, but for this accident, would have been at the battle of Worcester. Only four days after that battle, i.e. on the 6th of September, 1651, there is an order by Cromwell,³ "discharging Colonel Fortescue from restraint, he giving a bond of 400*l.* and two sureties of 200*l.* each, that he do nothing prejudicial to the Commonwealth."

He is next mentioned in the year 1660, as receiving a major's commission, on the 13th of December, in the regiment of foot which Colonel John Cole commanded.⁴ And in the year 1661 he is appointed governor of Carrickfergus Castle, in his father's place, who is allowed to resign in his favour, by a patent dated 14th of October, reciting that the permission was "in consideration of the eminent services done our Royal Father and us by our trusty and well-beloved servant, Sir Faithful Fortescue."⁵

He seems to have resided for some years in his castle of Carrickfergus, several of his letters bearing that date. The following one refers to the dangers of the time:—

Indorsed:—"Lt.-Coll. Fortescue ^{Pat. 22}/_{Dec. 25} May 1663."

SIR,

I received my Lord Dukes letter dated the 19th of this month, I shall according to my duty observe his Graces commands with my utmost care and diligence, and shall

¹ The pamphlet with the above title was printed in London, in 4to, 11th August, 1669, by Ed. Husband; it is in the Bodleian Library.

² Whitelock's Memorials, 8vo. edition, iii. 327, 328.

³ State Paper Office, Dom. Car.

⁴ See the King's Letter in Carte Papers, vol. xli.

⁵ See Patent, in Appendix.

endeavour to discover all such conspiritors and give you an account of them, wee haue heere many Rebellious harts with smooth Tongues, profesing great loyalty to the king, but these sheep skin wolues are generally known, therefore conceaue them the less dangerous. I can give you nothing that's strang from these parts, my prayers & good wishes shall euer wait on you, my good Lady and all yours (Deare Sr.) bee pleased to beleuee that I am

Your most faithfull louer & obediend seruant

THOS: FORTESCUE.

Carrickfergus the 22 of May 1663.

Address:—"For Sr. George Lane K^t.

These

Dublin."¹

In 1663 he was knighted. In 1682 he served as High Sheriff for the county of Down.

Sir Thomas continued to hold the governorship at Carrickfergus, and to command a regiment of foot, under Major-General Fairfax,² until the change of policy consequent upon the accession of James, and his encouragement of the Roman Catholic party, when he was cashiered from all his appointments; his son's activity in the defence of Derry being alleged as one of the reasons for this severity,³ and was afterwards imprisoned in Dublin Castle, where he lay until, with many persons of note, he was released upon the defeat of James at the battle of the Boyne, in 1688.

He lived to the great age of ninety, dying early in the year 1710.

His will is dated the 3rd of December, 1709, and was proved on the 22nd of May, 1710.

He was twice married; first, to Sydney, daughter of Colonel Kingmill, of New Park, whose sister married Matthew Pennefather, Esq., a member of Parliament for the borough of Cashel. By her he had two sons, Chichester and William.

He married, secondly, Elizabeth,⁴ daughter of Sir Ferdinando Cary, grandson of the first Lord Hunston, by whom he had no issue.

Chichester Fortescue, the eldest son of Sir Thomas, died before his father. He was colonel of a regiment of foot, and was accounted one of the best swordsmen of his time.

¹ Carte Papers, vol. xxxii. fol. 272. In some of Sir Thomas Fortescue's Letters to Sir George Lane he signs himself "your affectionate kinsman." I have not been able to find the connection between them.

² See printed case of William Fortescue for House of Commons.

³ See MS. Statement of Captain William Fortescue, in the author's possession.

⁴ For information on this marriage I am indebted to the Rev. Charles J. Robinson, of Harewood, in Herefordshire. His authority is the MS. copy of Segar's Baronagium, at the Herald's College.

He resided, during the reign of King James II, on his father's estate at Donoughmore, in Down,¹ until disturbed by the troubles which marked its close. In the spring of 1689, James's Irish foldiers having come in force from Newry to disperse the Protestant inhabitants, all who were able fled the country; Colonel Fortescue's wife and three children being sent for safety to the Isle of Man, while he himself raised, at his own charge, a troop of dragoons, and led them to the defence of Londonderry. He died there, some time before the relief of the city, of the prevalent disease.²

He married, in 1681, Frideswide,³ daughter of Francis Hall, Esq., of Mount Hall, now Narrow-water, in Down, by whom he left one son, Thomas, and four daughters; the eldest, Sydney, married to Thomas Bolton, of Knock, Esq., brother to Theophilus, Archbishop of Cashel; Lettice, married to the Rev. Thomas Tisdall, and died in 1726; Gertrude, married to Thomas St. Leger, Esq., of Doneraile;⁴ and Anne.

Thomas Fortescue of Dromiskin, the only son, succeeded to the estates of his grandfather, Sir Thomas, in the counties of Down and Louth, on the death of the latter, in 1710. He married, in 1716, Anne, eldest daughter of John Garstin, Esq., of Braganstown, and died May 19th, 1725. His children were, Chichester, born June 5th, 1718; John, born June 9th, 1719; and Anne, born June 30, 1720, who died unmarried in 1751.

Chichester, the eldest, and heir to his father, served as High Sheriff of Down in 1744; was returned to the Irish Parliament for the borough of Trim, October 15th, 1747, which he represented until his death. He married, April 9th, 1743, the Honourable Elizabeth Wellesley, eldest daughter of Richard, first Lord Mornington. She died October 10th, 1752, having had seven children, of whom two died while infants.

Mr. Fortescue was one of the one hundred and twenty-four Members of Parliament who were presented by the country with gold medals for a popular and patriotic vote on the 17th of December, 1754, which is explained by a memorandum attached to Chichester Fortescue's medal, by his grandson, the late Lord Mark Kerr, as follows:—

“The Irish Treasury, being *incumbered* by a surplus of 300,000*l.* it was claimed for the King; this was rejected by many of the members, who insisted it ought to be applied to the benefit of Ireland. This medal was given to those who voted for the latter.”

Mr. Fortescue and his wife are mentioned in the correspondence of Mary Granville, whose friends they were. She writes of them to Mrs. Dewes⁵:—“You know Mrs.

¹ Three of the townlands on this property, viz., Maddydrumbrect, Moneymore, and Aughtintobber, were, about seventy years ago, sold to the Corry family of Newry.

² See Mackenzie's Siege of Derry. Walker's do. and Ash's account.

³ She died in 1708; see her Will in Armagh District Registry.

⁴ Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vi. 118, article “Viscount Doneraile.”

⁵ Letters of Mary Granville, vol. ii. 501; October 5th, 1748.

Fortescue—she was always a favourite of mine; her pretty husband was abroad, which I was sorry for, as he would have been an agreeable addition to our society.”

And again, writing to the same from Dangan, Lord Mornington's seat, June 3rd, 1752 :—
“At twelve the coaches were ordered, and we drove to Mr. Fortescue's estate, which he purchased about four years ago,¹ and which joins to Lord Mornington's. He is preparing for building there, and showed us the situation, which will be very fine, not two miles from hence.

“Mr. Fortescue proposes having his house ready to receive him by the time Mr. Wesley is of age and brings home a wife; but I wish before that happens there may not a misfortune befall this family that will damp all their joys; for I think Mrs. Fortescue is in a very dangerous way, though rather better than she was. She would be an infinite loss to her young family; to her father an irreparable one; and, as far as one can judge of man's affections, a great one to her husband, who is one of the best sort of young men I was ever acquainted with, and, withal, perfectly polite and well bred.”²

“Mrs. Fortescue died last Tuesday se'nnight at Lord Mornington's house in Dublin. How I feel for all the family! Such a husband! I hardly ever heard of anything so tender and so affectionate.”³

Mr. Fortescue died June 16th, 1757. His sons were, first, Thomas, who succeeded him; Richard, born May 7th, 1749, and died in 1774; Sir Chichester, born June 7th, 1750, was a Rear-Admiral in the Navy; he obtained the office of Ulster King-at-Arms in 1788, and was allowed to perform its duties by deputy; he was returned Member of Parliament for the borough of Trim in the year 1798, through the influence of Lord Mornington, whose close borough it was. The following letter on the subject from Lord Mornington's brother, the Honourable Arthur Wesley, afterwards the great Duke of Wellington, who was first cousin to Sir Chichester, is not without interest. It was written during the Duke's first campaign in command of a brigade in Holland.

From the Honourable Arthur Wesley to Admiral Sir Chichester Fortescue.

Yzerdom,³ December 20, 1764.

MY DEAR CHIT,

I have received your letter, and I wish you joy of the circumstance which interrupted you at the close of it. The intelligence which you give me that Lord Headfort

¹ This estate was called Adamstown. I do not believe that the intended house was ever built; and the estate was sold again at the beginning of the present century.

² Letters of Mary Granville, vol. iii. 130.

³ *Ibid.* iii. 165: October 20, 1752.

⁴ This name is indistinct in the original.



intends, in case of his father's death, to set up Clot. for the County Meath, surpriseth me much; first, because I thought him too prudent to enter into the electioneering politicks of that county, unless certain of holding the helm, and next because I could not conceive it possible that a family should so totally throw off one of its branches in favour of another, as it seems to be the intention of that family to do in the case of Robert and Clotworthy Taylor. However, I shall certainly profit of the intelligence, and shall make such arrangements with Mornington when I go to London, as shall prevent us from being taken by surpriseth. I have now a proposal to make to you, which I beg you will take into your consideration, and let me have your answer upon my arrival in London; it is to bring you into Parl^t. for Trim. I should have desired it when Taylor came in, only that I then imagined a seat in Parl^t. was incompatible with your situation in the House of Lords; but I am now of a contrary conviction, and I am sure I need not endeavour to persuade you that if to bring you into Parl^t. can turn to your advantage, nothing will give Mornington more pleasure. In considering this subject, first revolve the advantage of which it will be to you and your family should matters go on smoothly; next, the disadvantage, of which there is only a possibility, should they be otherwise. Upon the first part of the question I need say nothing; we all know that in Ireland nothing is given for nothing; upon the second I must urge to you that, even if matters should change, Mornington, considering your situation, would not possibly desire you to risk anything. I deliver this opinion upon the present view of Irish politicks, but as circumstances may alter, it is not one upon which I should wish you to place a certain reliance; but even should Mornington desire you to go into opposition with him, your office was given to you long ago, long before you became a Member of Parl^t., and if one may judge of the future conduct of Irish ministers by their former, your opposition will not deprive you of it. Should my reasoning upon this ground appear false, you are to consider that you will always have a power to vacate your seat; and in case you consent to be brought in, I shall certainly stipulate with Mornington on your part, that to vacate when he goes into opposition is not to be considered a shabby proceeding. I have written long enough upon this subject. Direct your answer to Meyricks, Derby Street. I intend to go to England in a few days; that is to say, if the French remain quiet, and if the reg^t. is relieved from the advance-post upon the river Waal, where it has been for above six weeks. At present the French keep us in a perpetual state of alarm; we turn out once, sometimes twice, every night. The officers and men are harassed to death, and if we are not relieved, I believe there will be very few of the latter remaining shortly. I have not had my clothes off my back for a long time, and generally spend the greatest part of the night upon the bank of the river, notwithstanding which I have entirely got rid of that disorder which was near killing me at the close of the summer campaign. Although the French annoy us much at night, they are very entertaining during the day time. They are perpetually chattering with our officers and soldiers, and dance the Carmagnol, &c. &c. upon

the opposite bank whenever we desire them; but occasionally the spectators on our side are interrupted in the middle of the dance by a cannon ball from theirs.

With best comp^{ts}. to Lady Fortescue,

Believe me, yours most affectionately,

A. WESLEY

From the Honble. Sir Arthur Welleſley¹ to Admiral Sir Chicheſter Forteſcue.

Beweelee (or Brewweelee, indiftinct), Oct. 30th, 1805.

MY DEAR CHIT.

I received from George Pomeroy your letter of the 15th Nov^r. ſhortly after you had written it, but I was ſo much hurried previously to my departure from England that I had not leiſure to acknowledge and thank you for it, indeed I might perhaps at this moment urge a ſimilar excuſe for a further delay; but it has lain by me for ſuch a length of time and ſo many years have elapſed ſince I have had any communication that I ſhould be quite aſhamed of myſelf if I did not take the firſt moment which I could ſpare to write to you.

I am very much obliged to you for the care which you have taken of my goods, and as I am embarked again in a new ſcene of ſervice the reſult of which I cannot foreſee, I ſhall be obliged to you if you will take care of them for ſome time longer.

You have not told me how you fare in the world at preſent. I hope that you took care of yourſelf, or had ſomebody to take care of you at the time of the Union, which event muſt have made a material alteration in the nature of your ſituation.

Our old friends at Trim have imagined, I fancy, that the diſſolution of their Corporation ought to diſſolve all connection between them and our family; not a man of them (not even Elliott) has written me a line ſince I returned to England, and I know no more about my old acquaintance in that part of the world than if they were at Japan.

I expect that Lord Welleſley will have arrived in England about Chriſtmas, I know that you will write to him upon his arrival; but leaſt you ſhould forget or omit to do ſo, I mention that he will be much annoyed if he ſhould not hear from you.

God bleſs you, my Dear Chit.

Believe me ever your's moſt affectionately,

ARTHUR WELLESLEY.

Admiral Forteſcue married, in 1791, Frances Anne, third daughter of David Jones, Eſquire, of Beſford, by whom he had iſſue, Richard, Chicheſter, Sydney (a daughter),

¹ The Hon. A. Welleſley was made a Knight of the Bath September 1, 1804.



Elizabeth, Frances, married, first, to Rev. George Hamilton, son of the Bishop of Ossory, and, secondly, to the Rev. George H. Reade, and has issue; and Harriet, married to Richard Tonson Evanston, Esquire, who, after her death, re-married Lady William Montagu.

Gerald, the fourth son, was born Nov. 15, 1751, and died Oct. 27, 1787; he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Tew, Esquire, and had issue (1) a son Thomas, born 1782, who for several years was in important employments in India, appointed thereto by his cousin, the Marquis Wellesley, then Governor-General, and was afterwards Civil Commissioner at Delhi; he married March 19, 1859, Louisa Margaret, second daughter of the late Francis Ruffell Eager, Esquire; and (2) a daughter Anne, married to William Richard Hopkyns Northey, Esquire, of Oving House, Bucks, by whom she had one son, Richard, and five daughters; of these Fanny Elizabeth married in 1830 to George Lord Boston; Geraldine, in 1838, to Joseph Pratt-Tynte, Esquire; Margaret Antoinette, in 1850, to John Lord De Saunarez; and Eulalie Emily, to James Agg Gardner, Esquire.

Elizabeth, the only daughter of the above Chichester Fortescue and Honourable Elizabeth Wellesley (born April 3, 1745), was married, June 9, 1763, to William John Lord Newbattle, afterwards, by the death of his grandfather the third Marquis of Lothian in 1767, Earl of Ancrum; and finally, by the death of his father the fourth Marquis in 1775, Marquis of Lothian.

We return to Thomas Fortescue, eldest son of Chichester, who died in 1757. He was born May 1, 1744; served in Parliament for the borough of Trim, from July 2, 1768, until his death in 1779; married, first, in March, 1770, the Honourable Mary Pakenham, second daughter of the first Lord Longford, and of Elizabeth, afterwards created Countess of Longford; after her death, in 1775, he re-married, in 1776, Mary, daughter of Edward Nicholson, Esquire, by Henrietta, daughter of Robert Sandford, Esquire, of Castlereagh, (whose grandson was created Lord Mountsandford), and of Lady Henrietta O'Brien, daughter of the Earl of Inchiquin.

By his first wife he had Chichester and Elizabeth, who died young; and Anna Maria, born at Toulouse in France July the 6th 1773; married, January 18, 1802, to William Parkinson Ruxton, Esquire, of Redhouse, Louth, member in the Irish Parliament for the borough of Ardee until the Union, and died August 25, 1865, aged 92 years. Mr. Ruxton died October, 1847.

By his second marriage he had Chichester, who succeeded his father, born August 12, 1777; and Harriett, married, Nov. 12, 1812, to the Right Honourable George Knox, fifth son of the first Viscount Northland, and brother to the first Earl of Ranfurly, and died, January 21, 1816, having had issue, Isabella, married to John Tisdall, Esq. of Charlesfort, and John Chichester, married to the Lady Louisa Damer, sister of the third Earl of Portarlington.

Chichester Fortescue, of Dromiskin, succeeded to the family estates on the death of his

132

Received May 5th 1771 from the Rt. Hon^{ble}
Lord Clarendon the sum of thirty five
Guineas for Lady Annes Picture.

36-15-0

Reynolds

from June, 1857, to March, 1858, and again from June, 1859, to November, 1865, when he was appointed by Earl Russell Chief Secretary for Ireland, which office he vacated on the resignation of the Ministry in July, 1866, and in December, 1868, on the formation of Mr. Gladstone's Government, resumed the Chief Secretaryship, and was admitted to a seat in the Cabinet. He was sworn as a Privy Councillor at Windsor on the 7th of April, 1864.

He married, January, 1863, Frances, Dowager Countess Waldegrave, daughter of John Braham, Esquire, widow of the 7th Earl Waldegrave, and of George Granville-Harcourt, Esquire, of Nuneham, Oxford; in 1862, he took the surname of Parkinson before his own, in compliance with the will of Mr. Parkinson Ruxton, of Redhouse, who, as we have seen, was married to his aunt, and who left him his estate in Louth.

We now go back to William Fortescue of Newragh, second son of Sir Thomas Fortescue. He was born about the year 1647, he served in the army from his youth, being made an ensign at the age of fifteen, and by a commission signed by the Marquis of Ormonde, dated the 19th of June, 1680, the 32nd year of Charles II., he became a lieutenant in his father's foot-company. The commission thus obtained had been held until his death by his kinsman, Faithful Fortescue, son to Captain Faithful Fortescue, and grandson to the first Sir Faithful of Buckland-Filleigh, mentioned before. The printed statement of his losses when employed in the defence of the town of Bandon, in the south of Ireland, under King William, gives an account of what, no doubt, were the principal events of his life, and is here annexed, with the address of the House of Commons in his behalf.

The Case of William Fortescue, Esq.

That the said *William Fortescue*, some short time before the late happy Revolution in this Kingdom, purchased a Company of Foot in the Regiment then Commanded by the now Major General *Fairfax*, and soon after by the Earl of *Clancarty*.

That soon after his late Majesty King *William* of Glorious Memory landed in *England*, the said *William* laid down the said Command, and joyned in an Association with the Protestant Nobility and Gentry of the Province of *Munster*, and Commanded that Party which seized on the *Irish* Forces, then Garrison'd in the Town of *Bandon*, whereby he secured the Town for the use of their late Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 'till the whole Province was Reduced by Lieutenant General *Macarty*, when the said Town was forced to Surrender upon Articles to the said Lieutenant General; which Articles were Ratified by the late King *James*.

. That notwithstanding the said Articles and Ratification, the said *William Fortescue* was immediately after the said Surrender, apprehended by Vertue of a Warrant from the said King *James*, and committed to *Cork* Gaol, where he Remained Eleven Months, among Condemned Malefactors, being Daily Threatned to be Hang'd, During which time he received not one Farthing towards his Subsistence, but on the Contrary, was stripped of what

Money and Apparel he had, when he was so Apprehended, and soon after all his Fortune was seized by Direction of the then Powers, and his Wife and Children were turned out of the said *William Fortescue's* House, and Reduced to so great Extremity of Want, that some of his Children Perished in Ditches.

That the said *William Fortescue's* Father, *Sir Thomas Fortescue*, was Lieutenant Colonel to the said Major General *Fairfax*, and was upon the late King *William's* Landing, broke by Express Order of the said King *James*; and the said *William's* Brother, *Chichester Fortescue* joyn'd the *London-Derry* Men, and Dyed a Lieutenant Colonel in Defence of that City.

That the said *William* and his Ancestors, have upon all Occasions firmly adhered to the Protestant Religion, and the Interest of the Crown of *England*; and the said *William* has by means of the great Severities and Losses he Sustain'd by Reason thereof, been very much Reduced in his Fortune, and never received any Compensation for his said Services and Sufferings.

. That the said Town of *Bandon* was the first Garrison Town in this Kingdom, that was secured for the late King *William*, and the last that stood out against the said Lieutenant General *Macarty*, in the Province of *Munster*, for which Reason, the said King *James* used the said *William* with the utmost Severity, in order thereby, to Deter all other Protestants, from Imitating his Example.

For which reasons the said *William Fortescue*, humbly hopes the Honourable *House of Commons*, will take his said Services and Sufferings into their Consideration, and will Recommend him to his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant, as a Person that deserves Her Majesty's Princely Favour, and beseech His Excellency that he will be pleased to move Her Majesty to make such Provision for the said *William Fortescue*, as Her Majesty in Her Princely Goodness and Compassion shall think fit.

We Certifie, That pursuant to an Association of the Protestant Nobility, &c., of the Province of Munster, Captain William Fortescue laid down the Command of a Foot Company, in the Earl of Clancarty's Regiment, to take Service for their Majesties, and accordingly was by the Earl of Inchequin, &c. Posted to Command in Chief the Inhabitants of, and about the Corporation of Bandon; who form'd us into Troops and Companies, and Acted as our Governour in Seizing the Irish Forces Quartered here in February, 1688, under the Command of the Lord Upper-Osory, Sir Dan. O'Neile, &c. with whom we had a sharp Dispute, wherein some were Kill'd and Wounded; by which the Town was Secured for their Majesties Use, and remained under the said Captain's care, till the whole Province was Reduced by Lieutenant General Macarty: And notwithstanding the Articles perfected to us by the said Lieutenant General, and the late King James Ratifying the same; and the Receipt of 1000l. for Ensuring them, &c. the said King James by his own Warrant, caused the said Captain to be Apprehended by some of his Officers, who Robbed him of his Money, Apparel, &c. to a

*considerable value ; most Ignominiously exposed him, Committing him to Cork Goal amongst
Condemned Malefactors, dayly menacing him with Death ; continued his Restraint about Eleven
Months, to our great Regret ; without any Allowance from the said King James for his
Support. Dated at Bandon the First of March, 1694.*

Christ. Grinnaway, <i>Provost.</i>	Sam. Sweete,
James Jackson,	Tho. Forster,
John Nash,	Tho. Sweete,
Abra. Savage,	Rich. Sweete.
Saml. Bruce,	

*Address of the House of Commons in favour of William Fortescue, Esq.,
June 23^d, 1710.*

To his Excellency Thomas Earl of Wharton Lord Lieutenant General, and General
Governor of Ireland.

The humble address of the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses in Parliament assembled.
May it please your Excellency,

Her Majesty's faithful Commons in Parliament assembled do most humbly inform
your Excellency that William Fortescue Esq. in the beginning of the late happy Revolution
laid down the Command of a Foot Company which he then had in the service of the late
King James, in order to enter into the service of their late Majesties King William and
Queen Mary of glorious memory, and soon after seized on the Town of Bandon, then
garrisoned with Irish forces, which proved of great advantage to their said late Majesties, and
to the Protestant interest in this Kingdom.

That the said Town of Bandon continued under the said William Fortescue's care and
government till all the other Towns in Munster were surrendered. Then the said Town was
only surrendered upon Articles which were ratified by the late King James.

That the said William Fortescue (contrary to the said Articles) was committed to Corke
Goal where he continued eleven months being continually threatened to be hanged. That
the said William Fortescue's fortune was on that account seized and confiscated, and
his Wife and children reduced to so miserable a condition that some of them perished
thro' Want.

That the said William Fortescue hath not hitherto had any recompense made him for
his said sufferings and services.

We therefore most humbly beseech your Excellency that you will be pleased to lay
before her Majesty the case of the said William Fortescue, and to intercede with her Majesty
that she would in consideration of the said William Fortescue's, early and exemplary zeal for

the Protestant interest and the late happy Revolution, and his great services and sufferings, be graciously pleased to make such provision for him as her Sacred Majesty in her Princely Wisdom shall think fit.

Veneris 23^o die Junii 1710.

“Ordered that such Members of this House are of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council do attend his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant with the Address of this House in favour of William Fortescue Esq. and present the same to His Excellency as the address of this House.”

“In consequence of the above address, and upon further application from the House of Commons, His present Majesty in the year 1733, was pleased by his Warrant to grant a pension of twenty shillings a day to the said William Fortescue to commence from Lady Day 1733. That the said William dyed in June 1734, whereby the Pension was discontinued. That none of his family have ever received any recompense or satisfaction in lieu thereof.”

William Fortescue married, in 1681, Margaret, only daughter, and eventually sole heiress of Nicholas Gernon, of Miltoun, in Louth, by the Honourable Elizabeth Plantett, daughter of Matthew, Lord Louth, and obtained in her right a considerable estate in that county, now possessed by the present writer. He died in June, 1734.

His children were five sons and two daughters:—Thomas, his heir; Chichester of Dellin, died in 1747;¹ Matthew, a lieutenant in the Royal Navy, great grandfather of the present Lieut.-Col. Charles Fortescue of Stephenstown, as the sheet of the Stephenstown Pedigree will show; Faithful, of Corderry, knight of the shire for the county of Louth in 1727, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tipping, Esquire, of Castletown, and died in 1740, having issue two sons; John, in holy orders (fifth son of Captain William Fortescue), became rector of Haynestown, in the diocese of Armagh, in 1738; married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry Bellingham, Esquire, of Castlebellingham, and died about 1781, leaving issue, as will be seen in the annexed Pedigree.

William Fortescue's daughters were Alice, married to George Vaughan, Esquire, and Mary, who married John Foster, Esquire, of Dunleer, and was grandmother to the Right Honourable John Foster, the last Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, created Lord Oriel.

Thomas Fortescue of Randalstown, afterwards Clermont Park, and of Ravensdale Park, the eldest son of William of Newragh, was born 1682; was returned to Parliament for the borough of Dunleer, November 8th, 1715, and for Dundalk, September 26th, 1727. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Hamilton, Esq. of Tollymore Park, in Down, and

¹ Will proved April 8, 1747, Armagh Registry.

FAMILY OF STEPHENSTOWN.

CAPTAIN MATTHEW FORTESCUE,
Royal Navy, 3rd son of CAPTAIN
WILLIAM FORTESCUE of Newtagh,
by MARGARET GERON, left issue—

MATTHEW FORTESCUE of Stephenstown. = MARY ANNE, dau. of JOHN MACCLINTOCK, Esq. of Drumcar.
 CATHERINE = REV. JOHN FORTESCUE, who died 1833.

MATTHEW, born Sept. 3, 1791; mar. 1811; died Jan. 22, 1845. = CATHERINE, dau. of COLONEL BLAIR of Blair.
 ANNA MARIA. = SIR GEORGE FORSTER, Bart.
 HARRIETT, died young.
 EMILY. = J. H. THURSEY, Esq. of Abbing-ton Abbey, co. Northampton.

CHARLES MATTHEW, born 1813; died 1814.
 JOHN WILLIAM, Lieut.-Col. in the Army, born April 17, 1822; mar. 1857; inherited the Stephenstown and Cordery Estates; living 1868.
 CHARLES = GERALDINE, dau. of Rev. F. H. PARE, by Hon. GERALDINE DE ROS, dau. of Lord Henry Fitzgerald and the Baroness De Ros.
 FREDERICK RICHARD NORMAN, born July 11, 1823; Major in the Army; mar. 1860; died Sept. 14, 1867.
 MARIA JANE, dau. of General Garstin.
 WILLIAM HAMILTON, born 1824 (Dec. 17); died 1858, un-mar.
 CLERMONT MATTHEW ALGUSTUS, born 1829 (24th March); died 1834.

MATTHEW CHARLES EDMOND, born July 6, 1861; living 1868.
 KATHLEEN MARY GERALDINE, born Sept. 29, 1862; living 1868.
 FREDERICK RICHARD NORMAN, born July 29, 1867; died Feb. 3, 1868.



sister of the first Earl of Clanbrassil. This gentleman added by purchase to his Louth estates, and formed two extensive seats upon them. One, near Dromiskin, he named Clermont Park; and the other, in the valley of Ravensdale, between Dundalk and Newry, where he reclaimed and planted a large tract of moorland on the range of hills that intervene between these towns—a district which, hardly 150 years before, was thickly covered with natural wood, but so effectually cleared during Tyrone's rebellion for the purpose of depriving the Irish of their shelter, as to have become bleak and almost treeless. The traveller Arthur Young, writing in 1776, thus describes what the then proprietor had effected:—

“July 22, 1776. Took the road through Ravensdale to Mr. Fortescue, to whom I had a letter, but unfortunately he was absent. Here I saw many good stone and slate houses, and some bleach-greens; and I was much pleased to see the inclosures creeping high up the sides of the mountains, stoney as they are. Mr. Fortescue's situation (at Ravensdale Park) is very romantic, on the side of a mountain, with fine woods hanging on every side, with the lawn beautifully scattered with trees spreading into them, and a pretty river winding through the vale. Beautiful in itself, but trebly so on information that before he fixed there it was all a wide waste.”¹

Thomas Fortescue died January 23, 1769,² aged eighty-five years, and was buried at Clermont Park, in the churchyard there; leaving issue by his wife, who died at Bath in 1756, William Henry, afterwards Earl of Clermont, and the Right Honourable James Fortescue; and one daughter, Margaret, who was born in 1728, and married, in 1751, Sir Arthur Brooke, Baronet.

The eldest son, William Henry, was born on the 6th of August, 1722.³ He was returned as knight of the shire for Louth county in October, 1745. He married, February 29, 1752, Frances, eldest daughter of General Murray, of the county of Monaghan. In her right he enjoyed for his life the estates of her family in Monaghan, which then passed to the Westensras, Lords Rossmore. In 1761 he was elected, at the general election, both for the county of Louth and for the town of Monaghan, for the latter of which he chose to sit, his brother being returned for Louth in his place. In 1764 he was made one of the Postmasters General for Ireland and a Privy Councillor; and in 1768 he was made Custos Rotulorum of Louth county. He was also a Governor of the county of Monaghan; and in 1768 was again returned for Monaghan,⁴ and also for Dundalk, choosing, however, to sit for the former, which he represented until his elevation to the Irish peerage, May 26th, 1770, by the title of Baron Clermont. Having no

¹ Arthur Young's Tour, vol. i. 126.

² Inscription on tombstone at Clermont Church.

³ Inscription on silver cup, late Honourable Mrs. Grantham's.

⁴ Lord Clermont received at the Union the usual “compensation” for a disenfranchised borough—viz. 375*l.* for Monaghan. See Cornwallis Correspondence, iii. 323.

son, he obtained, in 1776,¹ a patent creating him Viscount and Baron Clermont, with a special remainder to his brother, the Right Honourable James Fortescue, of Ravensdale Park, and his issue male; and on January 24th, 1777, he was raised to an earldom as Earl of Clermont. He was an original Knight of St. Patrick on the institution of that order in the year 1783.

Lord Clermont lived to an advanced age, dying at Brighton on the 29th of September, 1806, a few weeks after the completion of his eighty-fourth year. He was buried at Little Creffingham, near Watton in Norfolk, the parish in which his seat of Clermont Lodge stands. A tablet with this inscription is in the church there:—

“Near this place lyeth the body of William Henry Fortescue Viscount Clermont, and Earl of Clermont in Ireland, who departed this life on the 29th day of September, 1806, in the 85th year of his age.

“This monument is erected in obedience to his Will by his Executor William Charles Fortescue, now Viscount Clermont, who was in Ireland at the time of his decease.”

The Register contains the following:—

“1806. William Henry Fortescue, Earl of Clermont, was buried October 10th, 1806.”

Clermont Lodge, well known in Norfolk as shooting quarters, was left by Viscount Clermont to his nephew, Sir Harry Goodricke; and by him to the late Sir Francis Holyoake, who took the name of Goodricke, by whom it was sold.

The old Earl of Clermont was a first-rate shot. He once, for a wager, killed, in one day, in Donaweale Wood, on Lord Farnham's estate in Cavan, fifty brace of woodcocks, shooting with a single-barrelled, and of course “flint,” gun. Having missed every shot before breakfast from the excessive “kicking” of the gun, he then by the advice of the late Earl of Enniskillen, who was present, padded his coat-sleeve, and in a few hours killed his hundred birds. The above, with some inaccuracies, is mentioned in Yarrell's “British Birds,” from Daniell. My account was given me by Lord Enniskillen's son, the Honourable John Cole, M.P.

Sir Nathaniel Wraxall, in his memoirs, gives a lively sketch of this genial and well-known old gentleman, and of his equally popular lady, which will place them before us better than any other description of their characters, sayings, and doings that I have met with:²—

¹ Date of Patent, July 23, 1776.

² Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 355.

“ Among the persons of high rank whom the Prince of Wales distinguished by his particular intimacy at this period, and in whose society he passed many of his hours, may be enumerated my friends the Earl and Countess of Clermont. They were both in the decline of life. I have scarcely ever known a man more fitted for a companion of kings and queens than was Lord Clermont. Nature had formed his person in an elegant mould, uniting delicacy of configuration with the utmost bodily activity, the soundest constitution, and uninterrupted health.

“ When he was near sixty-five, while on a shooting party—I think in Norfolk—the Prince of Wales, who was one of the company, had the misfortune to wound him with small shot, in several places. Lord Clermont, however, suffered only a short temporary confinement in consequence of the accident. His royal highness not long afterwards made him a gentleman of the bed-chamber. His manners easy, quiet, calm, yet lively and ingratiating, never varied. Endowed with great suavity and equality of temper, possessing a very ample fortune, almost a stranger to bodily indisposition, and having no issue, male or female, he enjoyed every hour of human life. Descended from a branch of the antient and noble family of Fortescue, he had been successively raised to the Irish dignities of a baron, viscount and earl. Such was his passion for the turf, that when menaced by his father to be disinherited if he did not quit Newmarket, he refused; preferring rather to incur the severest effects of paternal indignation than to renounce his favourite amusement. His understanding was of the common order; but though his whole life had been passed in the sports of the field, or among jockeys, yet he wanted not refinement; and he used to shelter himself under Horace's *Sunt quos curriculo pulverem Olympicum*, when justifying his ardour for races. Having mixed in the highest circles during near fifty years, both in this country and on the Continent, he had collected much original as well as curious information.

“ Inhabiting, as Lord Clermont did, a splendid house in Berkeley Square; maintaining a table at once elegant and luxurious, choice in the selection of his wines, and in every accompaniment of taste or opulence; the Prince of Wales used frequently to make one of the number of his guests. He enjoyed indeed the privilege of sending at his pleasure to Lord Clermont, of commanding a dinner, and naming the persons to be invited of both sexes: a permission of which his royal highness often availed himself. Notwithstanding so close a connection as he maintained with the heir-apparent, yet few noblemen were better received at St. James's; and scarcely any were detained a longer time in conversation by his Majesty, whenever he appeared at the drawing-room. Nor was he less acceptable at the Court of Versailles, where he and Lady Clermont repaired almost every year; and where they were admitted to all the parties made by the Duchesses of Polignac for the amusement of the queen. The very title of ‘Clermont,’ which he assumed when raised to the peerage—and which might be esteemed factitious, as no such place I believe existed in Ireland—assimilated him to the blood royal of France; a younger branch of the illustrious line of Condé having been

denominated 'Comtes de Clermont.' Probably he was not oblivious of this fact, in his selection of the title.¹

"When about eighty-four he breathed his last in September, 1806, at Brighthelmstone, scarcely a fortnight after Charles Fox expired at Chifwick. They always lived much together, especially during the autumnal season; as Fox usually visited Norfolk in order to enjoy the amusement of shooting among his friends. Lord Clermont possessed a feat in that part of the kingdom for the same purpose. I well remember an extraordinary bet which he made with Fox and Lord Foley, for a hundred guineas, namely, that he would find a heifer which should eat twenty stone of turnips in twenty-four hours. He won the wager. I said that he breathed his last at eighty-four; an expression peculiarly fitted to express the mode of his death; for he was carried off by no specific disease, nor suffered any pain, unless it was intellectual; an augmenting weakness and extenuation, which left undiminished all his faculties, senses, and power of conversation, gently conveyed, or rather wafted him out of life. I was accustomed very frequently to dine with him in a small society of friends, till within five or six weeks of his decease; and though then evidently wasting away, yet at table he soon became animated. Even his memory remained fresh, and he bore no resemblance to Swift's *Struldbrugs*."

Horace Walpole writes to Lady Ossory, Nov. 26, 1780:—

"I dined with the Lucans yesterday, after dinner Lord Clermont informed us that in the course of his reading he had found that Scipio first introduced the use of tooth-picks from Spain. I did not know so much; nor that his lordship ever did read or know that Scipio was anybody but a race-horse. His classic author is probably 'Marsh upon the Gums.'"²

Of Lady Clermont, Wraxall writes:³—

"The Countess of Clermont was formed, like her lord, for the atmosphere of a court. Endowed with no superior talents, though possessing a cultivated mind; her manners subdued, yet exempt from servility; with an agreeable person, but destitute of beauty; uniting consummate knowledge of the world to constitutional serenity of temper; she displayed almost every qualification calculated to retain, as well as to acquire, royal favour. The

¹ I cannot suppose that Lord Clermont was influenced by any motive so empty and affected. The name, common among French towns, probably struck him as well sounding, and he changed the appellation of one of his seats in Ireland to it, calling Reynoldstown "Clermont Park;" and then took his title from his residence. The fact of the name of Fortescue being made up of two French words may have suggested the idea of giving a French name to his estate. For some time Lord Clermont was "Father of the Turf."

² Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. vii. p. 467.

³ Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 359.

Prince of Wales professed and exhibited towards her a species of filial regard. All his notes addressed to her displayed equal affection and confidence. As Lady Clermont enjoyed to distinguish a place in Marie Antoinette's esteem, it was natural that she should endeavour to transfuse into the Prince's mind feelings of attachment and respect for the French Queen, similar to those with which she was herself imbued. Making allowance for the difference of sexes, there seemed to be indeed no inconsiderable degree of resemblance between their dispositions. Both were indiscreet, unguarded, and ardent devotees of pleasure. But the Duke of Orleans, irritated at her successful opposition to the marriage of his daughter with the Count D'Artois' eldest son, had already prepossessed the Prince of Wales in her disfavour. He was accustomed to speak of her on the Duke's report as a woman of licentious life, who changed her lovers according to her caprice. She, indignant at such imputations which soon reached her, expressed herself in terms the most contemptuous respecting the heir-apparent; whom she characterized as a voluptuary enslaved by his appetites, incapable of any energetic or elevated sentiments.

“About this time Count Ferfen, then the Swedish envoy at the Court of France, who was well known to be highly acceptable to Marie Antoinette, visited London; bringing letters of introduction from the Duchesse de Polignac to many persons of distinction here, and in particular for Lady Clermont. Desirous to shew him the utmost attention, and to present him in the best company, soon after his arrival she conducted him in her own carriage to Lady William Gordon's assembly in Piccadilly, one of the most distinguished in the metropolis. She had scarcely entered the room and made Count Ferfen known to the principal individuals of both sexes when the Prince of Wales was announced. I shall recount the sequel in Lady Clermont's own words to me, only a short time subsequent to the fact.

“His Royal Highness took no notice of me on his first arrival; but in a few minutes afterwards, coming up to me, “Pray, Lady Clermont,” said he, “is that man whom I see here Count Ferfen, the queen's favorite?” “The gentleman,” answered I, “to whom your royal highness alludes is Count Ferfen; but so far from being a favorite of the queen, he has not yet been presented at Court.” “God d—m me,” exclaimed he; “you don't imagine I mean my mother?” “Sir,” I replied, “whenever you are pleased to use the word ‘queen’ without any addition, I shall always understand it to mean my queen. If you speak of any other queen I must entreat that you will be good enough to say the queen of France or of Spain.” The Prince made no reply; but after having walked once or twice round Count Ferfen, returning to me, “He's certainly a very handsome fellow,” observed he. “Shall I have the honour, sir,” said I, “to present him to you?” He instantly turned on his heel, without giving me any answer; and I soon afterwards quitted Lady William Gordon's house, carrying Count Ferfen with me. We drove to Mrs. St. John's, only a few doors distant, who had likewise a large party on that evening. When I had introduced him to various persons

there, I said to him, "Count Ferfen, I am an old woman and infirm, who always go home to bed at eleven. You will, I hope, amuse yourself. Good night." Having thus done the honours as well as I could to a stranger who had been so highly recommended to me, I withdrew into the antichamber, and sat down alone in a corner, waiting for my carriage.

"While there the Prince came in; and I naturally expected, after his recent behaviour, that he would rather avoid than accost me. On the contrary, advancing up to me, "What are you doing here, Lady Clermont?" asked he. "I am waiting for my coach, fir," said I, "in order to go home." "Then," replied he, "I will put you into it, and give you my arm down the stairs." "For heaven's sake, fir," I exclaimed, "don't attempt it! I am old, very lame, and my sight is imperfect. The consequence of your offering me your arm will be, that in my anxiety not to detain your royal highness, I shall hurry down, and probably tumble from the top of the staircase to the foot." "Very likely," answered he, "but if you tumble, I shall tumble with you. Be assured, however, that I will have the pleasure of assisting you, and placing you safely in your carriage." I saw that he was determined to repair the rudeness with which he had treated me at Lady William Gordon's, and therefore acquiesced. He remained with me, till the coach was announced, conversed most agreeably on various topics, and as he took care of me down the stairs, enjoined me at every step not to hurry myself. Nor did he quit me when seated in the carriage, remaining uncovered on the steps of the house till it drove off from the door.

"I have recounted this anecdote at more length than it may seem to merit, because, trifling as are the circumstances which compose it, they prove how gracefully the Prince of Wales could redeem an error."

We may take a few more trifles from her contemporaries.

Mrs. Delany writes, May 25, 1773, from St. James's Place:—

"My fine neighbour, Lady Clermont, sent cards last week to 'a few of her acquaintance' (not exceeding 300), 'to drink tea and walk in the Park.' I say it should have been to eat ruffs and drink milk under the cow."¹

Horace Walpole tells the Rev. William Macon, May 11, 1783:—

"Lady Clermont made a great dinner and assembly for the Duke de Chartres (Egaité) on Thursday. He came dirty, and in a frock with metal buttons enamelled in black, with hounds and horses, a fashion I remember here above forty years ago."²

Again, to Lord Harcourt, August 5, 1783:³—

"The Prince of Wales dined lately at Gunnersbury. Before they rose from table, Lady Clermont said, 'I am sure the Duke of Portland is dying for a pinch of snuff,' and

¹ Correspondence of Mary Granville, 2nd series, vol. i. p. 504.

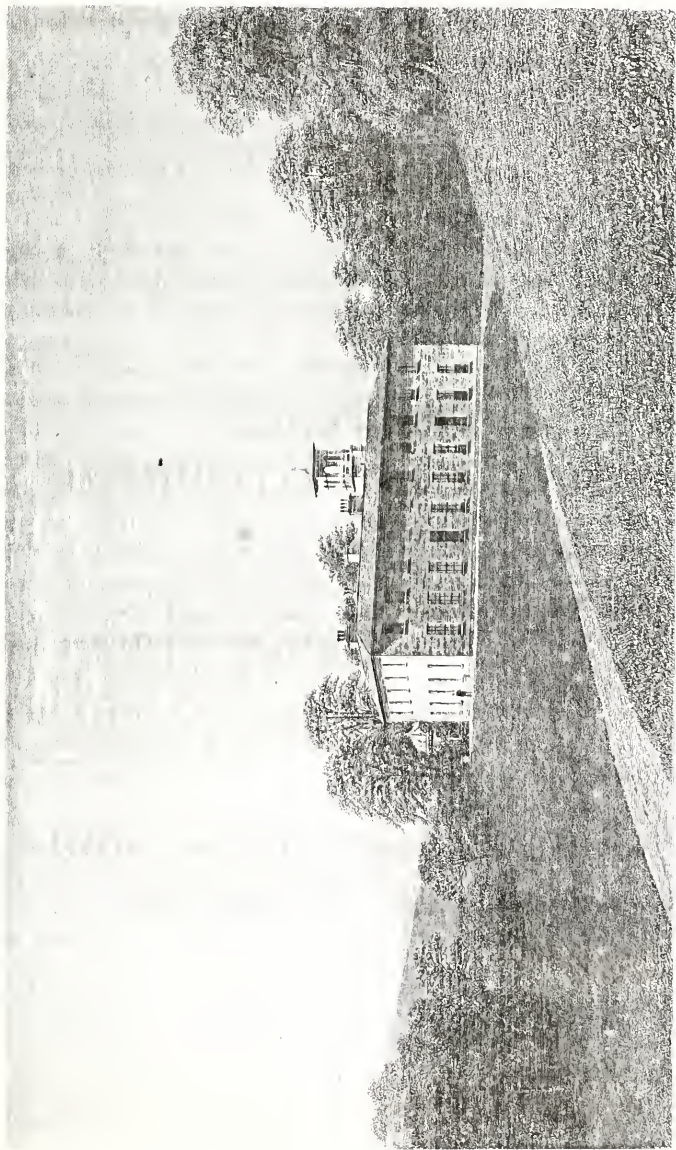
² Cunningham's Walpole, viii. 364.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 397.



MISS MARY WATSON, DAUGHTER OF GENERAL WATSON

From a drawing by Sir Allan Ramsay, in the possession of General Watson



puffed her box to him across the Princess (Amelia), who said to her, 'Pray, madam, when did you learn that breeding? Did the queen of France teach it to you?'

"These are the gossiping anecdotes our village affords, but they are better than the news of burning towns and sinking ships."

The Hon. Grantley Berkeley¹ gives an amusing account of Lady Clermont's way of "lacing her tea" at Brighton, by turning up the back of the teaspoon to the liqueur-bottle.

She survived her husband for several years. I do not know, however, the date of her death, or the place of her burial.

The Right Hon. James Fortescue, of Ravenfdale Park, younger son of Thomas Fortescue, of Clermont, was born May 15, 1725; he sat in the Irish Parliament, first for Dundalk, for which place he was elected in 1757. In 1761, on the 12th of December, he was returned for the county of Louth, in succession to his brother, who elected to sit for Monaghan, and continued to be chosen a knight of the shire for that county until his death in 1782. He was a Privy Councillor for some years before his death. His remains were buried in the churchyard within Clermont Park.

Mr. Fortescue was an active and public-spirited gentleman, and did much to improve the system of farming in his neighbourhood, and to encourage the linen manufacture in the North of Ireland, for which he received testimonials from several towns. An extinct local periodical, the *Newry Magazine*,² records one of his services to his neighbours as follows:—

"The cut (ship canal) from Newry (to the sea), at Fatham, was made about 54 years ago. This valuable addition to the Canal was accomplished under the auspices of the late Right Honourable James Fortescue, father of the present Lord Clermont, aided by the late Robert Scott, M.P. and William Ogle, Esq. Hence the lock at Fatham had the name of 'Fortescue-lock' for many years."

The following panegyric appeared in one of the Dublin newspapers at the time of his death:—

"Saturday, May 3^d, 1782.

"ΕΠΙΤΑΦΗ.

"Here deposited in dust Lyeth (*sic*) the remains of the Right Honble. James Fortescue, who for upwards of 20 years faithfully Represented the County of Louth in Parliament. He was a man who, equally despising the Vice of Faction and of Despotism, studied the true interests of this Country. A zealous encourager of the Linen Trade, Promoter of

¹ Life and Recollections, by Hon. Grantley Berkeley, 1864, vol. i. p. 59.

² *Newry Magazine*, 1815, p. 115.

Agriculture and useful improvement, and the Patron of rising Genius. He lived a steady Friend, and knew no enemy but Vice."

Horace Walpole in one of his letters thus mentions him:—

"November, 1773. The case of a proposed tax on Irish absentees was, that Mr. Fortescue, an Irish Patriot, fond of popularity, though brother of Lord Clermont a most devoted Courtier, did intend to propose such a tax. It was as true that the Court intended to avail themselves of the idea, and carry it into execution; but were soon forced to relinquish it."¹

Mr. Fortescue married Mary Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Orby Hunter, Esquire, of Crowland, in Lincolnshire. This lady died December 23rd, 1814, and lies buried at Ketton Church, Rutlandshire. By her he had issue four sons and three daughters.² The sons were:—first, Thomas James, of Ravensdale Park, born February 15th, 1760; succeeded to his father's estate, and was knight of the shire for Louth from December 18th, 1784, to 1790; and dying unmarried in 1795, was buried in the churchyard in Clermont Park; second, Francis, born 1762, and died unmarried; third, William Charles, afterwards Viscount Clermont, born October 12th, 1764; fourth, George, in holy orders, Rector of Killalla, in Mayo, where he was when the French expedition under General Humbert, in aid of the Irish rebels, landed at that place on the 23rd of August, 1798, and loyally took his share of duty with the yeomanry, although his profession might have excused him.

The particulars of the event are taken from a published narrative of the time:³—

"On the morning after his arrival, Humbert began his military operations by pushing forwards to Ballina a detachment of a hundred men, forty of whom he had mounted upon the best horses he could lay his hands upon in the country. On the road he concealed under the arch of a bridge adjoining to Killalla a sergent's guard, to watch the motions of any straggling party from the enemy; a measure of prudence which proved fatal to the Rev. George Fortescue (nephew to Lord Clermont), a clergyman of the diocese, of the fairest character. This young gentleman, who had been enrolled in his brother's troop in the county of Louth, had put himself at the head of a reconnoitring party from Ballina, and falling in with the ambuscade, received a wound in his groin, of which he died in great agonies, but with the most exemplary patience and resignation, a few days after. The carabineers and yeomanry of Ballina, after a short resistance, consulted their safety by flight, leaving the town in the hands of the French, and one of their company, a Newport cavalier, who was surpris'd in his bed before he had time to escape. The person of this prisoner

¹ Walpole's *Last Journals*, by Doran, vol. i. p. 269.

² For the dates of birth of these children of James Fortescue, I am indebted to extracts from memoranda by the Honourable Mrs. Barlow, sent me by Mr. Edmond Barlow.

³ Narrative of what passed at Killalla in 1798 by an Eye-witness. London, 1800, p. 18.

chancing to be large and corpulent, General Humbert chose to make a public exhibition of him as the *spolia opima* of his victory. Placing him, therefore, in his uniform, at his left hand, in a curriole drawn by two handsome horses, late the property of poor Mr. Fortescue, the General rode back from Ballina into Killalla in triumph."

I give the sequel from the same narrator, as it refers to another member of the family, the late Viscount Clermont, explaining that the writer was son of the Protestant Bishop of Killalla, Doctor Stock, who, with his family, was kept prisoner for some weeks by the French in his own See-house, here called the Castle:¹—

"September the 12th, in the evening, the light of hope began to open on the loyalists of Killalla. Something must have happened, they whispered one another, to the prejudice of the French arms. Next morning a prisoner was brought in from Ballina, supposed to be of note, because the Commandant wished the Bishop to be present at his examination.

"It proved to be William Charles Fortescue, Esquire, nephew and heir to Lord Clermont, and Member for the County of Louth. He announced himself to be the brother of the young clergyman already mentioned, as having received a mortal wound in the first encounter with the French. No certain intelligence of his death had reached Dublin; so that Mr. Fortescue was instigated by affection for an excellent and only brother to set out on horseback for Ballina, attended by one servant, resolved to take his chance, if that town should yet be in the hands of the rebels; though, when he left the capital, it was believed to have returned, along with the rest of the country, to the King's peace. . . . He did not discover his mistake until he was arrested by a patrol within a short distance from Ballina. The commanding officer there, M. Truc, with his usual brutality, charged him with coming there as a spy, to intimidate the friends of liberty by a false report of the defeat of their army (which he had met on their way to Dublin as prisoners), detained the servant and baggage, and sent the master to Killalla to be examined by M. Charoit." Here Colonel Fortescue remained a prisoner in the Bishop's house until the relief of the place by the King's troops. "The presence of this gentleman was of great service in supporting the spirits of the company at the Castle; for, having attained to the rank of major in the army he possessed a steadiness of mind in danger, and a prudence which often suggested the most salutary counsels." At one time he had a narrow escape with his life, when the rebels began to fire on the Castle. "Mr. Fortescue very humanely took upon him the direction of the women and children, whom he placed as far as he could from the windows, and made them remain prostrate on the carpets till the business was quite over. He himself could not refrain from taking his stand at a window of the library looking seaward, which, with the other windows of that room, he had barricaded with beds, leaving room to peep over them. A rascal in the sea-grove observed him, and calling to a woman in the road to stand out of

¹ Narrative of what passed at Killalla, p. 92.

his way till he should 'do for that tall fellow,' discharged the contents of his carabine full at the window with such effect that twelve flugs made as many holes in passing through the glass, two of which lodged in Mr. F.'s forehead."

"A contemporary of Lord Clermont's, Lady Florence Balfour, has told the writer that she remembers his return from Killalla, with the wounds in his forehead."

The Rev. George Fortescue died unmarried.

The daughters of the Right Honourable James Fortescue were:—first, Maria, born in 1763, married, in 1787, to Captain George Francis Barlow, and died in 1853, having had one daughter, who died before her mother, unmarried; second, Charlotte, born in 1766, married, in 1796, to Sir Henry Goodricke of Ribston, seventh baronet, (by whom she had Sir Harry James Goodricke, born September 16th, 1797, and died August 21st, 1833, at Ravensdale Park,) and died in 1842; third, Emily Grace, born August 19th, 1798, married to Major Grantham, of Ketton Grange, Rutland, in 1811, and died at Ketton, without issue, February 27th, 1864, and is buried in the churchyard there.

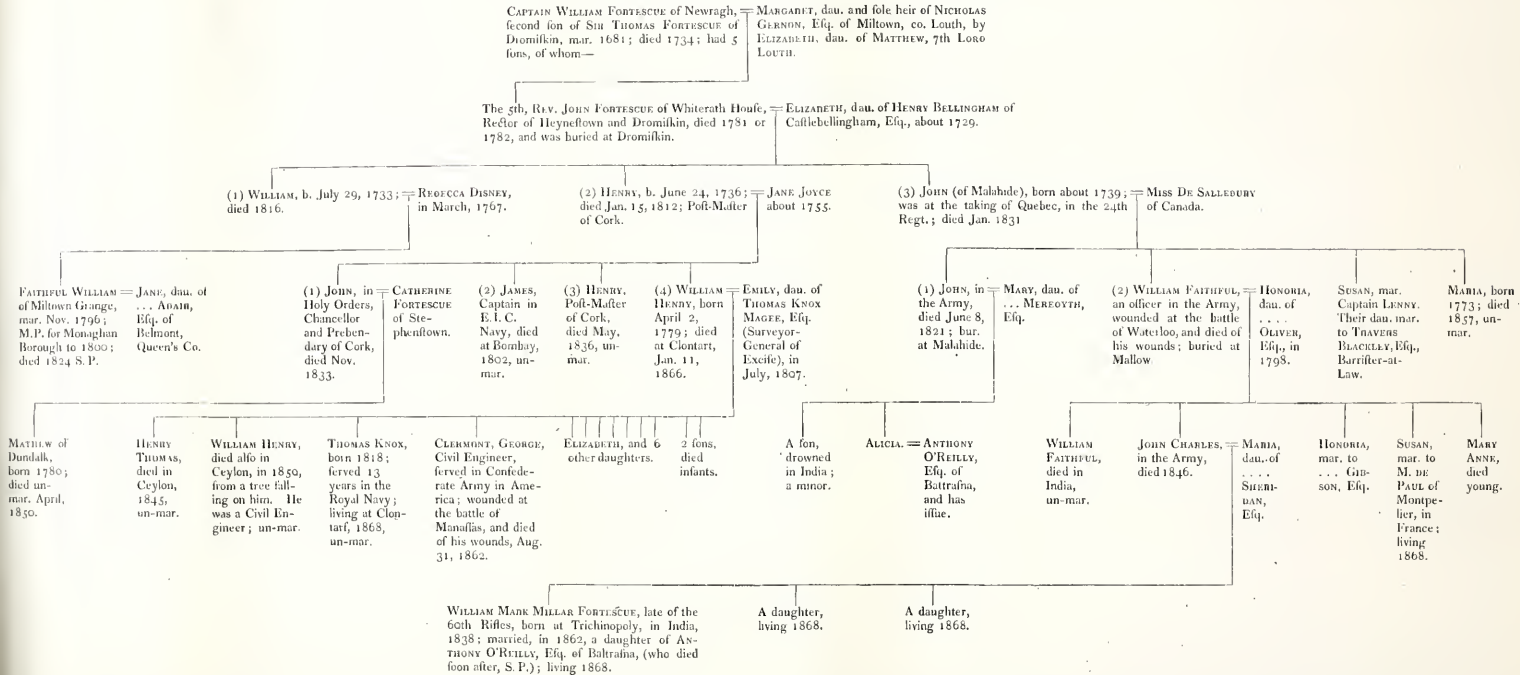
William Charles Fortescue, second Viscount Clermont, the second son of James Fortescue of Ravensdale, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, inherited, at the death of his elder brother in 1795, the Ravensdale Park property; before that event he had succeeded him in the representation of Louth, having been returned for that county in March, 1790. He continued to sit for it, in the Irish Parliament, until the Union in 1800 put an end to that assembly; and was then its representative in the Parliament of the United Kingdom until the death of his uncle, the Earl of Clermont, in 1806, caused him to vacate the seat; the Viscounty and Barony of 1776 descending to him, as well as the Louth and Norfolk estates.

Lord Clermont never married; and having survived his three brothers, the titles expired at his death, which took place at Ravensdale Park, on the 24th of June, 1829.

By his will he left his estates in the first place to his only nephew, Sir Harry James Goodricke of Ribston Hall, in Yorkshire, with remainder to the heirs male of the late Colonel Chichester Fortescue of Dromiskin, the representative of the elder line from Sir Faithful, as we have seen.

Sir Harry Goodricke, who was well known in the sporting circles of the day, died unmarried on the 21st of August, 1833; when the Louth and Armagh estates passed, as provided, to Thomas Fortescue of Dromiskin, who had inherited his father's estates of Dromiskin and Glyde Farm; and on the 11th of February, 1852, obtained a revival in his favour of the Barony of Clermont, with remainder to his only brother, as before mentioned.

FAMILY OF WHITERATH AND MILTOWN-GRANGE.



APPENDICES TO CHAP. IX.

A.

Letter Addressed:—"For the Lo: Lieutenant off
Ireland his Excellency."

May itt please your Excellencie,

Since the wrightinge off my Let^r. off this dayes date, Sr. ffaithfull fortescue, Sr. Edmond Varney, and Lieut. Col: Brent Moore, came to the Innes where the Councell were mett, and having sent us word, that they had some thinges to imparte unto us, wth much concerned the faetie off this place, they were instantly admitted, when Sr. ffaithfull in the name of them all beganne & faide that the service was neglected, & that the trenches and walles off the cittie, had not bine viewed, and that noe courfe was taken for repayinge off the defectes, nor for anie men to worke in the trenches, w^{ch} he faid was the Gouvernors fault; And the Lords hauinge afterwards declared their knowledge off my care and induours therein, Sr. ffaithfull faide, thatt the Gouvernor had neglected itt, & that itt an other man had had to doe wth itt, more had bine donne, then now has bine donne; and when I taxed him wth the affronte offered mee, he faid that what he had faid was from them all; And spoke other words as offensiue, as what I haue before expreffed.

I shall sufficiently vindicate my selfe, from their false imputacōns, when I shall next haue the Honnor to see your excellency; And shold not haue troubled your Lo^p. wth this relacōn att present, were nor the iniurie and affronte soe greate as wth oute the contentment of hauinge certified yo^r excellency theroff, nott to be suspended for anie time. I haue good resonne to belecue that this profeeded from a premeditated conspiracy against mee; for y^t my lord of Roscomon, some 4 or 5 dayes since, brought a propoficōn to the bord, written by Sr. Edmond Varney wth (as his Lo^p. faid) was the aduise of Sr. Edmond & Sr. ffaithfull fortescue; Namely; That their Lo^{ps}. shold grante a Commission to certaine personnes to bee named, to haue the power and authoritie off a Councell off warr; and that such shold haue power to order and decree all thinges concerninge this place and service heere, soe fully, that whatsoeuer they shold order shold be put in executiōn without contradicōn off anie; w^{ch} wold haue bine a full superfedinge off my Commission, & was as soon reiected by the Lords as propounded; And Sr. Edmond meetinge A cheefe officer this morninge, tooke occasion to speake off mee, and told him that wthin three dayes there shold bee an other courfe held, & other orders giuen. I will suffer much untill yo^r excellencies returne, rather than anie interruption shalbe giuen to the service in hand; And though their proceedinges tend to noe les than mutinē & disorder, they haue noe power to effecte other preiudice then by their tongues. I am soe desirous to fulfill & effectually to discharge the trust your Excellency has repofed in mee, thatt noe difficulties shall discourage or hinder mee from approuinge myselfe,

MY LORD,

Your excellencies most assured and faithfull seruant,

CHA: LAMBART.

Dublin the 9th off Septemb^r. 1641.¹

¹ Carte MS. xviii. fol. 246.

B.

To the king's most Excellent Majestie.

The humble Petition of Sir Faithfull Fortescue

Sheweth,

That when Sir Phelim O'Neill went into Rebellⁿ. he owed mee upon a Mortgage of Land of his some years before which Land being disposed of by The Ufurpers to as good subjects as themselves, I can neither have that, nor my money, unless y^r Majestie will be graciously pleased to relieve me with the ordering them to pay mee what is justly due, or render to me the Mortgage Land, which is my humble Prayer.¹

Note.—Sir Faithful then offers the form of a Proviso to be introduced into the Act (17 & 18 Car. II. cap. 2.)² then preparing for the Explanation of the Act of Settlement, that nothing should prejudice his right which he had, on 23^d. Oct. 1641, in Sir Phelim O'Neil's Lands. But no such Proviso was introduced.

C.

To the Kings most Excellent Majestie.

The humble petition of Sr. Faithfull Fortescue

Sheweth,

That the offices of Water Bailiff and Searcher of rivers of this Kingdome being voyd, your Maiestie was graciously pleased to grant it unto me, aboute a yeare past, And to that end referred my petition to your Attorney Generall, requiring him to give your Maiestie his opinion in poynt of law, what may be done therein, And I having left my petition in trust with a friend that promist to follow the busines, he better knowing how to doe it, hath lost, or so mislaid my petition as it cannot be found, Wherefore I most humbly pray, that your Maiestie will be pleased to regrant me the like referment to your Attorney Generall.

And as in duty I shall pray, &c.³

D.

To the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

The humble petition of the Servants and Creditors of Sr. Ffaithfull Ffortescue, Knight, late deceased Anthony Taleham, Samuell Mutton, Margery Stewiton, Henry Ruthen of the Isle of Wight, and John Cary and Several others, Creditors,

Humbly Sheweth,

That the said Faithfull Ffortescue during his aboade in and aboute the city of London had

¹ Record Tower, Dublin, lib. D. fol. 136.

² A.D. 1666, the year of Sir Faithful's death.

³ State Papers, Charles II., Domestic, vol. 142, Record Office.

contracted severall debts and then in the tyme of visitation he repaired to the isle of Wight for refuge from the contagion where dureing his aboade and a very tedious Sicknefs he did not only contracte certaine debts, but left his Servants your said petitioners in a most distressed Conditcion in a strange country in danger of arrests from their Creditors and wholly destitute of any releife or Subsistance, That dureing the Sicknesse of the said Sr. Ffaithfull Ffortescue he was often visited and relieved by Colonnell Walter Slingsby Deputy Governor of the said Island to whom in consideration of the performing the funeral rites, the payment of debts and Servants Wages of him the said Sr. Ffaithfull, he did assigne in writeing unto the said Colonnell all his clayme, interest and pretencion to a certaine gratioun graunt from your said Majestie of your Moyety of all ffynes and forfeitures imposed by law upon retaylers of Wyne who exceede the prizes mentioned in the Act of Parliament and your Majesties proclamacions as may appere by the annexed assignacion made by the said Sr. Ffaithfull before his death to the said Colonnell.

In tender confideration whereof your said petitioners doe most humbly implore your Majesties gracious favour for the confirmation of the said graunt unto the said Colonnell of all Your Majesties moyety of all forfeitures made by the retceylers of wyne from the tyme of your Majesties last pardon unto your said Majesties late permission to advance the prizes of wyne, That thereby the said Colonnell may be enabled to performe the will of the said Sr. Ffaithfull in discharging his funeral rites, paying his debts and Servants Wages.

And your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

Assignment referred to in the foregoing.

Whereas his Majestie (upon my humble petition) was gratioously pleased to grant unto me his moyety of such fines as shall loyallye bee imposed upon wine Vintners for shew of contempte in selling wine by retaile beyond the rates ordered by acte of Parliament, and commaunded by his Majesties proclamacions. I do herby assigne to my worthy friend Colonnell Walter Slingsby a third part of the said moyetye due to mee by his Majesties grant: hee making payment of the other two parts unto mee or my Servant Margerye Stewston, and doe such needefull things as concerne my particular. And for our true performances hereof wee have interchangeably putt our hands and seales this 24th of May 1666.

FFAYTH. FFORTESCUE.

E.

Indorsed:—"His Ma^{ties}. L^{tes} Dat 14th Sber 1661,
ffor Thomas Fortescue esq^{re}. to be
Constable of the Castle of Knock-
fergus, at 6s. 8d. per diem."

CHARLES R.

Right trusty and right welbeloued Councello' and right trusty & right welbeloued Cousins and Councelo^s Wee greet you well Whereas Our Royall Grandfather of Famous memory by his Letters

patters under the great Seale of Ireland bearing date the 14th day of November, in the fourth yeare of his reigne¹ did give & grant unto Roger Langford Esq^r. and Faithfull Fortescue Gent. & the Survivor of them the Office of Constable of our Castle at Knockfergus in the Province of Ulster in Our Kingdome of Ireland with the Fee of three shillings Four pence sterl p diem for the Exercise of the said Office and also twenty Warders for the Defence of the said Castle and Eightpence sterl a day wages for each of the said Warders The said Office Fee & wages to be held by the said Roger Langford and Faithfull Fortescue and the survivor of them as long as they well behaved themselves in the said Office with other large Conditions as by the said Letters Patents appeareth And whereas the said office some years after by the Death of the said Roger Langford cam wholly by Survivourship to the s^d. Faithfull Fortescue (whom Our Royall Grandfather made Kn^t. and is now one of the Gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber attending Our Person) and hath by Petition humbly besought Us to accept of a Surrender of the said Letters Patents and be graciously pleased to grant unto his son Thomas Fortescue other Letters Patents of the said Office with the Title of Governour of Our said Castle and the Fee of six shillings Eight pence by the day for the Exercise of the said Office & eight pence a day for each of the sd. twenty Warders in Our said Castle, which petition in consideration of the Eminent Services done Our royall Father and Us by Our said trusty and well-beloued Servant S^r. Faithfull Fortescue wee are pleased to grant, therefore Our will and pleasure is and wee do hereby will and require you that upon Surrender made of the said Letters Patents before mentioned in Our Chancery of Our Kingdome of Ireland you forthwith by Advice of some of Our learned Councill there, do cause other Letters Patents to be made in due forme of Law under the great Seale of that Our Kingdome containing a grant unto the sd. Thomas Fortescue of the Office of Governour of Our said Castle at Knockfergus in Our said Kingdome of Ireland and also of the Fee of six shillings eight pence of Lawfull money of and in England a day unto him for the Exercise of the said Office and twenty Armed footmen or Warders for the better Defence and Safeguard of Our said Castle with eight pence of like lawfull money by the Day for every one of the said Footmen or Warders To haue hold and Enjoy the said Office of Governour of Our said Castle unto the sd. Thomas Fortescue his sufficient Deputy or Deputies as long as hee shall well behaue himselfe in the said Office And also to receiue the said six Shillings and Eight pence Fee a day for himselfe and eight pence a day for each of the said twenty Warders or Souldiers in Our said Castle for and during all the time the said Thomas Fortescue shall live and enjoy the said Office, to be paid by Our Treasurer under Treasurer or Receivour Generall of Our Kingdome of Ireland for the time being monthly and every month, which wee require may be duely paid them in regard the said Thomas Fortescue as Governour of Our said Castle or his Deputy & the said Warders are constantly to attend their Duty in Our Service in Our said Castle And also that the said Thomas Fortescue shall haue all such Fees Duetyes Custome fish Profits royalties and Advantages whatsoever as were at any time formerly belonging unto Our said Castle and the sd. Office of Constable thereof by virtue of any Letters Patents heretofore made & granted by any of Our Predecessours to any Constable or other Comander of Our said Castle And wee will and require you to cause such claufes of Grace and Favour and non obstantes to be therein inserted as were contained in the former Letters Patents granted unto the said Roger Langford & Faithfull Fortescue & also such other claufes and Advantages as by Our Learned Councill there or by some of them shalbe devised or Advised for making this Our grant Advantageous & Effectual to

the said Thomas Fortescue, & these Our Letters shalbe as well to you Our Justices, as to all our Officers and Ministers whom it may concerne a Sufficient Warr^r. in that Behalfe Given at Our Court at Whitehall this 14th day of October, 1661, in the 13. yeare of Our Reigne.

By his Ma^{ties}. Comand.

EDW: NICHOLAS.

Addressed:—"To Our Right trusty and Right welbeloued Councello^r, and to Our Right trusty and Right welbeloued Coufins and Councillor^s Our Lords Justices or other Our Cheife Governo^r or Governo^{rs} of Our Kingdome of Ireland for the time being."¹

CHAP. X.

The Fortescues of Punsborne and Falkborne.

THE completion of our accounts of the descendants of Sir John Fortescue, the Governor of Meaux, through his eldest son, Sir Henry, and his second son, Sir John, the Chancellor, leads us to consider, in the next place, the third son of that personage and his descendants. This was Sir Richard Fortescue,² of whom we first hear as going to France in 1421 or 1422. In one of those years Letters of Protection are issued to him to go "in partes transmarinas;"³ he is styled "of Ermyngton," the parish where Wymptone, his family seat, was situated; and he no doubt joined his father in the French wars. He was in Devonshire again before 1431, as may be seen in the petition of the Sackvilles in a former chapter. At his father's death, about 1435, he succeeded to his Hertfordshire estate, and is styled "of Punsbourne,"⁴ otherwise Ponsbourne, otherwise Ponnyfbourne,⁵ a manor near Hatfield.

He married Alice,⁶ daughter of Sir Walter de Windfor, of Windfor, in Yealmpton, and by her had issue three sons and one daughter. The sons were Richard, the eldest, and a second and third son, both of whom were named John, according to a not unusual but most inconvenient practice, especially so at a time when a second Christian name was never

¹ Carte Papers, xlii, fol. 219.

² Pedigrees of Devon Families, Harl. MS. 1538, fol. 87; Visitation of Devon, 1564, collated with various Pedigrees at Oxford; Biograph. Britt. iii. 1987, 2001.

³ Gascon Rolls, 1421-22.

⁴ Pedigree in Rawlinson MS. Brit. Mus. B. 75. f. 93, 95, 97.

⁵ Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 348.

⁶ Some authorities give Agnes Holecombe as Sir Richard's wife, whereas she was the wife of his eldest son, Richard, as we shall see. I have followed the Pedigrees in the College of Arms, in the Harl. MS. 5871, in the Visitation of Devon, 1584, and the Visitation of Cornwall in Harl. MS. Also Risdon (p. 389), who says that "the Fortescues of the East parts of England are descended from Richard Fortescue, whose wife was Agnes de Windfor."

added. The daughter was Elizabeth, who married three times; lastly to Sir John Crocker, of the old family of that name, seated for many generations at Lynham, in Devon, and a branch of which afterwards inherited Windsor from the Windsors.

Sir Richard is not heard of again until the beginning of the Wars of the Roses. It so happened that the first conflict of Henry VI. with the Yorkists took place at St. Alban's, in the immediate neighbourhood of his residence. He adhered to the King's cause, and fighting under the Duke of Somerset against York, in what is called the first battle of St. Alban's, he, with many others and their leader, was killed. Stow, in his Chronicle, thus narrates the issue of the fight:—

“The Earle of Warwicke took and gathered his men together with him, and brake in by the Garden side into the said Towne, betwene the sign of the Key and the Exchequer in Holywell Streete; and anon as they were within the said Towne they blew the trumpet and cried with an high voyce ‘a Warwicke a Warwicke,’ that marvel it was to heare. And till that time the Duke of Yorke might never have entry into the Town, and then with strong hand they brake by the barriers and fought a fierce and cruel battell, on the which were slain on the King's party, Lords of name: Edmund Duke of Somerset, Henry Earle of Northumberland, the Earle of Stafford, the old Lord Clifford, Sir Robert Vere, Berten Entewell, William Chamberlayne, Richard Fortescue, and Ralph Ferrers Knights, &c. &c. and many others slaine to the number of five thousand; and on the other part were slain about six hundred persons. The King was shot into the neck with an arrowe.”

By his father's death the eldest son, Richard, succeeded to some Devonshire property. He married, about 1453, Agnes, daughter and heiress of Richard Hollacombe, or Holecombe, of Holecombe, in Devon, and had by her an only child, Anna, his heir, aged twenty-six years at her father's death, who married John Moyle, of Bake, in Cornwall, and left a son, married to Eliza, daughter of William Fortescue of Preston. Richard died February 27th, 1480.² An Inquisition, taken at Ermyngton, on the 26th of October, 20th Edward IV., found him to be seized at his death of lands and messuages in Holecomb, Kayton, Doveton, and Langwell.

Of the elder of the two Sir John Fortescues,³ sons of Sir Richard of Punborne, mentioned in the Pedigrees, we know but little; he must have become a knight at an early age, for we find a Sir John Fortescue⁴ in the 34th of Henry VI., 1455-56, who can be none other than our present subject, receiving from John Troyer a conveyance to him and his heirs of the manor of Mynneshall, with all the lands, &c. which formerly belonged to John Broke-man, in the parish of Northmymes.

¹ Stowe, Chronicle, p. 399.

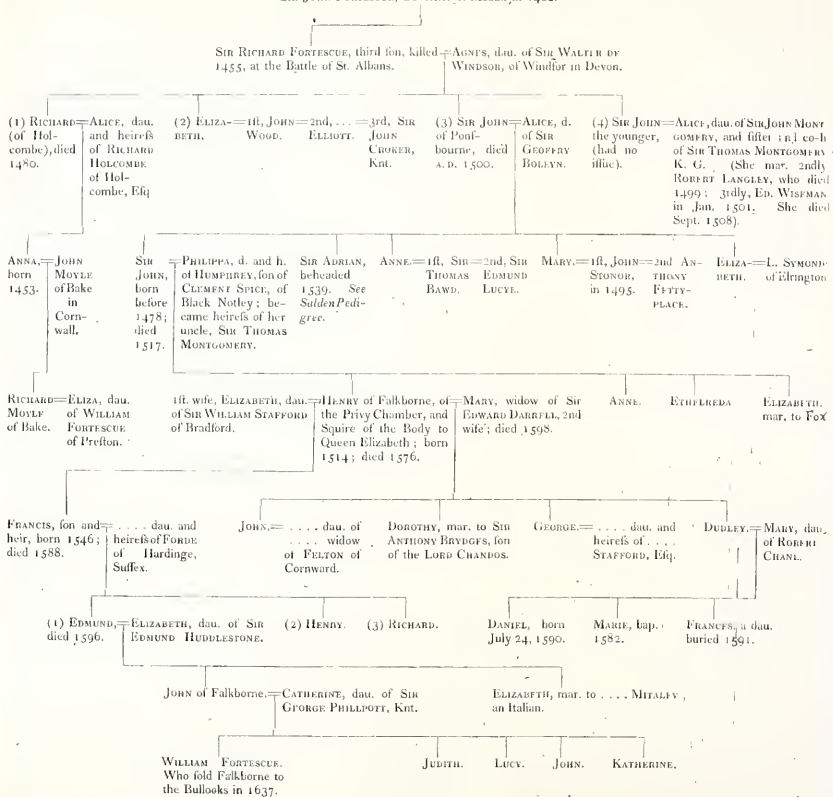
² See the Inquisition in the Appendix, A. D. 1480, and Visitation of Cornwall in Hist. MS.

³ See for two Sir Johns, brothers, Pedigree in Visitation of Bucks, 1525 and 1634, and Pedigree in Visitation of Bedfordshire, 1582.

⁴ Close Rolls, Henry VI., p. 9.

FAMILY OF PUNSBOURNE AND FALKBOURNE.

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Governor of Meaux, in 1422.



He married Alice, the elder of the two sisters of the same name (who was in this respect in a like case with her husband), daughter of Sir John Montgomery, and sister and afterwards co-heir of Sir Thomas Montgomery, Knight of the Garter, of Falkborne in Essex.

They do not appear to have left any children, for we find that Alice Spice, his wife's niece, who married Fortescue's nephew, John Fortescue of Punsborne (commonly styled in the Charters "John Fortescue of Herts"), inherited eventually the whole of the Montgomery estates—a subject to which we shall revert further on.

This Sir John died before his wife.¹ She married a second time, to Robert Langley, who died August 28, 1499; and a third time, on the 17th of January, 1501, to Edmund Wifeman of Rivenhall in Essex. Alice herself died in September, 1508, and was buried in the Church at Falkborne.

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE THE YOUNGER, OF PUNSBORNE.

The younger of the two Sir Johns, born not later than 1440, inherited Punsborne from his father. He appears to have received grants either of lands or office before 1464; the Act of Resumption for that year including a saving "to John Fortescue, Esquire, of all graunts made to him by our Letters Patentes."²

In 1471 the King, to whom he was an Esquire of the Body ("Armiger de Corpore Nostro"), sent him into Cornwall, which was ill-affected to his cause, and was looked upon as "the back door of the rebellion,"³ as sheriff of that county and duchy; and he was re-appointed as such from year to year, until the end of 1476; unless we except the year 1475, when the king's brother, Richard Duke of Gloucester, appears as sheriff, although Fortescue was almost certainly his deputy. Hals informs us, indeed, that the Duke of Gloucester's appointment was for life, and that "all the persons in the list set down after Fortescue were not absolutely sheriffs, but deputies under the said duke."

When Fortescue was in the second or third year of his shrievalty he was called on to act against one of the principal surviving adherents of Henry VI, namely, John De Vere, Earl of Oxford, who, after the battle of Barnet and capture of Henry, had fled into Scotland and thence into France. He was so uneasy in his exile and so daring in his disposition, as to collect ships and men with which he for some time kept the south coast of England in alarm by his frequent landings and captures; and finally, on the 30th of September in 1473, he surprised the fortress of St. Michael's Mount, that well-known object near Penzance in the extreme west. Here he was besieged and assaulted by Sir John Arundel of Trevice, but always without success, until at last Arundel was slain on the sands at the foot of the mount.⁴ Then Henry Bodrugan commanded the besiegers, but made no progress; but, on the con-

¹ Morant's Essex, ii. 116.

² Rolls of Parliament, v. 540.

³ Hals's MS. History of Cornwall, quoted in Polwhele's Cornwall, iv. p. 45.

⁴ Hals, in Polwhele.

trary, was thought to have an understanding with the earl, whom he secretly favoured, and allowed to lay in fresh supplies of provisions. When this suspicion became known to the King, he issued a commission "empowering John Fortescue, one of the Esquires of the Body, and Sheriff of Cornwall, Sir John Crokker, (who had married Fortescue's sister,) and Henry Bodrugan, to oppose the Earl of Oxford;"¹ the effect of which was to supersede Bodrugan, and to place the conduct of the siege altogether under Fortescue the Sheriff, who, however, was hardly more successful than his predecessor; for his "frequent assaults were always and in all places repulsed with loss, the fort being as stoutly defended within as it was assaulted without." The place thus appearing too strong for its assailants,² "and all the circumstances being transmitted to the King by Mr. Fortescue the Sheriff; the King, for the prevention of further bloodshed, ordered him to have a parley with the Earl, who returned for answer, 'That if the King would pardon the offence of himself and his adherents, and grant them their lives, liberties, and estates, that then he would yield up the fort to his use; otherwise, they would fight it out to the last man.'" Accordingly the King ordered a free pardon under the broad seal of England to be made out to them; which was set down, and by Mr. Sheriff Fortescue³ delivered to the Earl, who accepted its conditions, although less lenient than he desired, "to the great quiet and content of all parties." Whereupon the fort was yielded. The Earl remained a prisoner in the Sheriff's hands, because the pardon extended only to the lives of himself and his companions, and not to their liberties, as Hals implies. This will be seen by reference to the document in "the Rolls of Parliament," where the King grants "to the aforesaid Earl and to his brothers George and Thomas De Vere grace and pardon for their lives, their bodies to be kept in safe custody in whatever place, and for whatever time it may please him; their lands and tenements to be at his disposal in whatever way he shall see fit."

In accordance with these conditions Oxford was sent to the Fortress of Hammes in Picardy, where he remained in confinement during the rest of the reign of Edward, and until his escape before the close of that of Richard III., when, as we shall see, Sir John Fortescue was again in his company. The earl's estates were so rigorously confiscated that his countess was forced to live upon the alms of her friends.⁴

The defence of the mount lasted for several months; and even after the dismissal of Bodrugan, and notwithstanding Fortescue's more active measures against it, the place held out from December 23, 1472, to the 15th of February, 1473.⁵ Oxford's provisions would have sufficed until the next summer, so well had he victualled his

¹ Lyfon's Cornwall, p. 140.

² W. Hals in Polwhele, iv. 45.

³ Fortescue is styled in the original document "Johannis Fortescue Armiger pro Corpore Nostro." Rolls of Parliament, vi. 149, 14 Edward IV.

⁴ Kennett's Complete History of England, vol. i. p. 457.

⁵ Warkworth's Chronicle, last page; and Holinshed, iii. 428.

stronghold. Holinshed gives the strength of his party at three hundred and ninety-seven persons.

The account of the transaction in "Warkworth's Chronicle" is so quaint and graphic that I subjoin it. He says:—

"In the xiii. yere of the regne of Kynge Edwarde, Sere Jhon Veere Erle of Oxenforde that withdrew hym frome Barnetfelde and rode into Scottlonde, and from thence into Fraunce afailed, and ther he was worchipfully received.

"And in the same yere he was in the see with certayne schippes, and gate grete good and rycheffe, and afterwarde came into weste cowntre and with a sotule poynte of werre gate and enteryd Seynt Michaels Mount in Cornwayle, a stronge place and a mygty, and can not be geett yf it be wele vytaled with a fewe menne to kepe hit; for xxⁱⁱ menne may kepe it ageyne alle the world.

"So the seyde Erle with xx. score menne fave iii. the last day of Septembre the yere aforeseyd enteryd fyrst into the seyde Mount, and he and his menne came doune into cowntre of Cornwayle to beseye the feide Mount, and so he dyd; and every day the Erle of Oxenforde's menne came doune undere Trewis and spake with Bodrygham and his menne; and at the last the feide Erle lacked vytaile, and the seyde Bodrygham suffred hyme to be vytailed; and anone the Kynge was put in knowlache therof; wherfor the feide Bodrygham was discharged, and Richard (John) Fortescue, Squyere for the body, by autoryte of the Kynge toke uppone honde to lay sege to the forseide Mount &c. &c. And so gret dyversiope roose betwix Bodrygan and Fortescu whiche Fortescu was shireve of Cornwayle. And the feide Fortescu layed seige the xxiiijth day of Decembre the yere aforeseyd; And for the most party every day eche of them fought with the othere, and the feide Erle's menne kyllid diverse of Fortescu's menne; and somtyme when thei hade welle y-foughte thei wulde take a trewis for one day and a night, and some tyme for two or thre dayes. In the whiche trewis eche one of them spake and communde with other.

"The Kynge and his counsaile sent unto dyverse that were with the Erle of Oxenforde, prevely, their pardones, and promised to them grete giftes, and landes, and goodes, by the whiche dyverse of them were turned to the Kynge ayenst the Erle; and so in conclusion the Erle had not passynge viii. or ix. menne that wolde hold wythe hym, the whiche was the undoyng of the Erle; For this is proverbe and a sayenge, that 'a castelle that spekyth: and a womane that wille here thei wille be gotene both.'

"For menne that bene in a castelle of name that wille speyke and entreat with their ennemys, the conclusioe therof is the losynge of that castelle; and a womanne that wille here soly spokyng unto hyre, if sche assent not at one tyme, sche wille at another.

"And so this proverbe was prevede trewe by the feide Erle of Oxenforde, whiche was fayne to yelde up the seyde Mount, and put hyme in the Kynge's grace; If he had not do so his owne menne wulde have brought hyme oute.

“And ſo Fortefcu entered into the feyd Mount the xv. day of Februrairy the yere afore faide, in the whiche was vytayle enogh tyllle Midſomer aftere.

“And ſo was the Erle aforeſeyd, the Lord Bemonde,¹ two Brotheres of the feyde Erle, and Thomas Clyfforde, brought as a preſonere to the Kyng; and all was donne by ther own folly.”

This taſk performed, Sir John was ſtill continued as ſheriff in Cornwall until the end of 1476 or beginning of 1477; he received during this laſt year of his ſherivalty (as a reward for his ſervices), a penſion from the King of forty marks yearly, and a confirmation of his appointment as Eſquire of the Body.²

His marriage muſt be referred to ſome time in this period; it could hardly have taken place later than the year 1475, judging by the age of his ſecond ſon Adrian, who was a married man in the year 1499.³

His wife was Alice, youngeſt daughter of Sir Geoffrey Bullein or Boleyn, of Norfolk, Lord Mayor of London in 1457,⁴ who had married Anne, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Lord Hoo and Haſtings, Knight of the Garter, and who was by her, father of Thomas Bullein, created, in conſequence of the marriage of his daughter Anne Boleyn with Henry VIII., Earl of Wiltſhire and Earl of Ormond. Camden, in his “Annals of the Reign of Elizabeth,” thus dilates on that queen’s connection with the Boleyns:—

“Abavus (Elizabethæ) erat Galfridus Bolenus, Prætor Urbis Londini anno 1457, eodemque tempore Equeſtri dignitate ornatus; vir integer, ea exiſtimatione ut Thomas Baro. Hoo et Haſtings, ex ordine Georgiano filiam et heredem unam illi in uxorem hæderit; Ea opulencia ut filias in ſplendidas familias Cheniorum, Heidonorum, et Fortefcutorum elocaverit, filio autem patrimonium reliquerit, et mille libras monetæ Anglicæ egenis in urbe Londino, et ducentas in Norfolkia erogandas legaverit.”⁵

Sir Geoffrey Boleyn’s eldeſt daughter Elizabeth married Sir Henry Heydon of Baconthorp;⁶ his ſecond, Alice, married Sir John Fortefcue; and the third, Iſabel, married William, ſon and heir of Sir John Cheyney.

He is next heard of on the occaſion of the installation as Biſhop of Ely of John Morton afterwards Archbiſhop of Canterbury and Lord Chancellor. This remarkable man had been, as may be remembered, one of Chancellor Fortefcue’s fellow-exiles, and they had been both, upon their ſubmiſſion to Edward IV., admitted to his favour. Sir John of Punſborne,

¹ Beaumont.

² French Rolls Pat. 16 Edward IV.

³ Patent Rolls, 10 Henry VII.

⁴ Clutterbuck’s Herts, iii. 94. See pedigree of the Boleyns there given; and Blomefield’s Norfolk, vi. 387. In proof that Alice Montgomery did not marry a direct forefather of Sir Adrian Fortefcue, obſerve that at Salden the Fortefcue and Bullein arms were quartered together, but not the Fortefcue and Montgomery coats, as Cole’s MSS. will ſhow.

⁵ Camden’s Annales Rerum Anglicæ, reg. Eliz., by Hearne, 3 vols. Svo. vol. i. p. 1.

⁶ Blomefield’s Norfolk, vi. 387.

on the 29th of August, 1479, attended his uncle's friend at this ceremony; and at the great banquet afterwards, he is named as one of eleven laymen of note who were seated at the "high dees" in the great hall, on the left hand of "my Lord of Ely."

In the year 1481, Fortescue served as Sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex; and in the next year, or the next but one, he was sent to Calais as one of the chief officers in command there. Upon the death of Edward, on the 29th of April, 1483, he was continued in his post by Richard III. by an order dated the 28th of June in that year,² being two days after his accession and before the murder of Edward V.³ He is then styled, "Maister-porter of the town of Calais."

The persons serving at Calais and its marches at the time were Lord Dynham, Governor of the town of Calais, and the King's Deputy there; Sir Humphrey Talbot, Marshall; John Fokewe, Maister-porter; Adryan Whitell, Controller; Sir Richard Tunstall, Deputy of the Castle; and Sir John Dunn, Deputy of the tower of Risbanke; all of whom were continued during the King's pleasure.

And not many days later he, as one of "the Councillors of the King" at Calais, and nine others, of whom Sir John Dynham and Sir John Blount of Mountjoye are the two first, were named on a commission, to inquire into and arrange sundry breaches of the truce between France and England by subjects of both countries.⁴ Fortescue is called here "Major villæ Nostræ Caleſii;" while Stow⁵ calls him "Protector" of the town, and Rapin, "Governor of Calais."⁶

We find two Patents,⁷ both dated the 5th of March in the next year, 1484, one of which appoints him Esquire of the Body to the new King, and the other adds a grant of fifty marks yearly, as a salary for that office.

Fortescue, however, was not fated to remain long in the service of the usurping monarch, for, before the end of this year, Richard's subjects, on both sides of the straits of Dover, were ready at any time to revolt. The Earl of Richmond was then in Paris, received by the French king; and the Earl of Oxford, still a prisoner at Hammes, found no difficulty either in leaving his prison or in taking along with him Sir John Blount, in whose keeping he was, as well as Sir John Fortescue, the Master-porter of Calais. Thus Fortescue and the Earl came together once more, and with Blount, proceeded to join the Earl of Richmond in Paris. I will give Holinshed's account of the transaction in his own words:⁸—

¹ Bentham's History of Ely Cathedral, vol. i. p. 179; and the bill of fare, and religious verses rehearsed between each course, in the Appendix to that work.

² Letters and Papers, Rich. III. and Hen. VII. by Gairdner, vol. i. p. 14.

³ The date of the murder of the two princes is supposed to be August 1, 1483.

⁴ Rymer, V., part iii. p. 135. Ed: Hagæ.

⁵ Annals, 467.

⁶ Rapin, vol. i. 644.

⁷ Patent Rolls, 1 Rich. III.

⁸ Holinshed, iii. 427 (406).

“ While the Earl was thus attendant in the French Court, John Vere, Earl of Oxford, which, as you have heard before, was by King Edward kept in prison within the Castle of Hammes, so persuaded James Blunt, Captain of the same Fortrefs, and Sir John Fortescue Porter of the Town of Calais, that he himself was not only dismissed and set at liberty; but they also, abandoning and leaving their fruitful offices, did condescend to go with him into France to the Earl of Richmond, and to take his part. But James Blunt, like a wise captain, because he left his wife remaining in the Castle before his departure, did fortify the same, both with new provisions and fresh soldiers. And here, because the names of Vere and Fortescue are remembered, it shall not be amiss, somewhat out of due place, yet better a little out of order than altogether to omit the same, to add a supplement for the further perfecting of a report recorded in page 329, and adding some light also to their present place touching the said persons, with others. The surname of Fortescue is deduced from the strength of his shield, wherof that Family had first original.” Then follows an account of the siege of St. Michael’s Mount, after which the Chronicler returns to his narrative thus:—

“ When the Earl of Richmond saw the Earl of Oxenforde, he was ravished with an incredible gladness, that he, being a man of so high nobility, and of such knowledge and practice in feats of war, and so constant, trusty, and assured (which alway had studied for the maintenance and preferment of the House of Lancaster) was now, by God’s provision, delivered out of captivity and imprisonment, and in time so necessary come to his aid, succor, and advancement.”

This defection of Fortescue and Blount was forthwith punished by the attainder of both of them.¹ The former remained with the Earl of Richmond, and attended him on his expedition to England in August, 1485, landing with him at Milford Haven² on the 6th of that month; when Henry performed an early act of royalty³ by knighting his follower, who, although he had long been commonly called “Sir John,” a title given to Esquires of the King’s Body, was not until now so named in formal documents. He then marched through Wales into Leicestershire with the army, and fought at the decisive battle of Bosworth Field, in that county, on the 22nd of August; where, after a struggle of scarcely two hours, Richard, finding himself defeated, rushed into the thickest of the fight, and was slain. He had gone into action with his crown on his helmet, which Lord Stanley, picking up on the field, placed on the Earl of Richmond’s head, and proclaimed him King of England. Richard’s body was found amongst the dead, stark naked, covered with blood and dirt; and in that condition was thrown across a horse, with the head hanging on one side, and the legs on the other, and so carried to Leicester, where, after lying for two days exposed to public view, it was buried in one of the churches of the city without any ceremony.⁴

¹ Rolls of Parliament, vi. 274.

² Rapin.

³ Lodge.

⁴ Rapin.

Sir John was not long in receiving marks of favour from the new King. He forthwith, in little more than a month from the battle, made him Chief Butler of England, a lucrative and dignified office, dating from early times, and generally held by persons of distinction. The patent appointing him is dated the 20th of September, in the first year of the reign, 1485. It is thus headed: "Rex concedit Johanni Fortescue Militi, officium capitalis pincernæ Angliæ."¹ One of his latest predecessors in the office was John, Earl of Wiltshire.

About the same time he received the posts of "Lieutenant of the Tower of Ribbanke, in the Marches of Calais," of "Master of the Forest and Chace of Enfield," and of "Keeper of the Park" there; and also a grant of the "Farm of Enfield."

Henry had at once made him "one of the Knights of his Body;"² and at his coronation, or rather two days before it, that is to say, on the 28th of October, several great persons were raised to or in the Peerage; and some of the most active of those knights who had helped him to his kingdom were made bannerets; among the latter was Sir John Fortescue. Stow's List is as follows:—"On the morrow, being the feast day of Simon and Jude, King Henry created Thomas Lord Stanley, Earl of Darby; Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire; and Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, was created Duke of Bedford; all at one time in the Tower of London; Bannarets made at this creation: Sir Gilbert Talbot, Sir John Cheine, Sir William Stonar, Sir William Troutbeke, Sir John Mortimer, Sir Richard Crosby, Sir John Fortescue, Sir Edward Bedingfield, Sir Thomas Cokefey, Sir James Baskerville, Sir Humfrey Stanley, Sir Richard de la Bere."³

The Parliament was called together in a week after the coronation, meeting on the 7th of November;¹ when one of its first acts was to reverse the attainders pronounced by Richard against those who had sided with his rival. Fortescue's name appears in the long catalogue of one hundred and seven persons whom it restores to their rights and properties.

There is a Patent of the 13th March in the next year (1486),⁵ granting to him and to his heirs male the following manors, namely:—"Eyworth, in Bedfordshire; Mire Hall (? Moore Hall), in Essex; a third part of Mytton-Clevedon, in Somerset; Crowley, in Buckinghamshire; and Brampton, in Northamptonshire; on account of the good and praiseworthy services which the said John, the well-beloved and trusty Knight of the Body to the said King, had performed, and did not cease to perform." One of these manors, Moorehall, in Essex, was part of the estate of Sir Richard Charleton, attainted, after the battle of Bosworth, as a partizan of Richard III. It remained to Sir John's

¹ Patent Rolls, 1 Hen. VII. Rolls of Parlt. vi. 377, Nov. 7, 1485.

² See Inq. P. M. 10 Hen. VIII.

³ Stow's Chronicle, p. 471.

⁴ Rolls of Parlt. vi. p. 273.

⁵ Patent Rolls, 1 Hen. VII., and Inq. P. M. at Woburn, 10 Hen. VIII.

heirs until the sale of the property in 1592.¹ A third of the manor of Trumpington, in Cambridgeshire,² was granted at the same time; and in the same year an Act of Parliament grants to Sir John Fortescue a yearly rent of one hundred marks for five years out of certain manors in Devonshire, the estate of Sir William Cary,³ with power, in case of arrears accruing, to enter and levy, beyond the rent, 40*l.*, as "a peyne" (or penalty). This is part of an Act reversing the attainder of Robert Cary, son of the aforesaid Sir William.

In 1486 he again served as Sheriff of Herts and Essex, but only for the last six months of the year, succeeding Sir Robert Percy, who served for the first half of the year.⁴ He joined the forces collected by the King to oppose the pretender, Lambert Simnel, and assisted in his final overthrow at the battle of Newark-upon-Trent, fought on the 16th of June, 1487.

In 1488 a patent grants to him the guardianship of the estates of Philippa, daughter of Humfrey Spice, during her minority. This lady, as we shall find, afterwards married his eldest son. The patent runs thus:⁵—

“ 3 Hen. VII. Rex 19. Junii conc. Johanni Fortescue militi custodiam omnium dñorm. manerioꝝ, terr', ten' et ceteror' premifs' que ratione minoris etatis Philippe filie Humfried Spice nobis devenerunt.”

Such wardships of minors were often of great value to those who held them, and were one of the means by which the sovereign rewarded services and gratified favourites.

In November of the same year he received by patent an annuity of twenty marks.⁶

In the year 1494, the King,⁷ having created his second son, Henry, afterwards Henry VIII., now two years old, a Knight of the Bath and Duke of York, great festivities ensued, including a grand banquet, when we find Sir John Fortescue present among the bannerets, as this list will show:—

“ The names of th'astates, lordes, banerettes and knyghts, beyng at thys fest—

Furst, the Kyng,

The Qwene,

My ladie the Kings Moder.”

Many great officers and Lords and Ladies of the Court.

Then the Bishops.

Then the following Bannerets:—

“ Sir John Cheney Banneret Knight of the Garter,

Sir Thomas Montgomery Knight of the Garter,

Sir John Arundell Banneret, brother to the Earl of Arundell,

¹ Morant, ii. 66, and Inq. P. M., 10 Hen. VIII.

² Inq. P. M., 10 Hen. VIII., at Caxton.

³ Rolls of Parl. vi. p. 315a.

⁴ Clutterbuck, i. p. xxxii.

⁵ Pat. Rolls, Hen. VII.

⁶ Pat. Rolls, Hen. VII.

⁷ Letters and Papers, Rich. III. and Hen. VII., by Gairdner, 2 vols., vol. i. p. 402.

Sir Gilbert Talbot Banneret,
 Sir Edmund Stanley Banneret,
 Sir John Fortescue Banneret,
 Sir Humfrey Stanley Banneret,"
 and six more, with many knights.

At some time before 1495 his wife must have died, because about that year he married a second time, a widow of very mature age, her first marriage having taken place in 1467-68, namely, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Miles Stapleton,¹ of Ingham, in Norfolk, and widow of Sir William Calthorpe, "who died in 1494, and was buried by his wife in the Priory of Carmes, in Norwich."² Sir John, after his second marriage, resided occasionally at his wife's "city house" in Norwich, and at her seat of Ingham, "living in great hospitality." Blomefield, thinking it worth while to preserve an extract from the accounts of "John Glavyn, steward to Sir John," I will give it, to show the prices of food and labour in those days:—

100 Salt Fish called Ling	61 <i>shillings</i> .
200 Salt Fish	66/8 <i>d</i> .
8 cades of Red Herrings	28/.
8 barrells of White Herrings	53/4 <i>d</i> .
Malting of Barley	6 <i>d</i> . per quarter.
Carriage of it to Sir John's City House at Norwich	2 <i>d</i> . per quarter.

N.B. This was from Ingham. The City House was the house of the late Sir William Calthorpe in St. Martin's by the Palace.

Paid for a man to ride to London	20 <i>d</i> .
For grinding a quarter of Wheat (Wheat then 4/8 <i>d</i> . per quarter)	3 <i>d</i> .
To a Chandler for making Candles	4 <i>d</i> . per day.
Paid the tithe of Sir John's Garden	2/6 <i>d</i> .
Fee of John Glavyn the Steward	13/4 <i>d</i> . per ann.

The old knight appears by the following document³ to have been engaged in a turbulent feud with one of his neighbours, Sir William Say, whose seat of Bassé, in Hoddesdon parish, was in the same part of Hertfordshire with Punshorne. The threatened affray

¹ Inq. P. M., 16 Henry VII.

² Blomefield's Norfolk, ix. 222, and Notitia and Pedigrees of Fortescue Family, Brit. Mus., Add. MS. 15,629, f. 62b, et seq. N.B. Both Blomefield and Peter le Neve mistake Sir John of Punshorne for Sir John the Chancellor, as the dates will prove. The Copptotus roll, from which the items are taken, bears date a few years after Sir John's death, as will be seen by reference to the Appendix to this chapter. His son, John "of Herts," appears to have continued the Norwich establishment for a time.

³ Ellis, Original Letters, 1st Series, vol. i. p. 39.

between the two knights and their followers must have alarmed the peaceably inclined when they applied to the sovereign to prevent it. Henry VII. addressed Sir John Fortescue and Sir William Say thus:—

HENRY R. By the King.

Trusty and wellbeloved, we grete you wele, And have herd to our grete displeaſer that for certayne variance and controverſie depending betwixt you on the oon partie and Sir John Fortescue on the other, ye intende with unliefull aſſembles and conventicles of our people to be at the Seſſions next to be holden within our Countie of Hertford, to th'affraying of our Peas and diſturbance of the ſame Seſſions which we ne wold, in eſchewing ſuch trouble and inconvenients that by likelyhode might thereuppon enſue. Wherefore we write unto you at this tyme commanding you in the ſtraighteſtwyſe that leveing the ſaid aſſembles, ye forber to be at the ſaid Seſſions, and neither doo ne procure to be doon anything there, privately or apertely repugnant to the equitie of our Laws, or rupture of our ſaid Peas, at your utter no t perell—and alſo that immediately after the ſight herof ye adreſſe you unto our preſence, to know our further mynde, and pleaſer in the premeſſes.

Lating you wite that we have written in like wiſe herein to the ſaid Sir John.

Yeven under our ſignet at our Paloys of Weſtmiſter the xxiii. day of February.

To our truſty and wellbeloved Knight Sir William Say.

The only letter of the two which has been preſerved is this to Sir W. Say.¹

We now ceaſe to find mention of Sir John in public or private papers¹ until a very ſhort time before his death, and then once only, when he was ſummoned to attend the King and Queen on their journey to Calais, whither they went to avoid the plague now raging in England (30,000 died of it in London in this year).

Sir John Fortescue landed at Calais, May 15th, 1500. There the Archduke Philip came to viſit the Engliſh ſovereign, and at the ceremony of the meeting of the two princes, he was in the King's retinue. His name is hardly dealt with in the liſt of names, appearing as Sir John Forkeſkewe.

This meeting took place in the month of May, and on the 28th of July following, Sir John, who had returned to England, died at his houſe at Punsborne.² He was buried in the church of Biſhops Hatfield, where his ſons, John and Adrian, erected a marble tomb over his remains.

This, as the latter tells us, was from "the marbellars of Corff," i. e., Purbeck, and was

¹ Letters and Papers of Richard III. and Henry VII., by Gairdner, vol. ii. p. 88; and Turpin's Chronicle of Calais, p. 3.

² Inq. P. M. Hertford, 10 Hen. VIII.

enriched with "images and armys." The tomb was in a chapel set apart to his memory. Some years later, in 1526, Sir Adrian, in one of his expeditions to Calais, bought there, "in the wartime a great tabernacle for the altar" of this chapel.¹

His widow, notwithstanding her age, married again, early in 1502, a third husband, Sir Edward Howard, the Lord Admiral, brother to the Duke of Norfolk. When about to take this step, "she did, in the 17th Hen. VII., infeof several persons of the manor of Ingham, and other lands, to the uses she should declare, notwithstanding any assignment to be made by Sir Edward Howard, whom she intended to marry, and desired that after her decease a priest should be found to pray for her soul and the souls of her husbands, Sir William Calthorpe, Knt., and Sir John Fortescue, Knt."²

Blomefield asserts that Lady Fortescue had married Lord Scroop, as well as Sir William Calthorpe, before Sir John Fortescue, and that Sir Edward Howard was her fourth husband. He is not, however, supported by Peter Le Neve; therefore we will give her the benefit of the doubt. Her only issue was by her first husband, and her estates descended to her son, Sir Francis Calthorpe.

Sir John left by his first wife two sons, John, the eldest, and Adrian, of whom hereafter; and three daughters, Anne, married, first, to Sir Thomas Bawd, secondly, to Sir Edward Lucy; Elizabeth, married to Simon Elrington, Esq.; and Mary, married, in the year 1495, to John Stonor, son of Sir Walter Stonor, and brother to Sir Adrian's first wife. The leave of the King for the celebration of this marriage was asked for and obtained, by the lady's father; there being a Patent Roll of 10 Hen. VII., 15th February (1495), "granting to Sir John Fortescue, Knt., the marriage of John Stonour." Leland thus mentions the double alliance between the Stonors and Fortescues:—"Olde Fortescue Doughter in Henry the VII. tyme, married the Sunne and Heir of Stoner; and after, as I hard, old Fortescue Sunne married the Doughter and Heire of Stoneher."³

After the death of her first husband, Mary Fortescue married Anthony Fettyplace.⁴ She had no issue by John Stonor, at whose death his sister Anne (Lady Fortescue) became his heir.⁵

John Fortescue, of Ponsbourne,⁶ the eldest son of the Sir John who succeeded to his father's estates, was probably born not later than the year 1469; for he is named in a Close Roll,⁷ referring to Middlesex and Herts, of the 16th February, 1490, as John Fortescue, Arranger; so that he was probably at least of age in that year; and the inquisition post mortem on his father says that he was more than twenty-one years old at his father's death in 1500.

¹ See Sir Adrian's Book of Accompts, in Appendix.

² Notitia and Pedigrees in Add. MS. 15,629; and Blomefield's Norfolk, vol. v. p. 348.

³ Pat. Rolls, 10 Hen. VII. Leland's Itinerary, iv. p. 19.

⁵ Burke's Commoners, ii. 441.

⁶ Inq. P. M. 16 Hen. VII.

⁴ Visitation of Devon, 1564.

⁷ Close Roll, 5 Hen. VII.

The following entries in the Books of Accounts of Henry VII. are preserved in the British Museum:—

“ 1 November 1503.¹ Anthony Fettyplace, John Fortescue, and John Cole of Devon, etc. bounden in two obligations to pay fifty marks at Candlemas next comyng, and fifty marks at Halotyde after, for a murdor. 100 Marks (solut.)

“ 1 April 1504. Sir Adrian Fortescue and John Fortescue, etc. bounden in an obligation to pay at Michelmas next comyng for a fyne 20*l.* (sol.)

“ 12 June 1505. Sir Adrian Fortescue, John Fortescue, and Thomas Halys er bounden in three obligations to pay 20*l.* at Halowtyde next comyng, 20*l.* on Ascension-tyde after, and 20*l.* at Halotyde cum 12 moneth for the fyne of a ryott, 60*l.*

“ 1 July 1511. 3 Hen. VIII. Henry Bourghcher Erlc of Essex and John Fortescue of Pundeborne in the Countie of Hertford Esquire are bound by an obligation to pay m^ldxiiij^d within two months.”

It does not follow from the foregoing that Fettyplace, the Fortescues, or Cole were themselves guilty of murder or riot; but rather that fines were laid on their estates, for the harbouring of malefactors by themselves or their tenants.

In June, 1512, John “of Herts” (as he is often called) was, with his brother, Sir Adrian, “among those who agreed to fend a certain number of men to serve the King’s grace by land;”² and accordingly, on the 13th of April, 1513, these two brothers “are appointed to pass the sea in the middle ward with 50 Archers, and 50 Bills, to be shipped from Dover, or Sandwich.”³ Their “protection for going to the war” is dated May 6, 1513,⁴ and they are afterwards placed “in the King’s Ward.”⁵

John of Herts,⁶ having first made his will, proceeded to France.

The “Chronicle of Calais” records that King Henry VIII. “landed at Calais on the last day of June, and with him landed (among others) Ser John Foskew;”⁷ and he is in “the List of Noblemen” with their retinues that went over to Calais with the King, appearing there as attended by fifty men. He was at this time a Squire of the King’s Body.⁸

The object of this expedition was to make war against Louis XII.; and its principal events were the siege and taking of Terouenne, the Battle of the Spurs, and the taking of Tournay, with which the campaign closed, in October of the same year (1513).

“Sir John of Herts” returned soon to England, for he was, on the 9th of February following, a “Justice of Goal Delivery at St. Albans.”⁹ We do not hear more of him

¹ Brit. Mus. 21,480, Hen. VII. Accounts.

² *Ibid.*, No. 3890 and 3980.

³ *Ibid.*, 4307.

⁴ Chron. of Calais, p. 13.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 4249.

⁶ Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII., vol. i. No. 3231.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 4017, 4018.

⁸ Inq. Post Mort. 10 Hen. VIII.

⁹ Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII., p. 632.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 4742.

until his death, which took place on the 8th of August, 1517, except that he was at the King's banquet at Greenwich, on the 7th of July,¹ a month before he died.

He was a married man in the year 1510, for the will of Sir Thomas Tyrell, of East Hordon, in Essex, made in the latter year, provides "that if Sir John Fortescue and his wief dye without yssue the reversion of the manors of Falkborne and Moche Teye in the County of Essex, shall remain to my son Thomas and his heirs."² His wife was Philippa Spice,³ born in 1484, daughter and heir of Humphrey Spice, of Black Notley, in Essex, son of Clement Spice, of that place, by Alice Montgomery. This lady had a sister, also Alice, who, as we have seen, married the elder of the two brothers Sir John, sons of Sir Richard Fortescue, of Ponsbourne. They were daughters of Sir John Montgomery of Falkborne, Knight of the Bath, and were co-heirs to their brother, Sir Thomas Montgomery, born in 1434, called by Morant "one of the most eminent men of his time, much in favour with Edward IV. who made him a Knight of the Garter and employed him in embassies and affairs of the greatest consequence." He had very large estates in Essex, which, upon the death, without issue, of his sister, Alice Fortescue,⁴ centered in the granddaughter of his sister, Alice Spice, that is to say, in Philippa Spice, our present subject, who, Morant says, brought to her husband "a very great estate," although she did not inherit her father's estate of Black Notley. Through her, Falkborne Hall came to her husband, and became the principal residence of this family.

Philippa, the heiress, survived her husband for many years. She re-married Sir Francis Bryan,⁵ and was alive in 1534.

Sir John's issue by his wife were three daughters, Anna,⁶ Ethelreda,⁶ and Elizabeth, married to Fox;⁷ and one son, Henry, born in 1516,⁸ who succeeded to the estates of his father and mother, on their respective deaths.

Henry Fortescue's paternal estates, as enumerated in the inquisitiones post mortem held at his accession to them, were:—Brokemans, Ponnyborne, Wynderige, Comeflowe Greene, and Bayford; with lands at Bishops Hatfield, Little Berkhamstead, and Hertynghfordberry, in Hertfordshire;⁹ the manor of Trumpington, in Cambridgeshire;¹⁰ the manor of Moore

¹ Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII. vol. ii. 3446.

² Dodsworth MS. 22, f. 124 b, (in Registro), Fetiplace, fol. 21. Will proved Oct. 10, 1512.

³ Morant's Essex, ii. 123 and 116.

⁴ The statement of Morant and others, that Alice Fortescue was the wife of Sir John Fortescue, of Punfborne, and thus mother of John of Herts, is inconsistent with the well-established fact that the mother of John of Herts, and the wife of Sir John of Punfborne, was Alice Boleyn. The mistake has doubtless arisen from the confusion caused by two Sir Johns, brothers. Morant gives no authority for his statement. There is no doubt, however, but that Alice Spice and her husband, John Fortescue, of Herts, became possessed of all the Montgomery estates.

⁵ Morant, ii. 117.

⁶ Inq. P. M. 18th July, 18 Hen. VIII., at Hertford.

⁷ Arms and Ped. Devon Families.

⁸ Inq. P. M. 10 Hen. VIII.

⁹ Inq. P. M. at Hertford, 18th July, 10 Hen. VIII.

¹⁰ Inq. P. M. 10 Hen. VIII., 6 August, at Caxton, and at Royston, July 20, same year.

Knicht nor to his heirs—nor to Sir Francis Bryan, to whom the King had granted the custody of the body and lands of the said Henry, as relating to lands and tenements that were late Sir Richard Charleton's Knight."

Henry Fortescue was succeeded by his eldest son, Francis, born in 1546, who married Dorothea, daughter and heir of Edmund Ford, of Hartinge, in Suffex, and died July 8, 1588,² leaving issue, Edmund, his son and heir, born in 1566; Henry, and Richard. Edmund, the eldest son, succeeded at Falkborne. He married, in the 26th of Elizabeth (1583-84), Isabella, daughter of Sir Edmund Huddleston, and had issue by her a son, John, born in 1585, "whose Wardship and Marriage" was, in July, 1598, sold unto Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer,³ for the sum of 30*l.* Edmund Fortescue died in September, 1596.⁴

John of Falkborne, his eldest son, had issue, William, born in 1613, and other children, as the pedigree will show.

The above William sold Falkborne Hall and Manor, about 1637, to the Bullock family, in whose possession it still remains (1865).

The Manor of Punsborne was alienated sooner. Clutterbuck⁵ says that it came to the Crown some time after the 5th of Elizabeth, and was granted by her to Sir Henry Cock. Moor Hall Manor was sold in 1592;⁶ and it would appear from Morant's History that all the Fortescue estates in Essex and Herts were sold by Edmund, John, or William of Falkborne.

I have not been able to trace any descendant of the family, nearer than the Salden branch, after the above-named William,⁷ either through him, or through Daniel, son of Henry of Falkborne by his second wife. The family seems to have rapidly and completely disappeared from view, if not from existence. The old Manor House of Falkborne, near Witham-Junction, has been much added to since it came to the possession of the Bullock family. There is, however, at least one portion—a tower with rooms adjoining—which, as the present owner, Mr. Walter Bullock, was good enough to inform me, is usually assigned to the fifteenth century. The whole house is of brick. The church is in the park, a few hundred yards from the house,—a very plain building. Its only Fortescue relics are the two tombs with brasses, before mentioned, represented in the woodcuts.

¹ Morant and Clutterbuck, vol. ii. 348.

² Court of Ward's entries, and Inq. P. M.

³ Hist. of Herts, ii. 349

⁴ In D'Ewe's Autobiography, 2 vols. 8vo. London, 1845, vol. ii. 302, there is a letter to Thomas Clopton, written by a "Dudley Fortescue," from Chilton, 11th February, apparently in 1642. This may be a son of Daniel or of William. The letter begins, "Coline Clopton."

⁵ Inq. P. M. 30 Eliz. and Visit. Essex, 1634.

⁶ Visit. Essex, 1634, and Morant; Falkborn. Register.

⁷ Morant.

APPENDIX TO CHAP. X.

Abstract of a Comptus of the Manor of Ingham, in Norfolk, in the 22nd year of Henry VII. (A. D. 1506).

The paper roll is nearly seven feet long, imperfect at the beginning.

Sir John Fortescue with whom his steward, John Glayn, here accounts, must be Sir Adrian's brother; Sir John the elder, of Punsborne, having died in 1500.

The roll appears to have belonged at one time to Peter le Neve, Norroy King at Arms, as his autograph notes are in the margin.

It formed part of the Fenn collection of papers, sold by Messrs. Puttick and Simpson in July, 1866, when it was bought by Messrs. Boone, who allowed these extracts to be taken.

Enderfed:—Comptus recept' Jo. Fortescue
militis, a^o. 22 Hen. VII.
Ingham Man^o. compt^o
recep' Jo: Fortescue,
mil. 22 Hen. VII. 1506.

Begins.

Summa—quarteria ordi—cclxvij quart' vij
bus' dimid' denarii—xlviij*l*. xiijs.
jd. ob. viz. quarterium iij*s*. iij*d*.

Summa totalis recept' cum arreragiis, cxl*l*. ixs. iij*d*. ob.

Item
computo.

Idem computat in foedo Thome Sothertone comput' receptorum ibidem hoc anno ex
convencione secum facta hoc anno iij*l*.
Et solutus Johanni Jermy armigero pro focalia ab eo empta, ut patet in pede comptus
predicti anni precedentis xiijs. iij*d*.
Et solutus Johanni Sparke janitori ut patet in pede dicti comptus iij*s*. iij*s*.
Et solutus rectori de Wraxham et aliis diversis tenentibus ibidem pro firma xxxvj
acr' prati ultra xxvj*s*. retent' in manus dni pro eo quod rector predictus est
computat' cum domina pro diversis redditibus et firmis annorum precedentium xs.
Et solutus Thome Joynour de Smalburghe decc fagotis et cc' attell focalium de
Smalberghe ufque Norwich ut patet in pede comptus predicti xviijs.

Several
entries re-
fecting fig-
gots and fuel
follow.

Et solutus pro pissibus falsis ultra viij*l*. solut' a^o. proximo preced' ut patet in pede
comptus anni proxime precedentis iij*l*.
Et solutus Willelmo Mader de Norwich chaundler pro factura ibidem candelarum
ibidem ad diversos vices pro xx^o. dies capiend' per diem iij*d*. ut patet in pede
comptus anni proximi precedentis vjs. viij*d*.

Payments
for corn, re-
pairing carts,
&c. follow.

Et solutus pro j equo conduct' pro iij diebus pro Thoma serviente coquine hoc anno
ut patet per billam predictam xij*d*.
Et solutus Johanni Taillo' pro emendacione ij lex Quernes cum factura ij butters et
alia ibidem hoc anno per billam predictam iij*s*. iij*d*.
Et solutus cuidam molendinari^o pro molacione lxxij quart' frumenti quarterium ad

iiij <i>d.</i> hoc a ^o . pro expensis hospicii a xxiiij die Octobris a ^o . xiiij usque viij diem Aprilis tunc proxime sequentem ut patet per billam predictam	xviijs.	
Et solutus Priori de Ingeham pro expensis fervientis domini ibidem cum aliis diversis expensis et necessariis per billam dicti Prioris penes dominum remanentem	cixs.	
Et solutus pro iiiij carectis de lez firres emptis pro focalia et pro fornacio hoc anno precii carectæ iiij <i>d.</i> ut patet per billam manu domini signatam	iijs.	
Et solutus rectori Ecclesie Sancti Martini per decimum gardini domini apud Norwicum pro iiij ^{mos} annis quolibet anno ijs. vjd. ut patet per billam predictam	vijs. vjd.	
* * * * *		
Et solutus Johanni Glabyn, Senescallo curiæ domini ibidem pro anno ultimo preterito ut patet per billam manu domini subscriptam	xiijs. iiij <i>d.</i>	
* * * * *		
Et in regard' fact' diversis hominibus piscantibus apud Smalburgh hoc a ^o . per manum domini solut'	v <i>d.</i>	
Et solutus pro j equo conduct' pro domino Roberto capellano ad equitandum London hoc anno	xx <i>d.</i>	
Et solutus pro cariagio diversorum estafur, viz. j pipe et j hogghede vini, iij pipas, cum piscibus et j hogghede cum powder de Norwico usque Yermouth hoc anno	iijs. ijd.	Here follow several entries relating to the carriage of malt, beer, &c
* * * * *		
Et solutus pro cariagio xxxviiij quarteriarum brasuræ de Ingeham usque Norwicum ad hospicium domini ibidem cujuslibet quarterii ad ijd. et xiiij quarter' de Smalburghe usque Norwich predict' ad hospicium predictum et vij quarteriarum de Kerstone, usque Norwich ad hospicium predictum, quarteria ad ijd. hoc anno	ixs. viij <i>d.</i>	Here follow entries relating to the making of malt.
* * * * *		
Et solutus pro viij cades de Allee' rubiis emptis et provifatis pro hospicio domini hoc anno, precium cujuslibet cade, iijs. vjd.	xxvijs.	
Et solutus pro viij barellis de Allee' albis emptis pro expensis hospicii ejusdem domini hoc anno precium barelli, vjs. viij <i>d.</i>	liijs. iiij <i>d.</i>	
* * * * *		
Et solutus proc ^{mus} de piscibus falsis vocatis lynges emptis pro expensis domini hoc anno, precii	lxix.	
Et solutus pro cc piscibus falsis vocatis falsfisher emptis pro expensis hospicii predicti hoc anno precii cxxvjs. viij <i>d.</i>	liijs. iiij <i>d.</i>	
Et solutus pro expensis Thome Sothertone equitantis pro piscibus et allee' providendis et habendis hoc a ^o . ad diversa vices et diversa loca	iijs. ix <i>d.</i>	
* * * * *		
Summa omnium allocationum, cvij <i>li.</i> xixs. vijd. et debet xxxij <i>li.</i> ixs. viij <i>d.</i> ob q. De quibus allocatur ei xxixs. iiij <i>d.</i> pro collect' celxviij quarteria viij ^{mos} . dimid' de diversis tenentibus ibidem hoc a ^o . juxta ratum cujuslibet quarterii, jd. Et debet xxxjd. vjs. iiij <i>d.</i> ob' q. &c. &c. &c.		Here follow some entries of payments made for barley, which complete the roll.
* * * * *		

CHAP. XI.

The Fortescues of Salden.

THE above designation of a sub-branch of the Punborne family, originating with Sir Adrian, second son of Sir John Fortescue of Punborne, has been taken from their principal feat, although it was not possessed by Sir Adrian, but was acquired by his eldest son, Sir John, in addition to lands in Gloucestershire, and possibly in Oxfordshire, left to him by his father.

SIR ADRIAN FORTESCUE.

Sir Adrian Fortescue was born about the year 1476.¹ There is no mention of him until October, 1499, when he is referred to as already married, his wife being Anne Stonor, daughter of Sir William Stonor, of Stonor near Henley-on-Thames, in Oxfordshire, sister and afterwards heir to John Stonor, who had married, in 1495,² his sister, Mary Fortescue. Her mother was the Lady Anne Neville, eldest daughter of John, Marquis of Montagu, brother of Richard, Earl of Warwick, the "King-maker." She became, by the death of her brother, George, Duke of Bedford,³ one of his co-heirs.⁴ In 1503, at the creation of Prince Henry, now the King's eldest son, as Prince of Wales, Sir Adrian was created a Knight of the Bath.⁵ In the same year he and eleven knights and gentlemen of Oxfordshire were named commissioners for levying two aids for Henry VII.; one on the occasion of the marriage of his eldest son, Prince Arthur, now dead, a marriage by which the history of the Reformation was so much affected; and the other for the marriage of the King's daughter, Margaret, to the King of Scotland, through which the House of Stuart⁶ came to the crown of England. In 1504 and 1505 he is returned, with his brother John, as fined for "a riott."⁷ In 1509 and 1510 he purchased an estate in Hants from Edmund Dudley.⁸ In 1511 he is put into the commission of the peace for Oxfordshire.⁹ From this and other entries, it is probable that he, soon after his marriage, resided principally at Stonor, his wife's family feat in that county. Leland, almost a contemporary, describes it, in his Itinerary,¹⁰ as "a three miles out of Henley. There is a fayre Parke and a warren of Connes, and fayre Woods. The Mansion Place standeth clymbing on an Hille, and hath two courtes builded with Timbar, Bryke, and Flynte."

¹ A "Licentia ingrediendi" to Adrian Fortescue and Anne his wife, dated Oct. 17, 1499, shows that he was then married, and (it may be assumed) at least twenty-one years old. Pat. Rolls, 15 Hen. VII.

² Pat. Roll, 10 Hen. VII.

³ Burke's *Commoners*, "Stonor." ⁴ Pat. Roll, O, 23 Hen. VII.

⁵ Lodge, *Biog. Brit.* iii. p. 2001.

⁶ *Rolls of Parl.* vi. p. 538.

⁷ Hen. VII. Accounts, f. 105, 127.

⁸ Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII., 1212 (Calendar of), and Pat. Rolls, 24 Hen. VII.

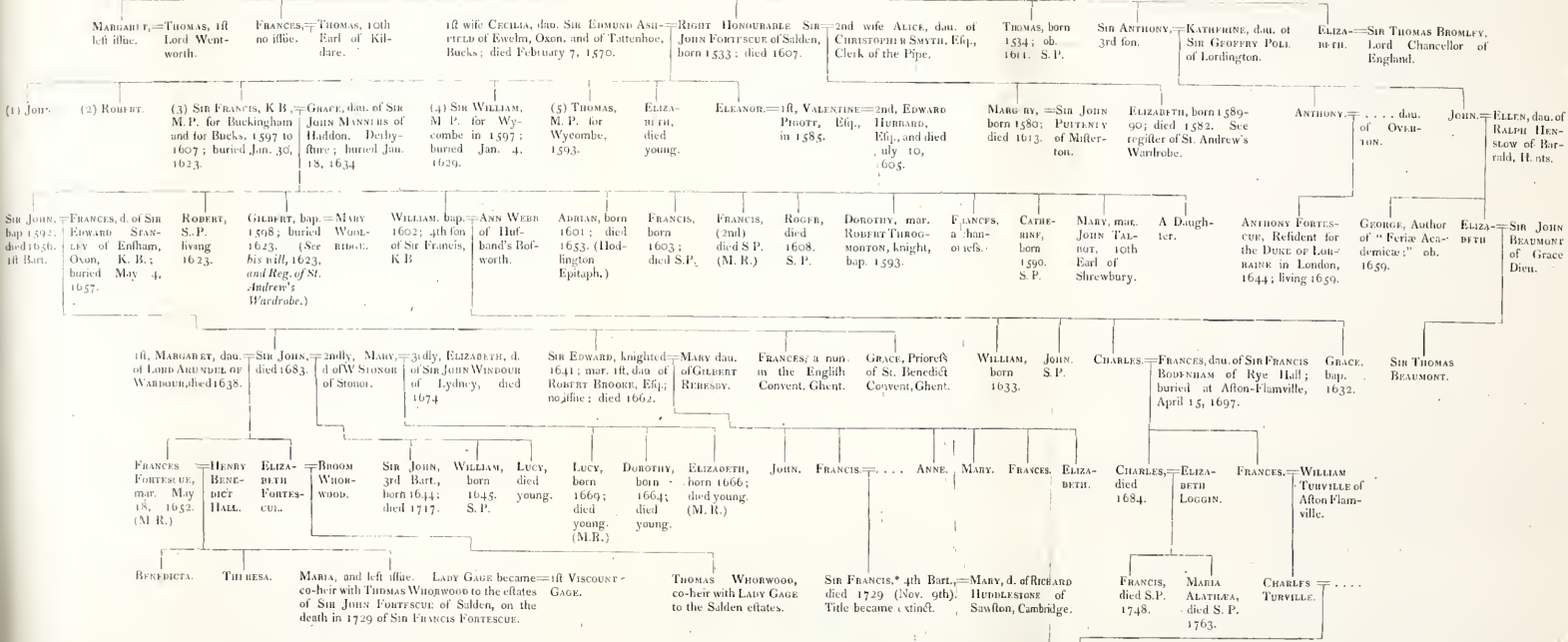
⁹ Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII., 1470.

¹⁰ Leland's *Itinerary*, vii. 67.

FAMILY OF SALDEN.

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE of Purf=ALICE, dau. of SIR GEOFFREY BOLLYN.
borne; ob. A. D. 1500.

1st wife ANNE, dau. of Sir=SIR ADRIAN FORTESCUE, 2nd son;=2nd wife, ANNE, dau. of Sir WILLIAM STONOR; ob. 1518. beheaded July, 1539. Rtd.; ob. 1585.



* N. B. It is doubtful whether Sir Francis is son of Francis, or of his elder brother John.
 The foregoing is taken from Mr. Fortescue-Turville's pedigree given by Mrs. Fortescue-Turville in 1864, from Napier's "Swyncombe and Exeims", from Pedgree and Visitation of Devon; from Marley Register; and from Cole's MS. on Hundred of Cotteflow, Bucks, in British Museum.

WILLIAM TURVILLE, who at the death of his cousin MARIA ALATHREA FORTESCUE, May 21, 1763, succeeded to the estate of Bolworth, and died June 12, 1777, leaving a son, FRANCIS FORTESCUE-TURVILLE, who married LADY BETRAN TALBOT, filier of CHARLES Earl of Shrewsbury; and was grandfather of the present FRANCIS CHARLES FORTESCUE-TURVILLE of Bolworth Hall, born 1831.



About this time the young King, Henry VIII., joined with Ferdinand of Spain, the Emperor Maximilian, and Leo X., to check the progress of Louis XII. in Italy, he having seized the duchy of Milan, and threatened the Papal States. In accordance with the treaty, Henry proceeded to collect an army for the invasion of France through Calais, and Sir Adrian was one of those who agreed to raise men for it. He accordingly, with his brother John, collected fifty archers and fifty bills, and was appointed to cross the seas in "the Middeward," although they both belonged to "the King's ward" of the expedition. "The Mawdalen of Pole" was the ship which was to carry them. It would appear, however, that the two Fortescues remained with their own division, because they did not go with either of the other two who had preceded them, one under the Earl of Shrewsbury,¹ and the other under Lord Herbert, and did not land in France until the end of June, 1513, when they appear in the "List of Noblemen" who went with the King to Calais "with the number of their retinues," fifty men attending each of them. The two brothers carried their banners, with their arms thus emblazoned:—

A Description of the Standards borne in the Field by Peers and Knights, in the reign of Henry VIII., from a MS. in the College of Arms, marked I. 2, compiled between the years 1510 and 1525.

Mayster John Fortescue.²

Vert, A an heraldic tiger passant Argent, maned and tufted Or, with two antique shields Argent, each charged with the word "fort," and four mullets pierced Sable; B a similar shield between two mullets; C a shield and three mullets as before.

Motto.—Je pense loyalement.

Arms.—Quarterly, I. and IV. Azure, on a bend engrailed Argent, cottised Or, a mullet pierced for difference; II. and III. Argent, fretty Sable, on a chief . . . three roses Gules. An escocheon of pretence, Quarterly, I. and 4. Argent, on a chief dancetté, Azure three martlets Or; 2. and 3. Gules, a chevron Ermine between three fleurs de lis Argent.

Sir Adrian Fortescue.

Vert, A an heraldic tiger passant Argent, maned and tufted Or, charged on the shoulders with a crescent Sable between, in the dexter base and sinister chief, two antique shields Argent, each charged with the word "fort," and three mullets also Argent, charged with the crescent as before; B the shield and mullet; C the shield and three mullets, as before.

Motto.—Loyalle Penfee.

¹ See Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII. vol. i. and Turpin's Chronicle of Calais, for these dates and entries.

² This was Sir John Fortescue "of Herts."

Arms.—Quarterly, I. and 4. Azure, on a bend engrailed Argent, cottised Or, a mullet Sable; 2. and 3. Argent, fretty Sable, on a chief . . . three roses Gules; in middle chief point a crescent for difference. An escutcheon of pretence, Quarterly of five grand quarters, two in chief, and three in base; I. Azure, two bars dancetté Or, a chief Argent; II. Quarterly, I. and 4. Gules, a saltire Argent, with a label of three points; 2. Argent, a fess fusilly Gules; 3. Or, an eagle displayed Vert; in fess point a crescent for difference; III. Gules, a cross engrailed Argent; IV. Argent, a saltire engrailed Gules; V. Argent, on a Canton a cinquefoil.

The short campaign which ensued, although barren of final results, was a brilliant one. The strong places of Terouenne and Tournay fell; and at the "Battle of the Spurs," under the walls of the former, the French cavalry, 10,000 in number, fled in a panic before a small force of English and Germans; and by the end of October Henry was again in England.

Sir Adrian was a Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber, but the date of his appointment is not known. In July, 1517, he was at a royal banquet at Greenwich, of which a description remains among the State Papers of the period, when he was in the King's retinue, with Lord Edward Howard, Sir Edward Hungerford, Sir Walter Stonor, his own brother, Sir John, and many more.¹

In 1518 his first wife died; "on the 14th day of June anno 10, Henry VIII. then Monday, at Stonor, my wife the Lady Anne Fortescue died." Such is the entry in his book of accounts which has come down to us.

She was buried at Pyrton Church, close to Shirburn, where afterwards Sir Adrian lived. He does not appear to have intended that the body should finally rest there, for we find, in the next year, minute details of a marble tomb ordered from "the marblars of Corff, like unto Sir Robert Southwell's tomb in the Cloister of the Black Friars in London," to be finished by "the marbelars in Powles Churchyard, with pictures, writings, and armys gilt," after the rate of Sir Thomas of Parre's tomb; and that the said tomb was carried by water to the Priory of Bysham in Berkshire, to the church of that celebrated house. Here, after seven years from her death, he laid his wife among her ancestors, the Montacutes, Earls of Silisbury, Richard Neville the King-maker, her father's brother, and her father himself, the Marquis of Montague. The removal took place on the "last day of March in the 16th year of King Henry VIII." (1525).

The total cost of the tomb and ceremony of removal was 87*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.*—a large sum if it must be multiplied by sixteen to bring it to the present value of money.

¹ For the foregoing dates and facts, see Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII.; Chronicle of Calais, pp. 12 and 13; Lingard's Hist. Eng. vi. chap. i.; inscription on portrait of Sir John Fortescue of Salden.

Lady Fortescue's remains, however, did not rest finally in their new place of deposit. The religious troubles of the Reformation soon after began, and in 1538 the old Priory did not escape the fate of other monasteries, and was dissolved. Upon this, which Sir Adrian calls "the rasyng of Bysham Priory," he again removed the body, fearing, perhaps, the defecation of the church where it lay, which, however, did not take place. They were taken back to the neighbourhood of Stonor, although not to Pirton, and were finally deposited in Brightwell-Baldwin Church, two or three miles distant from it.

We find from the minute details extant in the accounts that these ceremonies took place at night; the coffin being carried in its "hearse," on a horse-litter, attended by numerous torch-bearers, and followed, at the first burial, by 656 poor persons, who received each their penny doles, and by more than 300 others.

At each church passed on the way the clergy met the corpse with lighted tapers, chanting dirges, and then celebrating masses in their churches. Forty-two priests at Bysham assisted at the mass, and at Pirton a funeral sermon was preached, for which the preacher received a present of 10s.¹

The "months mind" was duly performed, in July, 1518, by the devout knight, who expended 21*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* on fifteen masses in one day at Pirton Church and Stonor Chapel, as well as at the Savoy, where he himself was at the time. At the two former places fifty-two priests were engaged in the services.

Brightwell was in the gift of Sir Adrian and of his wife, who we find presenting to it thus:—

Memorandum in the Will Book No. 1528-1543 at the beginning. †

M. Nichus Bradbrige in artibz mag^r. presentatus per probum virum Adrianum Fortescu et Annam uxorem ejus filiam et heredem Wil^m Stonor militis defuncti ad ecclesiam parochialem de Brightwell Bawdewyn per mortem dni Johans Porter ultimi rectoris ejusdem.

He was not allowed to remain in undisturbed possession of his late wife's inheritance. For some years before her death, that is to say, almost as soon as, by her brother's death, she had succeeded to the estates of her father, her right to them had been disputed by her uncle Thomas Stonor as heir male; and now when at her death Sir Adrian claimed them "by the courtesy of England for his life," and afterwards for his daughters Lady Wentworth and the Countess of Kildare, the dispute became more bitter and violent between him and Sir Walter Stonor, son of Thomas before-named. His fortune was impoverished, and his life disturbed by many "riotts, assaults, and affrayes" between his followers and those of the opposite party, and it was not until after sixteen years of contention that the question was set at rest.

¹ See the accounts in Appendix.

² Act of Award, Fortescue and Stonor, 28 Hen. VIII. c. 36. A. D. 1536, in Statutes of the Realm, vol. iii. p. 690

In the year 1519 this entry occurs in the items of the "first yeare's mynde" for his wife at Pirton:—"For 36 Skochyns of armys both in metall and colours, grett and large to give to dyvers Chirches in the country."

Early in the year 1520¹ Sir Adrian was appointed by Henry to accompany him and the queen to France on their expedition to meet Francis I. in the Marches of Calais, at Guifnes.

The following summons shows that he was one of the knights who were especially to attend the queen. Among his colleagues were Sir Walter Stonor, the claimant of his estate, and Sir William Rede his future father-in-law, with several besides. The gorgeous festivities which attended this famous interview on "the Field of the Cloth of Gold" are too well known to be repeated here; a very graphic account will be found in Holinshed.

*Henry VIII. to Sir A. Fortescue. 1520.*²

HENRY.

Right trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. And whereas, this year last passed, after conclusion taken betwixt us and our right dear brother, cousin, confederate, and ally, the French King, as well for firm peace, love, and amity, as of alliance by way of marriage (God willing) to be had and made betwixt our dearest daughter the Princess and the Dolphin of France, a personal meeting and interview was also then concluded to be had betwixt us and the said French King; which, upon urgent considerations and great respects, was by mutual consent for that year put over and deferred; so it is now, that the said French King, being much desirous to see and personally to speak with us, hath, sundry times by his ambassadors and writings, instantly desired us to condescend to the said interview, offering to meet with us within our dominion, pale, and Marches of Calais; whereas, heretofore, semblable honour of pre-eminence hath not been given by any of the French Kings to our progenitors or antecessors; we therefore, remembering the manifold good effects that be, in appearance, to ensue of this personal meeting, as well for corroboration and assured establishment of the peace and alliance concluded betwixt us, as for the universal weal, tranquillity, and restfulness of all Christendom; taking also consideration to our former conventions, and the great honour offered unto us by the French King for the said meeting within our dominion, have condescended thereunto accordingly; the same to be, God willing, in the month of May next ensuing.

And, inasmuch as to our honour and dignity royal it appertaineth to be furnished with

¹ Rymer *Fœdera*, vol. vi. part. i. 182; and Chron. of Calais, p. 24.

² The Letter is endorsed "To our trusty and well-beloved servant Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight." The two or three last lines of the original are burnt off. Cotton MS. Caligula D. vii. Art. 118.

honourable personages, as well spiritual as temporal, to give their attendance upon us at so solemn an act as this shall be, for the honour of us and this our realm, we therefore have appointed you, amongst others, to attend upon our dearest wife the queen in this voyage, willing therefore and desiring you not only to put yourself in readines, with the number of ten tall personages well and conveniently apparelled for this purpose to pass with you over the sea, but also in such wise to appoint yourself in apparel, as to your degree, the honour of us and this our realm, appertaineth. So that you, repairing unto our said dearest wife, the queen, by the first day of May next ensuing, may then give your attendance in her transporting over the sea accordingly; ascertaining you that, albeit you be appointed to the number of ten servants to pass with you (as is above said), yet, nevertheless, inasmuch as at your arrival at Calais you shall have no great journey requisite to occupy many horses, you shall therefore convey with you over the sea for your own riding, and otherwise, not above the number of three horses. Howbeit, our mind is not to restrain you to the said precise number of servants and horses for your own journeying unto our said wife and accompanying her to the sea-side, which thing we leave to your arbitrement; but only ascertain you of that number of servants and horses.

No doubt Fortescue appeared there with the "ten tall personages" of his suite "well and conveniently apparelled."

The alliance between the two monarchs thus ostentatiously compacted, did not last long. Henry was still the faithful son of the Church, and Cardinal Wolsey his minister; and Francis was still too powerful beyond the Alps to suit the views of his Holiness, or of the Emperor Charles V.

In 1522 England and France were again at war; and in July of that year, the Earl of Surrey left the Calais Marches for Picardy with a large army; Sir Adrian accompanying him as one of his principal officers.¹

The campaign passed over without a battle; the Duke of Vendome finding his forces too weak to oppose the English, or to protect the country from the burnings and devastations. They took "many towns and castles," including Bray and Montdidier, returning to Calais and to England in October.

Sir Adrian's name occurs once more in connection with the French wars. He may have held his Oxfordshire estates under conditions of military service; at all events, in 1523, he received "Letters under the King's signet,"² thus:—

HENRY R.

By the King.

Trusty and welbelovyd we grete you wele, And forasmuche as the warres whiche longe have Continued betwene thempo' and thes'renthe King bee now sa' quykened and w^t effect po'sued on

¹ Chron. of Calais, p. 32.

² Chron. of Calais, 205, from Cotton MS. Faustina, vii. p. 113.

either partie, that dailly excof'es bee made upon their frontiers, and the garnifons on booth fides largely fo'nysf'hed and encreafed, in fuche wife as Rodes and other enterj rifes bee dailly made by the oon and the other in greate nombres al alonges and foranempft the frontier of o' towne and m'ches of Calays, and right nere unto o' Caftell of Guyfnes, wherby no finall damage might enfue unto the fame o' Caftell, and femblably unto o' faid towne and m'ches, And in caas there be nat fpeciall regarde had to the furniture fuertie and defenie therof, We therfor by deliberat advice of o' Counfaill have ordeigned and determined to fende a certain crewe of men wele clef't and chofen unto o' faid towne, caftell and m'ches, the fame to bee under the leading of o' right trufty and welbiloved Counfaillor the lord Sandes our Chamblain and Captain of o' faid Caftell of Guyfnes, there to remaine for a feafon upon the tuicion and defenie of the fame. To which Crewe we have appointed you to fende the nombre of x perfonnes foremen archers and others to bee wele clef't and tryed as is aforefaid, wherfor, we will and comāunde you that w' all fpede and celerite upon the receipt herof, ye prepare and putt in aredynes yo' faid nombre fufficiently harneifed and apointed for the warre, In fuche perf'te haft as they maye bee at Guyldeford the iijth daye of the next moneth, there to bee viewed by the faid lord Sandes, oonles ye fhall before that tyme have from hym knowlege to the contrary, where alfo money fhallbe delyvered to fuche a perfonne as ye fhall appointe for thir coftes and conduyte money, So to paff'e forth under fuche captains To whome they fhallbe letted to o' faide towne and m'ches for the po'pofe before faid, Faile ye nat therfor to ufe diligence herin as o' truft is in you, Advertifing the faid lorde Sandes incontinently by this berer of yo' conformable mynde herin. And thefe o' lres fhallbe as well unto you, for levyeng raifing gathering mufting viewing arraying and fending of yo' faid pombre, is to them fo by you levied raifed gathered muftred viewed arrayed and fent as fufficient war raat and difcharge, as though the fame were paffed under o' greate Seale, any act statute proclamation ordennance or comāndement paffed to the contrary not w'htanding. Yeven under o' Signet at o' manof of Richemont the firft day of Aprill the xixth yere of o' reigne.

Addressed—To o' trufty and welbeloved
S^r Adryan Fortefcue.

About 1530 Sir Adrian married his fecond wife, fhe being about twenty years old and he at leaft fifty. This was Anne, daughter of Sir William Rede, or Read, of Boarfall in Buckinghamfhire, of an ancient family there.¹

¹ Pedigree in College of Arms. Pedigree and Arms, Harl. MS. 1234. f. 35. Fortefcue Pedigree in Vifitation of Devon, 1565, Harl. MS. 5871, f. 18. Fortefcue Pedigree in Rawlinfon MS. Britifh Mufcum. Lodge, and the Biographia Britannica, make this lady to be the daughter of Sir William Rede of Rockingham Caftle, but without giving their authority. At the fale of the eff'ies of the late Mr. J. Bowyer Nichols, in Saville Row fale-rooms, June 28, 1864, a piece of flained glafs, which I faw, was fold, marked in the catalogue as fhewing "Sir Adrian Fortefcue's Arms quartering Chamberlayne and impaling Reade of Boarfall."

The College of Arms Pedigree makes Anne Reade to have been the widow of Sir Giles Grevill, but I think this is an error, because she could not have been more than twenty-one years old, being born in 1510, when she married Sir Adrian; and also because on her monument at Welford two husbands only are mentioned, viz., Fortescue and Parry.

She bore him three sons, John, Thomas, and Anthony; and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, of whom we shall write in their proper places. Sir Adrian seems, during this period and for the rest of his life, to have resided chiefly in Oxfordshire, where we find him continued in the commission of the Peace, either at Shirburn or Stonor Place, with occasional sojourns at his house in London "at the Black Friars."

A manuscript volume in his handwriting, with the date of 1532, remains to show that he had literary tastes, and that he admired the works of his great-uncle the Chancellor. Part of its contents is the treatise "On Absolute and Limited Monarchy." It was from this copy that Lord Fortescue of Credan, two hundred years later, printed the work for the first time. Preceding the former in the volume, is a large part of the old poem of "Piers Ploughman," and at the end a collection of proverbs and moral sentences, which is here given:—

Many man makes Ryme and lokes to no Reason.
 A King sekant treason, shall fynde it in his lond.
 Trow not to the bonde, that ofte hath ben broken.
 A foole when he hath spoken, hath all doin.
 A budde have ¹ yroñ shoune, that bydes eike mans dedde.
 When the fawte is in the hedde, the membre is ofte likke.
 A womaū gyf she be myke, is evill to knowe.
 Many one glowes ² the lawe, ofte again the pore.
 Who spendes his gude on a hore, hath bothe ikathe & shame.
 A man of evill name, is good to forbere.
 He that vsith moſte to swere, is not best traned.
 A bowe is best bowyd, when it is yong.
 He that Rulith well his tonge, is holden for wise.
 Money goten at the dyse, riketh not the heyre.
 A woman gyf she be fayre, may hap to be good.
 A collte of a good flodde, proves ofte best.
 Good cannot bringe left, ³ that is evill womne.
 A warke well higon, hath a better end.
 Pafe not ⁴ moche to spend over mokill on a sole.
 Yt is eafy to crye yole, ⁵ at another mans colf.
 A ⁶ shall hunger in froſte, that in hete will not wyrke.
 Obey well the good kirke, and thow shall fare the bett'.
 A woman tyed in fett'. that is an evill tresor.
 Eate & drink by meaſor, and defye thy leche.

¹ It behoves him to have.

² Interprets.

³ Pleasure.

⁴ Regard not.

⁵ Yule.

⁶ Here, and in two other places, *A* stands for *He*.

Men of mokill ſpeche, moñ ſoñ tyme lye.
 Thyñke ay thow ſhall dye, thow ſhall not gladly fynneſh
 A may be of good kynne, & himſelf litell worthe.
 The ſole byddes go furthe, & hath beth ſpore and wande.¹
 He that is of evill claud, wyſſe men ſuſpectes.
 A ſcabbyd ſhepe infectes, all the hoole ſlokke.
 Wherefor ſerves the lokke, and the theſe in the houſe.
 Yt makis a wanton mouſe, an onhardy catte.
 A Swyne that is over fatte, is cauſe of his owne dedde.
 Flee ay from fedde,² for ſwete thinges are payfe.³
 Thow mayſte amend thre nayfe with ones ſayng yea.
 Ther is not ſo litell a flea, but ſomtyme he will nye.⁴
 Yt is not good to ſtryve, wth to farre nor to bigge.
 He that vſeth moſte to figge,⁵ is lothe to loſe his craſte.
 An old man is daſſe, that maryes a yong woman.
 Thow mon trow ſoñ mañ, or have an yll lyfe.
 Be not jelouſe over thy wyfe, for ſhe will wyrke the warre.
 He that toucheth pyche & tarre, cañot longe be clene.
 A wounde when it is grene, is beſt to be healid.
 A byle that is long bealid, will breke at the laſt.
 Onkindeneſs bye paſt, wold be forgete.
 Be blythe at thy mete, devout at thy maſſe.
 For litell more or laſſe, make no debate.
 Bett^r is the hye gate, then the bye Rode.
 He that dredes not god, ſhall not ſayle to fall.
 He that covetes all, is able all to tyne.⁶
 About thyne & myne, ryſeth mokill ſtryfe.
 He hath a bleſſid lycf, that holdes him content.
 A bowe that is longe bent, will waxe dulle.
 He that wotes when he is full, he is no ſole.
 Putt many to ſcole, all will not be clerkes.
 At every dogge that barks, one ought not to be anoyd.
 He that is well loyd, he is not pore.
 Gret labor and care, garres a man to be oldd.
 A good tale yll tollid is ſpyllt in the telling.
 In byyng and ſellyng, is many grete othe.
 Comynly the beſt clothe, is beſt chepe.
 He that wotes when to lepe, will ſomtyme loke a baſt.
 This it garres me to make, For ſhortnes of tyme.
 Many man makes ryme, & lokes to no reaſon.

L. ſin.

¹ Prick and miſery.² Sport.³ Pays means pitch.⁴ Annoy.⁵ To fig is to ſidget.⁶ i.e. to loſe.



On the first fly-leaf of the volume is this entry:—

“Thomas Fortescue, seconde sonne to S^r. Adrian Fortescue, Knight, was borne at Shirbourne in the Countie of Oxforde the Wenfday being the xiiijth day of May in the xxvjth yere of Kinge Henry theight, Anno Dñi 1534 hora secunda post meridiem; Godfathers att the Baptisme were Thomas Rede, Thomas Whitton; godmother the Lady Williams; godfather at the confirmation the Bischoppe of Oxon, that was Abbot of Thame.”

On the first page we find the following:—

“Jesus. Jesus.

lste liber pertinet Adriano Fortescue Militi, sua manu propria scripta Anno Domini 1532,—et Anno R. R. Hen. VIII. xxiiij^{to}.

Loyall Penſe.

Injuriarum Remedium—Oblivio.

Omnium Rerum vicifſitudo. Parry.

ANNE FORTESCUE.

Garde les portes de ta bouche,

Pour fouyr peryl et reproche.”

The writing of the whole volume is in the ſame clear ſtrong hand, the maxims being, perhaps, more haſtily written than the reſt. [The MS. paſſed into the poſſeſſion of Sir Kenelm Digby, whoſe name and initials are written upon it; he was an intimate friend of Sir Adrian's grandchildren, the Fortescues of Salden. I examined the book at the Bodleian Library, where it is preſerved, in 1863, and through the kindneſs of Mr. Coxe, the Librarian, obtained the fac-ſimile from it which now appears in this work.

We may as well, although rather in anticipation of the date, notice here ſome other relics of the knight.

In Nichol's *Hiſtory of Leiceſterſhire*,¹ where he treats of the Fortescue Turvilles of Huf-lands-Bofworth, there is an account of a folio miſſal, which was once Sir Adrian's. It is “ſecundum uſum Salifbur.,” printed at Rouen by Martin Morini, 1510. On the back of the title-page is written in his own hand, “Liber pertinet Adriano Fortescue Militi,” and then the following ſentences. The date of 1536 is that of Queen Anne Boleyn's execution, and of Jane Seymour's marriage. We may well imagine how diſtaſteful muſt have been to him that part of the form which orders prayers for Henry VIII., “as ſuperior head immediately under God of the ſpirituality and temporality of the Church,” and are not ſurpriſed that he ſcratched them through with his pen.

¹ Nichol's *Leiceſterſhire*, vol. iii. part. i. p. 528.

“An order and form of byddyng of bedys by the King’s comandment. A. Domini 1536.”

Ye shall þy for the hole congregacōn of Christ’s chirche, and especially for this Chirche of England.

Wherin I first comēd [to your devoute þyers the King’s most excellente Majestie supreme hede immediately under God of the sprūaltie and tēporalitie of the fame]¹ Chirche, and the most noble and vertuous Ladye Quene Jane his most lawful wife.

Scondly, ye schal þy for the Clergye, and Lords tēporall and Commons of this realme.

Befeechying Almighty God to gyfe evēy of them in his degree grace to use themselves in such wise as may be to his contentacōn, the Kyng’s honor, and the weel of the realme.

Thirdly, ye shall þy for the fouls that be deþted abydyng the nyce of Almighty God, that it may pleafe hym the rather at the conteplacōn of o’ p̄ys to gut them the fruycōn of his p̄sence.

God save the Kyng.”

At the foot of the Calendar for June, referred to the 14th day is:—

“Hac die Lune anno dñi M^{mo} V^{mo} xviii (obiit) Anna uxor Adriani Fortescue Milito ap̄d Stonor in Coñi Oxon̄; et sepulta est in Eccl̄iā p̄orat. de Bysham in Coñi Berk a^o Re^g. Henrici octavi decimā tiā dñicale C.”²

Against July 28th is written:—

“Obiit J. Fortescue Milit. Pat. Ad̄. a^o R̄g. h. vii. xv.”³

Sir Adrian’s feelings of devout attachment to the Church of Rome inclined him, when his royal master threw off his allegiance to the Pope, to join a society famous for its attachment to the Holy See, and bound together to extirpate heresy; accordingly, in the year 1532, he was admitted as a knight of St. John of Jerufalem.⁴ Mr. Edmund Waterton, whose courtesy and kindness in directing my attention to several points relating to the Order I desire here once for all to acknowledge, informs me that Sir Adrian went to Malta for the purpose. This, however, is by no means likely. There is no trace of any such long and, in those days, serious journey having been taken by him, and we know that he was in England in the year of his admission. Moreover, in Mr. Winthrop’s List of Knights of the English tongue, he is not marked as one of those who were known to have been at Malta.

¹ N.B. The words between brackets are in the original dashed through with a pen. Nichol.

² Sic. in orig. The Account-Book dates the burial March 31, 1525.

³ i. e., J. Fortescue, Knight, father of Adrian, died in the 15th year of Henry VII. 1523.

⁴ W. Winthrop, in Notes and Queries, Aug. 27, 1853. List of English Knights of Malta; “those Knights known to have been at Malta will be distinguished by a star.”

He was doubtless received by the Lord Prior of the Order in London. Mr. John James Watts, another obliging contributor of information about both the Fortescues members of the Order to which he is so much attached, affirms that Sir Adrian, being a married man, could only be a "Knight of Devotion;"¹ that is to say, he was allowed to wear the cross of the order out of devotion, and to share all its spiritual privileges; but he was not a "Knight of Justice" *in gremio religionis*; the "Cross of Devotion" having been conferred upon him as a mark of favour, as one who had deserved well of the order.

Two years later, in 1534,² the Order was abolished in England by Act of Parliament, and its property confiscated; a body of men so closely bound to maintain the Pope's supremacy being sure to fall under Henry's displeasure. Up to that time the Lord Prior of England sat in the House of Lords above the senior Baron.

We shall get some insight into the details of Sir Adrian's life by examining his "Book of Accounts," kept through the year 1534, and in the beginning of 1535, which is almost a journal of his actions. The beginning of the former year found him living at Shirburn. In January he receives from John Ford payment of his rent for lands in Devon. We find mention also of estates in Suffolk and Essex,³ for which his son-in-law, Lord Wentworth, paid him a rent. He brings his greyhounds to Shirburn, from Stonor. On the 23rd of January he rides to London, by Colnbrook, with "Master Chamberlayne," whose costs for the journey he pays, his servants, "Robin and Thome," returning home with the horses.

In London he stays at "his Lodging," which, however, as other entries show, was his own house, and was situated in the Black-Friars. Items of payments to "Mr. Knighton for costes of the law" this term, suggest the nature of the business which had called him to London, where he stayed twenty days, taking home with him to Shirburn his "Cousin Lewis Fortescue." This was one of the Spridleston family, who afterwards, in 1542, became a Judge, as Baron of the Exchequer. While in London, the knight "gained at play," 7*l.* 3*s.* 3½*d.*

At the time of the Spring Assizes he goes to Oxford, where he had a cause at Nisi Prius against Ambrose Pope, with his cousin Lewis for his counsel. Then comes a second trip of a few days to London and back. Then a journey into Gloucestershire on the 20th of March, with six servants. His business now was to visit the Manor of Lashborow near Tetbury, and Bradeston; the latter was already his property, and the former he now agrees to purchase. He mentions 1500 sheep belonging to him there. Passing through Farringdon on his way home, on Lady Day, March 25, he hears mass, and returns to Shirburn or Stonor with four lamprey pasties. The farmer and warden of Bradeston entertained their landlord during his stay without cost to him.

In Passion Week he makes a third journey to London, staying from home only five

¹ Notes and Queries, Jan. 31, 1863.

Sutherland's History of the Knights of Malta, ii. p. 114.

² Accounts, in Appendix.

days This time he is summoned by a King's messenger, with letters from Cromwell, the minister, ordering him to come to the King's Grace.

On the 10th of April he is at Shirburn; on the 26th he leaves it on a fourth journey to town. His suit with Sir Walter Stonor, in which matter he now expects "the King's award" to be made, and an alarm left he should suffer as security for the old Lord Cobham, as well as the purchase of the Manor of Latborow, now concluded and paid for, employed him there until May 22, when he returns to Shirburn, taking with him "four pair final scone for his lytel son John,¹ and Mary."

On the 9th of June he leaves Shirburn for London, on his fifth journey, with 27*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* in his purse. Now at last the seal is put to the "King's arbitrement" between him and Sir Walter Stonor, and he rides home on Sunday, the 21st day of June, pleased to see the end of his long cause.

In July he again attends the Oxford Assizes for his proceedings against Ambrose Pope; and in this month two hurried trips to London and back seem to portend the troubles which were about to fall upon him; for a little further on we find him writing that "here on Saturday, being the 29th day of August, anno 26th of Henry the 8th, I was committed to the Knight-Marshall's ward at Woodstock, Vaughan the Groom of the King's Chamber coming for me to Shirburn." Although there is no express allusion to the cause of this arrest, there can be little doubt, from what we know of his strong attachment to the Pope's supremacy, that it was on account of his refusal, or hesitation to acknowledge the King as head of the Church; this being the moment of Henry's open rupture with Rome, when many were imprisoned for their "obstinacy," and so kept until the general pardon in the autumn of the same year, 1534.²

On the 29th of August he was kept some hours at Woodstock. This place, as containing a royal residence, was within the jurisdiction of the Knight-Marshall, Sir Thomas Wentworth.³ Sir Adrian was taken by him the same day to Thame, and remained there in custody during Sunday. Here he "has a Priest to his Inn twice," to say mass, for which he pays 16*d.* On Monday he sleeps at Uxbridge, and next day, September 1st, is taken first to his own house at Black-Friars, and then to Southwark to the Marshalsea. Here he is kept by Wentworth until the 8th of October, being allowed occasionally to visit his house, where Lady Fortescue had come to be near him. On that day "Sir Thomas Wentworth rode northward in the afternoon, and from thenceforth," says Sir Adrian, "I boarded myself, and provided for all manner of necessaries for myself, my wife, my servants, and for all other in the house there, at my charge, as it appeareth in the household book then entered and written at the desire and request of the same Sir

¹ The little son was Sir John, the Chancellor of the Exchequer to Elizabeth.

² Rapin, vol. i. p. 801.

³ He was ancestor of the Wentworths, Earls of Strafford, and is not to be confounded with Thomas Lord Wentworth, Sir Adrian's son-in-law.

Thomas; and so continued during the time of my being in his ward and custody." His imprisonment must now have become very mild, perhaps almost nominal, and we may presume ended soon after with the general pardon in November. Here, however, the Book of Accompts comes to an end, after some items showing that, according to the King's award between him and Stonor, Sir Adrian removed his goods from Stonor, and had "an inventory indentyd of the deliverance of Stonor Place," which family feat was to remain to the heirs male.

In 1536 an Act of Parliament is passed, confirming this award between Sir Adrian and Sir Walter Stonor, by which the former is to keep for his life one share of the estates, and Sir Walter Stonor the other; Sir Adrian's part to descend to his two daughters by his first wife, namely, Margaret, wife of Thomas, Lord Wentworth, and Frances, wife of Thomas Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare. As to the latter, it is enacted that, whereas the husband of Lady Frances, Thomas Fitzgerald, was, at the time of the making the award "a detestable and heinous rebel and traitor to the King's Highness," and imprisoned in the Tower, and therefore not able to agree to the award, that nevertheless the Lady Frances should have the benefit of the award, and that she and her husband should be bound by it.

The "heinous" rebel was Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare (surnamed "Silken Thomas,"¹ because he and his body-guard wore silken fringes on their helmets), who had risen against the English government, and having given himself up to the Lord Deputy on the 18th of August, 1535, was sent to the Tower, and there imprisoned until the 8th of February, 1537, when he, with five of his uncles, his father's brothers, "was executed at Tyburn, being drawn, hung, and quartered."² He was only twenty-four years old. His wife had left her husband upon his rebellion. Agard writes to Cromwell, May, 1535:—"I thinke Mr. Pawlett will comme with the nexte wynde, and with him Thomas the traytors Wyffe. He lovys hir well (a primâ facie), Howbeit I cannot perceyve that sche favors him soo tenderlye."³ And again, May 15th:—"Mr. Powlett has brought over from Ireland 20 Hobbies, and Thomas the Earl of Kildare's wife, Frances Fortescue."⁴ Lady Kildare had no issue, so that both parts of her mother's share of the Stonor estates fell to Lord and Lady Wentworth.⁵

The remaining notices of Sir Adrian are almost confined to those of his attainder and execution.

The two following letters to Mr. Knighton and Lord Effex,⁶ dated a few months before that event, and an inventory⁷ of the goods in his house, dated on the 18th of February,

¹ Earls of Kildare, by Marquis of Kildare, vol. i. p. 131.

² *Ibid.* p. 168.

³ *Ibid.* p. 170.

⁴ Cal. State Papers, Irish Series, Hamilton, 1509-1573.

⁵ Leland's Itinerary, by Hearne, vol. iv. part i. p. 19. 20.

⁶ This Lord Effex was Henry Bouchier, second Earl of Effex, who was killed in this same year (1539), by a fall from his horse, at his Manor of Bassé, in Hertfordshire; and not Cromwell, made Earl of Effex before the end of 1539.

⁷ See the Inventory in the Appendix.

1539, which not improbably was taken upon his arrest for high treason, are all that I have been able to discover:—

To Mr. Knighton.

Mr. Knighton I recommend me to you, And here incloſyd I ſend a letter the which I pray you to convey to my Lord of Effex, it is to fertyfye hym of the new ſewte commenyd this laſt Hillary terme ayenſt his Lordſchipe, my lady Walgrave St. Fraunceys Bryane & his wyff & ayenſt me & other for the 110^{li} that hys Lordſhipe owyth to the Kynges grace & alfo for 42s. 6d. that I have paid for withdrawinge the ſewtes of the ſame now & 2 tymys paſt (moreover I pray you Remembre the cauſe that I movyd you in effectually), And thus fare ye well in helth writyn at Londone this 10th day of Februarye anno 30^o Regis Henrici Octavi with the hand of your old lovyng & acquayntyd Friend

ADRYAN FORTESCU KT.

(Indorſed).—To my lovyng Friend Thomas
Knyghton Gent. dwellyng at
Bayford in Hertfordſchire this.

To the Earl of Effex.

Right Honourable & my good Lord my duetie remembryd this is to advertifye you I before this tyme have byn ſewyd for your Lordſchipe for 110^{li} that I with other ar joyntly boundyn with your Lordſchipe and at your deſyer & for your dettes to the Kynges graces uſe & ſo now this terme ſhuld have byn at exegent wherupon I made requett & ſuete to the Kynges graces counsell to commenſe a newe action as well ayenſt your Lordſhipe & my Lady Walgrave & Sir Fraunceys Bryan & my ſuſter his wyffe as ayenſt me, & ſo by my grete ſuete it is grauntyd & done, wherby I was forfyd to pay for the other proceſſe & ſo I dlyd which was 12s. 9d. which I now paid & alfo before this tyme 2 tymys I paid in all 30s., which I pray your Lordſhip to ſend me ageyn which is in all 42s. 9d., And alfo that your Lordſchipe wolle take ſome perfyt end in the ſame cauſe ſhortely or els yt wolle to our farder daungers & your diſhonour to ſee us thus in trobills for your Lordſchipe, And if your Lordſchipe do not ſee ſum end herein on my fayth for my part I ſhall not onely complayne to the Kynges highnes herein but alfo put your Lordſchipe in ſeute upone the obligacioun that I have of your Lordſchipe to ſave me harmeles which is forfeſted wherof I wol be both. Good my Lord ſee remedy in tyme and thus our Lord preſerve your Lordſhipe in helth with increſſe in honour Writyn at Londone this 9th day of Februarye anno 30^o regni regis Henrici octavi with the hand of your owne to my power.

ADRYAN FORTESCU K.

Indorſed.—To his Right Honorable Lord
the Erle off Effex this ledld.

¹ The originals of theſe two letters are preſerved in the Record Office, under the head of Miſcellaneous Letters temp. Hen. VIII. c. 2-4, ſecond ſeries, vol. xii. Their dates are February 9th and 10th, 1539.

I have searched in vain for documents to throw light upon the events which led to Sir Adrian's attainder in the spring of 1539. In all the histories of the period he is mentioned as included with Margaret Countess of Salisbury, her son Cardinal Pole, Gertrude Marchioness of Exeter, and Sir Thomas Dingley, in the Act of Attainder passed by the Parliament which met at Westminster, April 28, 1539.

Burnet says that "Sir Adrian Fortescue was attainted for endeavouring to raise rebellion."¹ Lord Herbert² finds no more against him but that he was accomplice with the Ladies Salisbury and Exeter; and that in the house of the former at Cowdray were found Bulls granted from the Pope; and that she forbade her tenants to have the New Testament in English, or any other new book the King had privileged.

There seems to be no doubt, from what we have seen of his disposition, but that Fortescue's treason consisted in his refusal to acknowledge the supremacy of the King in place of that of the Pope, over the Church in England, or to conform to Henry's innovations in religion,³ the principle for which More had died four years earlier.

The Act was passed without the persons accused being permitted to make their defence, or without any examination of witnesses by the Parliament. If any were examined, "it was," says Burnet, "either in the Star Chamber, or before the Privy Council; for there is no mention in the journals of any evidence that was brought. The House of Lords made some efforts to oppose this injustice; but Cromwell so bullied the Parliament, that he made them pass this Bill, which was afterwards urged against himself. It passed with much haste, being brought in on the 10th of May, and read that day for the first and second times, and on the 11th of May for the third time."⁴

Fortescue was one of the first sufferers under this tyrannical mockery of judicial legislation. "Sir Adrian Folkew and Sir Thomas Dingley, Knight of St. Johns, were, the tenth day of July, beheaded,"⁵ is the brief notice of Hall, in his Chronicle.

"He had for many years," says an historian, "enjoyed the King's favour in an especial degree, but notwithstanding his great services, and that no positive proof was brought against him, he was executed; being much regretted as a person of great learning, prudence, and wisdom; a gallant man and a great officer," and as one that was sacrificed to the King's peace, and gratification of his suspicions, "rather than from his being guilty of any formed design to the prejudice of the Crown."⁶

¹ Hist. of Ref., i. 360, folio.

² Herbert, in Kennet's Complete History of England, vol. ii. p. 219.

³ It is not necessary to account for this refusal on any particular grounds, such as the oaths by which the Knights of St. John were bound to their order; the repugnance to substitute the King for the Pope in Church Government was as common as it was natural.

⁴ Burnet, History of Reformation, and Rapin's *Acta Regia*.

⁵ Hall's Chronicle.

⁶ See Playfair, *British Family History*, vol. v. 125, article "Clermont;" and *Biog. Brit.*, vol. iii. 2003.

By the Knights of Malta he was looked upon as a martyr, who had laid down his life rather than renounce his allegiance to the Pope; and their successors still observe the day of his execution, which they fix on the 8th of July, "in commemoration of his sufferings, and of those who suffered with him."¹

In their church of St. John's, at Valetta, his portrait appears in two places; "one, in a fitting posture, 7 feet high, on stone, is just above the *Cornicione* of the church, at the spring of the arched ceiling of the nave, on the left-hand side of the fifth window; it forms one of the *Beati* and *Martiri* which surround that part of the church.² The other is painted on canvass the dimensions of which are six feet ten inches by five feet one inch; the figure of life size, with an angel holding the palm of martyrdom. It hangs on the left side wall of the Oratorio della Misericordia in the same church. They are both by Cavalier Mattias Preti surnamed *il Calabrese*,³ who lived at Malta between 1670 and 1699."

In the Collegio de San Paolo at Rabato, near Citta Vecchia, in the same island, there is a third, on canvass, where he is shown, with the executioner's sword severing the head from the body. This inscription is at the bottom of the picture:—

"FR. ADRIANUS. A. FORTE. SCUDO. MILES. ORDINIS. S^{TI}. IOANNIS. HIER^{MI}. AB. HENI ICO. VIII. ANGLORUM. REGE. OB. CONSTANTEM. FIDEI. CATHOLICÆ. CONFESSIONEM. UNA. CUM. ALTERO. EIVSDEM. ORDINIS. EQUITE. CAPITE. PLEXUS. DIE. 8. IULII. 1539."

Of these three pictures, of all of which I have obtained excellent coloured copies, the two first are evidently rather ideal compositions than actual likenesses; the third, however, that at Rabato, has all the appearance of a portrait. In this opinion Mr. Inglott, of Malta, agrees, a gentleman who, through the kind intervention in my behalf of Sir Gaspar Le Marchant, then governor of the Islands, furnished many details and much useful information, besides taking the trouble to execute very efficiently my commission for copies. That gentleman writes that the portrait is on canvass, 6 feet 8 inches by 4 feet 10 inches, of life size, and that it is supposed to be, at all events in part, a copy of a good original of the early part of the sixteenth century. This assertion is strengthened by another document from the Malta Records—namely, a licence given at Madrid, dated the 6th of September, 1621, to a certain Doctor Fray Vidal Vital, of the Order of St. John, who applies in the name of the said Order, granting him a certified description of a portrait (*retrato*) of the "Beato Fr. Adriano Fortescudo," in the English College of St. George in that Court, the particulars of which agree with the Rabato picture in almost every point, with the exception that the Madrid picture was only half length, while that at Rabato is full length,

¹ Mr. Winthrop, in Notes and Queries, for August 27, 1853.

² This picture has been lithographed, with the twenty-five others of the series, of which it forms No. 10. The series was published at Malta in 1859, from copies by Cathici.

³ See Mr. Inglott's letter to me.



the lower part being probably added from imagination, to make a larger picture. I annex the wordy old Spanish paper in full. Whether the picture to which it relates still exists or not, I have not been able to ascertain.

En la villa de Madrid a seis dias del mes de Septiembre de Mill y feys cientos y veinte un años, ante el S^r. Licenciado don Francisco Valcaçer del Consejo del Rey n^{ro} Señor, Alcalde de su Casa y corte, y ante mi Lorenzo de Venavides Scrivano de provincia, en ella se presenta la peticion del tenor siguiente.

El Doçtor Fray Vidal Vital Pensionario de la Orden y Cavalleria de San Juan, y en nombre de la dicha orden, digo que a mi derecho combiene facar traslado autentico, de como en el Collegio de Yngleses de esta Corte que llaman de S^r. Jorge esta el Retrato del Beato Fray Adriano Fortescudo, Cavallero de la dicha orden, y de un traslado de la partida del Libro de la dicha Yglesia tocante el dho Beato Fr. Adriano Fortescudo. Suplico a V. M^d. mande que qualquiera Scrivano le saque, y para este effeçto la persona que tiene el dho libro le exiva ante él, pues es justicia, y pido para ello &c. Dr. Vidal Vitale mano propria.

Y visto por el dicho S^r. Alcalde proveyo a ello un dicto el qual y los demas en su virtud fechos son como se sigue. “Que se le dé al contenido en esta peticion el testimonio y traslado que por ella pide, y para este effeçto la persona a cuyo cargo esta el libro de la dicha Yglesia de S^r. Jorge, le exiva. El S^r. Alcalde Don Fran^{co}. de Valcaçer, lo proveyo en Madrid a feys de Septiembre de mill y seis cientos y veinte y un años.”

Yo Pedro De Figuerda, Scrivano y not^{no}. publico de S. Mag^d. en la su Corte Reynos y Señorios, de pedimiento y requirimiento del Doçtor Fray Vidal Vitale del habito de S^r. Juan fuy a la Yglesia del Collegio de S^r. Jorge que es de nacion de Yngleses para cumplir con el tenor del auto de arriba; y entre otras cosas, vi que entrando en dicha Yglesia a man yzquierda, que estando en el altar mayor buelto al pueblo vien esfer á man derecha, estaba un Retrato pintado en tabla, con su marco dorado, de un Cavallero en medio cuerpo con una ropilla azul a lo Ingles, sin sombrero, con una valona, y las manos ligadas con una foga y una cruz en ellas, y con una capa amarilla, y en ella al lado yzquierdo, el havito y cruz blanca de Señor S^r. Juan, y un cuchillo a la garganta que parecia aver sido degollado con el, y correr la de la sangre; y por lo baxo a la tabla tenia un Rotulo ferito con letras mayúsculas Goticas que decian así: “B. Adriano Fortescudo Cavallero del habito de S^r. Juan, fue degollado por la Fé Cat^{ca}. con otro Cavallero del mismo orden por mandado de Enrique 8vo en 8 de Jullio de 1539.” Y este dicho Retrato declararon Guillelmo Numan y Duarde Misfendino Sacerdotes Yngle es fer el que en el dicho pedimiento se hace mención; y q^o por el Libro ferito por el Dr. Nicolas Sandero cuyo tit^o. *De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesie* (Libr. 7^o) refiere la historia de dicho Cavallero martir, en el qual se hablará su vida y martirio, y de otro cavallero su compañero, llamado Thomas Yngley; y esto declararon y firmaron, viendo testigos Juan Sariel, y Juan Betris estantes en esta Corte. De lo qual doy fee Guillelmo Numan, Duarte Misfendino, Pedro de Figuerda Scriv^{no}.

En la villa de Madrid a feis dias del mes de Septiembre de mill y feis cientos y veinte y uno años, vifto estos Autos por el Licenciado Don Fran^{co}. de Valcaçer del conßejo de S. M^{ad}. Alcalde de su Casa y Corte dixo q^e mandava y mando dar de todos ellos al Diho P^r. Vital Vitale, y las demas perfonas q^e los quifieren todos los trallados que fuefen pedidos signados y en publica forma; a los quales y a este original ynterponia y ynterpuso la autoridad y decreto judicial que puede y a lugar de derecho, para que valgan y hagan la fee que hubiere lugar de dicho; y lo feñalo Lorenzo de Venavides.

Va este Auto en juicio y fuerza, y fuera del; y lo feñalo, yo Lorenzo de Venavides Scrivano del Rey n^{ro} Señor, que hago Officio de Scriv^o. de provincia de su casa y Corte por el sobredicho al presente a lo que de mi se hace mencion, con el S^r. Alcalde que aqui firmose, de cuyo mandam^{to}. este auto fize facar; y lo otorgamos. Y en testimo nio de verdad *Crucis* † *signum* Notamus.

LORENZO DE VENAVIDES.

EL LICENCIADO DON FRANCISCO DE VALCACER.

Los Scribanos de su Magestad que aqui finamos y firmamos y damos fee que Lorenzo de Venavides de quien va signada y firmada la escritura desta otra parte es Escrivano de S^r Mag^{ad}. y al presente usa y exerce el Offi^o. de Scriv^o. de provincia en esta Corte por Blas Garçia; y como tal a las Escrituras, y Autos que ante el han pasado y pasan siempre se les ha dado y da entera fe y credito en juicio, y fuera del, como a escrituras y autos fechos y otorgados ante tal Scriv^o. fiel y legal y de confianza. Y ansimismo el S^{no}. Licenciado Don Fran^{co}. de Valcaçer de quien va firmada la dicha informacion, es del conßejo de Su Mag^{ad}. y Alcalde en su Casa y Corte, y como tal usa y exerce el dicho Officio; y con el despacha el dicho Lorenzo de Venavides. Y para que de ello conste de pedimiento de la parte de Fra. Vidal Vitale del habito de S^{no}. Juan, dimos la presente en Madrid a diez y siete de Septiembre de Mill feis cientos y veinte y un años.

En testimonio † de verdad—En testimonio † de verdad—En testimonio † de verd. d, Jhoan de Bragos, Antonio Ruiz de Olea, Scriv^o. Marcos Perez.

Extrato del Registro delle Bolle di Cavalleria dell' Ordini Gerusolombare No. 145, anni 1620, 21, e 22, fol. 345, atergo.

October 31, 1864.

Certified by

J. GASPAR LE MARCHANT,
Lieut.-Gen. and Governor of Malta.

Translation of the foregoing.

In the city of Madrid, on the 6th of September, in the year 1621, in presence of me, the Licenciado Don Francisco de Valcaçer, of the Council of our Lord the King, Alcalde of his House and Court; and in presence of me, Lorenzo de Venavides, provincial notary public, was presented a petition in the following terms:—

“I, Doctor Fray Vidal Vitale, Pensionary of the Order and Knighthood of St. John, and in the name of the said Order, do declare that I have a right to a certificate to this effect—

namely, that a Portrait of the Blessed Fray Adriano Fort-Escu, a Knight of the aforesaid Order, exists in the English College of this Court, called the College of St. George; and moreover, that I have a right to a copy of such part of the contents of the book of the said Church as relates to the said Adrian Fort-Escu. I therefore pray your worship to direct that such a certificate shall be drawn up by a notary public; and to this end that the person in whose keeping the said book is, shall produce it to the said notary. For this is my right, and I pray for it. Signed with my hand,

“DR. VIDAL VITALE.”

With reference to this petition, the said Alcalde issued an order in behalf of the petitioner, which, and other orders made in his favour, are as follows:—

“Let the certificate and copy prayed for in this petition be given to the petitioner, and for that purpose let the book of the aforesaid Church of St. George be produced by the person in charge of it.

“Issued at Madrid, by the Señor Alcalde Don Francisco de Valcaçer, the 6th of September, 1621.

“I, Pedro De Figuerda, scrivener and notary public to his Majesty in his court, kingdoms, and lordships, at the desire and requisition of Doctor Fray Vidal Vitale of the Order of St. John, went to the Church of the College of St. George, belonging to the English nation, in compliance with the aforesaid order, and there observed, among other things, that on the left hand as I entered the church, and on the right hand as I stood at the high altar, with my face towards the people, there was, in a gilt frame, a portrait painted on board, half-length size, of a knight, with a blue vest in English fashion; no hat; with a valona¹ in front, and his hands tied together by a cord, with a cross between them; a yellow cloak, and on it, at the left side, the cross and order of St. John; a knife is at the throat, appearing to have cut through it, blood flowing from the same. At the bottom of the board is painted a roll, and on it, written in Gothic capitals, thus:—‘The Blessed Adrian Fort-Escu, Knight of the Order of St. John, was beheaded for the Catholic faith, together with another Knight of the same Order, by command of Henry VIII., on the 8th of July, 1539.’

“Moreover, William Numan, and Edward Missendino, English priests, have declared that the portrait aforesaid is the same which is mentioned in the aforesaid petition; and they say that the history of the aforesaid knight and martyr is related in a book written by Doctor Nicholas Saunders, with the title of *De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ* (Libr. 7^o. in which his life and martyrdom are treated of, as well as those of Thomas Yngley, his companion. This they have declared and signed; whereof are witnesses Juan Sariel and Juan Betris, of this court; and I believe them. William Numan, Edward Missendino, Pedro de Figuerda, notary. Madrid, this 6th of September, in the year 1621.”

The aforesaid documents being submitted to the Licentiate Don Francisco de Valcaçer,

¹ A Valona is translated in the Lexicon, “A platted piece of linen hanging from the collar of the shirt.”

a member of his Majesty's Council, and Alcalde of his House and Court, he has directed that copies of such of them as have been asked for, duly signed and in public form, shall be given to the aforesaid Fray Vidal Vitale, and to others who may wish for them. And to all such copies, as well as to this original, he attaches the authority of a judicial decree, with the power and right of law, to the intent that they may have the force and credit of such said right. Signed by me, Lorenzo de Venavides. This decree is good in judicial acts and in all others; signed by me Lorenzo de Venavides, notary of our Lord the King, actual provincial notary of the House and Court of the said King, in that which concerns my office. Together with the Alcalde who here signs, by whose command I have drawn up this decree.

We approve of the above. In testimony of the truth whereof, *Crucis & signum Notamus.*

LORENZO DE VENAVIDES.

EL LICENCIADO DON FRANCISCO LE VALCACER.

We the undersigned notaries of his Majesty certify that Lorenzo de Venavides, who has signed and attested the writing on another part of this paper, is a notary to his Majesty, and at present fills the office of provincial notary at this Court for Blas Garcia; and as such has always given to the documents which pass before him entire validity and credit, both in judicial acts and in all others, as writings certified and approved by a notary, faithful, loyal, and trustworthy. And we further certify that the Licentiate Don Francisco de Valcaçer, who has signed the aforesaid information, is of the Council of his Majesty, and Alcalde of his House and Court, and performs the duties of that office; and with him acts the aforesaid Lorenzo de Venavides. And to the end that by him should be ratified the petition of Fray Vidal Vitale, of the Order of St. John, we have issued these present at Madrid, this 17th of September, 1621. Certified as true, Jhoan de Bragos. Certified as true, Antonio Ruiz de Olea, Scrivano. Certified as true, Marcos Perez.

Extracted from the Register of Stamped Papers of the Order of Knighthood of St. John of Jerusalem, No. 145, A.D. 1620, 21, 22, fol. 345.

Mr. Edmund Waterton has sent me a notice of a fifth portrait of our martyr at Florence. Writing on the 16th of April, 1865, he says: "Sir Adrian Fortescue's figure is introduced in a large fresco in the Anunziata Church; it is rather in the background, and will be recognized from being dressed in the fighting-dress, or 'sopra-veste,' of the order of St. John, viz., a short tunic, like a herald's tabard, of red, with a large cross of white. The fresco is the one at the end of the church, just over the shrine of Santa Maria dell' Anunziata."

In "Le Martyrologie des Chevaliers de Saint Jean de Hierusalem," in the Imperial Library, at Paris, as well as in the archives of the order at Malta, there is a coat of arms given as borne by Sir Adrian, which he must have assumed as a knight of the order, described as "Azure, with three sheaves of corn Or." It was only used in connection with the order, for we know that he did not alter his family arms.

When Queen Mary came to the throne she did not forget the widow of the man who



MONUMENT IN WELFORD CHURCH, BERKS, TO ANNE, LADY FORTESCUE,
SECOND WIFE OF SIR ADRIAN FORTESCUE

had suffered through her father's heresy, but took her at once into favour. She appears among the ladies who attended the Queen on the 30th of September, 1553, from the Tower to her palace of Westminster. "Then next this Chariot rode ten Ladies and Gentlewomen in crimson velvet, their horses trapped with the same, viz.—

The Lady Fortescue,	Lady Bruges,
Lady Walgrave,	Lady Kemp,
Lady Mansel,	Mrs. Finch,
Lady Clarentieux,	Mrs. Gerningham, and
Lady Peter,	Mrs. Sturley." ¹

Among the ladies in the chariot we find Sir Adrian's daughter, Lady Wentworth.

In the fifth year of her reign (July 25, 1557-58) Lady Fortescue received from the Queen grants of several manors in Gloucestershire, namely, Pamington, Gotherington, Tredington, and Washbourne, near Tewkesbury, and the Manor of Hamstead near Chipping-Sodbury.² Of these, Gotherington and Washbourne³ were sold by her grandson, Sir Francis Fortescue, in 18th James I. (1620), to Elizabeth and William Craven.

The several grants of the 5th of Queen Mary are made to "Anne Fortescue, widow of Sir Adrian Fortescue, and to the heirs male of Sir Adrian."

She married a second husband, Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, Ap-Harry, or Parry, who left by her two sons and a daughter. The date of this marriage does not appear. Parry is first mentioned as her husband in a licence to alienate a close pasture at Westcott, near Lasborough, in Gloucestershire, granted in the 3rd and 4th Philip and Mary, 1556-57, but he must have been so long before. Strype⁴ writes of him that at Queen Elizabeth's first council, after her accession, one of the chief matters done was that "Sir Thomas Parry, Knight, who had been a servant much about her, was by her command, and in her presence, declared the Comptroller of her Household, and sworn of her Privy Council." He died in 1575.

Lady Fortescue survived until the year 1585, dying on the 5th of January in that year, aged seventy-five years. She was buried in the church of Welford, near Newbury, in Berkshire, where her second son, Thomas Fortescue, erected a handsome alabaster monument to her memory, with this inscription:—

"Anna Gulielmi Rede militis filia, Adriani Fortescu, et postea, Thomæ Parry militum uxor, hic sita est. Reliquit ex numerosa prole superstites ex Fortescue filios tres, filias duas; Ex Parrio duos filios, et filiam unam; cæteris immature decedentibus. Ipsi vero cum utrifque familiæ fundamenta restaurasset ætatis suæ anno 75, humanitatem exiit. quinto Januarii anno Dñi 1585. R. Elizabethâ regnante.

Thomas Fortescue F. Matri optime posuit."

¹ Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. part i. p. 54.

² Rudder's Gloucestershire, 1779, pp. 235-371, 777-788, and 678.

³ Originalia, in Add. MS. 6387.

⁴ Annals of the Reformation, vol. i. part i. p. 8.

The monument, when seen by the author in 1866, was in good preservation. It is well represented in the woodcut.

Sir Adrian's children by his first wife were, as we have seen, two daughters, viz., the eldest, Margaret, married to Thomas Wentworth, first Lord Wentworth of Nettlested in Suffolk, so created in 1529. This barony, being inheritable by the heirs general, still exists, and was for some years held by Lady Byron, wife of the celebrated Lord Byron, and now by her grandson, Lord Ockham, eldest son of the Earl of Lovelace, who inherited it in right of his mother Ada Byron, only child of the great poet.

The second daughter, Frances, wife of Silken Thomas Fitzgerald, tenth Earl of Kildare, left no family. It was her lot to be the wife as well as the daughter of men whose heads fell by the axe as so-called "traitors," the one, because he denied Henry's right to a temporal, the other to a spiritual throne.

Sir Adrian's children by his second wife were John, the eldest son, of whom we shall have much to say; Thomas, Anthony, Mary, and Elizabeth.

Mary married John Norris, Esquire, of Fyfield in Berkshire.¹

Elizabeth married Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor of England, who died April 12, 1587, ancestor by her to the Bromleys Lords Montfort of Horfeheath, a title created in 1741. She was buried in the chapel of St. John the Baptist in Westminster Abbey.

Of each of the three sons an account will be given in the following chapters.

APPENDIX TO CHAP. XI.

A.

The Book of Accounts of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight, 10th to 29th of Henry VIII. (A. D. 1518 to A. D. 1538). Preserved in the Record Office, London.

The costes of the beryng of my lady dame Anne Fortescue A^o. R. Rx. II. viij. x^{mo}. 1518, and other expenses done after as within apperith.

A tombe & a lay stone bought at Abendon.

And the costes done at Bysihopis Hatfeld over my fathers tombe & chapell ther.

Costes of the beryng & done after for the lady Anne Fortescue which dyed the xiiijth day of June A^o. D^o. 1518 & A^o. R. Rx. II. 8^{mo}. 10 then monday at Stensr.

		£	s	d.
For me & my daughter	} Item, for xj yardes blak syne	iiij	xii	iiij
		It. xviiij yardes & iii quarters blake	iiij	xiiij
Lyvereyes.	} It. xxxij yardes blake		cvi	viiij
		It. x yardes tli of Blake		xxvj

¹ Lodge.

	£	s.	d.
It. ij yardes di blake cotton		v	x
It. iij yardes blak cours cotton		ij	
It. ij lb. threde & nedylles			xx
It. Fustian & lynyng		iiij	ij
It. For costes to & fro London		iiij	iiij
It. To Jenet Andrewe			xx
It. To Dame Lewen			xx
It. To Mary Tefdale		ij	iiij
It. To Katherine Blackhall		ij	iiij
It. to Margaret Robynson		vj	viiij
It. For iij yardes blak for pylons		vj	viiij
It. For iij yardes blak cotton for fadylles		ij	
It. To the taylers of Henley		iiij	vij
It. to the clerk of Henley			xij
It. Bryngyng the chyrche gere			viiij
It. To the clerk of Henley y ^e last tyme			xij
Sum ^a		xviiijl.	xs. iijd.
Item to the chyrch of Henley for hanyng the chyrch stuff		vj	viiij
It. for the costes of derige & ma ^s ther		viiij	
It. to the stone, for the hers lyght yet is for y ^e workynges xiijs. iijd. } & for the walt ix lb. di vjs. iijd. & for iij tapers vj lb. iijs. thes } y ^e prest had as dewtie to y ^e vykar fum		xxiiij	viiij
It. to y ^e prestes at Stonor			xiiij
It. for iij yardes of blak for y ^e hers		x	
It. for vj yardes brode cotton for y ^e wall		iiij	
It. for xij yardes narrow cotton for y ^e rayles		v	
It. for ij ells lynyn for ye hers crofe			xx
It. making & fewyng y ^e crossfe			iiij
It. costes Rydyng & at Pyrton			xvj
It. to y ^e preacher of y ^e fermon		x	
Almes dole. { It. in almes dole to beggers		liij	x
a penny a pece vj ^e . xlvj persons			
It. to a preste syngunge ther half a yere		lxvj	viiij
It. to y ^e clerk of the chyrch ther		ij	iiij
It. for wyne & wax			x
Sum ^a		ixs.	xviiijd.
Sum of both fydes xxxviiijl. vjs. iijd.			
It. to y ^e bell ringars at y ^e beryng		ij	ij
It. to Wodhous & other			iiij
It. to ij laborers to dresse for ye kechyn			viiij
It. to y ^e clerk of Shyrburn			iiij
It. to xxiiij torche berers		iiij	
It. to y ^e parich prest ther			xij

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.
It. to iiij taylors dreflyng y ^e hers		iiij	vj
It. to Ric. Benet for his labor			viiij
It. to y ^e clark of Watlington			vj
It. to y ^e clarkes of Watlington at dirige & maffe there			viiij
It. y ^e waft of Shirburn torches & cariage			xiiij
It. to y ^e clerk & his wife			xij
It. for ye waft of Henley torches		iiij	
It. for waft of torches from Watlyngton		v	
It. for a yard of blak, nayles & takettes & a taylor			xiiij
It. to ye Prestes (xliij) & clerkes (iiij) & childern (xij) to ferue & help maffe	xxiiij	iiij	
It. for wine & wax		ij	
It. for maffe pens thar			xx
It. for y ^e waft of Cupham torches		ij	viiij
It. for vj ryngars at Watlington		ij	ij
It. to y ^e clarke for ye pitt & other besynes at Pirton			xx
It. a carpenter making y ^e frame about the herfe & other work		ij	
It. for ye lay stone in ye chauncell payd to the vykers duputie		vj	viiij
			Sum lxviij. iiijd.

Dener at ye beryng.

Dener.	Item. for ij beses & ix mottons	lx	
	It. for vij Lambys than	vj	
	It. for iiij calvys	xij	
	It. for x gefe & ij capons	v	iiij
	It. for xxiiij copill Conys	viiij	
	It. for xv pygges	vij	j
	It. for creme, butter, eggess, falt & coles	iiij	iiij
	It. for cuppes and trenchars	v	
	It. for creme dishes and pottes	iiij	
	It. for viij kylderkyens bere from Stonor	xij	
	It. a quarter of whete in bred from thens	vj	
	It. to y ^e cokes and helpers &c.	viiij	x
	It. bryngyng kechyn stuff & caryyng it home	ij	
	It. sent thether xx galons wyne	xiiij	iiij
	It. for ale from Watlington	xix	iiij
	It. for bred from thens	xxxv j	ij
	It. for caryyng & makyng vi lodes wood	ij	viiij
	It. to y ^e barbor of Watlyngton for his labor		viiij
			Sum xl. xiiii. vjd.

M^d. the number of pore peple ther than as apperith by y^e 1^d. dole
before, war in al vi^e xlvj parsons and of other by estymacion . . . }
ccc & above

Sum^e totalis before writtyn is xliij. ix. jd.

M^d. ye Wikers depute had an ambelyng nagge for ye mortuary after
ye monethes mynd deliveryd.

The monethes mynd.

	£	s.	d.
Item. to the wyker of Pirton		ij	
It. to xlvj prestes ther		xxiiij	
It. to clarkes & masse helpars		vij	ij
It. to Benet for dressing awters			viiij
It. to y ^e bell ryngars ther		xiij	
It. the masse pens than ther		ij	viiij
It. for the wax of y ^e hers and the waft and y ^e goodly makyng		xx	
It. at Stonor chapell vj Prestes		iiiiij	
It. masse pens ther			vj
It. to y ^e clark & pore folk ther			vj
It. at y ^e Savoy than I beying ther at London in al xv masses that day		v	
		lxxis.	vjd.
Dener.			
It. a bolock & x schepe than ther		xlviij	viiij
It. xi kylderkyngs of here from Stonor		xxiiij	viiij
It. xxi dofyng bred from Watlington		xxi	
It. for ij calvys than		vj	viiij
It. for x pygges than		iiiiij	iiiiij
It. for x gessle than		iiiiij	ij
It. for butter to bast mete than			viiij
It. p ^d making & cariage of iij lodes wood			xxiiij
It. in rewardes to iij Cokes		ij	
It. fechyng necessariys			xx
It. for syngyng, wine & wax than		ij	
		vl.	vs.
		viiij	½d.
		Sum ^a	viiijl. xvijjs. ij½d.
The yerres mynd.			
Item for the fyrst yerres mynd at Pyrton		xxviij	viiij
It. for xxxviij (?) skochjyns of armys both in (xij) mettall & xxviij colores grett & large to geve to dyvers chirches in the cuntrey		xxxviij	
Sum ^a totalis of al this boke before writyn is liiijl. viijs. ij½d.			

Anno xj R. Re. II. viij.

The tombe of marble.	{ Item paid to the marblers of Corff for a tombe of marble like to Sir Robt. Southwells in y ^e cloyster in the Blak Frere at London Anno xj r. rs. II. viij & it is del ^d at London to me It. p ^d to a marbler in Powles chirch yard for the pictures, wrytynges & armys gylt after y ^e rate of Sir Thomas of Parres tombe in y ^e Blak Frere ther & to sett yem in y ^e marble as apperith by a bill indentyd A ^o . xiiij R. Re. II. 8 It. gevyn to Pyrton chirch a vestment of blak velvett with thappurtenaunces	paid full
		viiij
		full p ^d . lxxviij viij

		£	s.	d.
Costes at Bytham.	It. paid for the caryage of the said tombe to Powles chirch yard to y ^e marbler ther It. paid to the marbeler ther for working a cater over the one end of the tombe Item. paid for the caryage of the said tombe to y ^e barge with the cramage & oyer costes It. paid for the water carriage of the said tombe to y ^e priory of Bisham in Berkthire It. paid for the dygging the pytt ther, the huykkes, the mortar, the workman making the warte & the coverieng of it with tumber & ye payvieng and helpieng y ^e marbeler in all It. paid in reward for the fettyng up & synyflieng the said tombe & necessariis ther It. paid to the marbeler of the Black Frere for the tombe lyieng with hym ij yere It. gevieng to y ^e marbelars seruaunt for comyng to Stonor			xij
		vj		viiij
				xviiij
		vj		
		xv		
		ij		iiij
		ij		iiij
				xij
		ijl. iiij s. vjd.		

Costes in the removing of my said wyfe's body to Bytham priory in Barkshir the last day of Marche in the xvijth yer of the reyg of Kyng Harry the VIIIth.

Item. paid to maister prior ther for her laystone yer	lxvj	viiij
Item. gevieng to hym & his covent for the derige the masse & oyer besynels	xxxj	vii
It. paid to y ^e vyker of Bytham for the clayme of a mortuary	vj	viiij
It. paid for making of a new coffyn & puttyng the body into it & y ^e fyrst dygging at Pirton none	ij	
It. for making and orderieng the horflytter	iiij	
It. for blak colouryng of it		xx
It. for xxvj yardes of blak cotton for it & ye hors	xiiij	viiij
It. the costes lyieng of it at Redyng		viiij
It. for an ell of lynnyn cloth for y ^e croffe		x
It. to a taylor orderieng y ^e litter & hors		xx
It. for vi schochyns of armys, iiij of y ^{em} at Bytham	v	
It. paid for xij stoff torches of wax	xc	
It. paid to vi torche berars all the way	ij	
It. gevieng to y ^e vyker of Pyrton for his payn	vj	viiij
It. to v other prestes with y ^e body al the way	viiij	iiij
It. to y ^e clark of Pirton beryng the crose al y ^e way		viiij
It. to vij prestes of iij parishes rec ^d . y ^e body by y ^e way	iiij	iiij
It. to the clarkes of the same parishes		xvj

	£	s.	d.
It. gevyn to Pirton chirch iij <i>s.</i> iij <i>d.</i> to Tyfeld chirch iij <i>s.</i> iij <i>d.</i> to Marlowe chirche iij <i>s.</i> iij <i>d.</i> to Bylham parithe churche i <i>s.</i> for torchwaffes & Ryngyngges		xij	
Item. gevyn to Henley churche for y ^e croffe and y ^e pall			xx
It. to ye torche berars for drynkyng homeward			iiij
It. for men of Henleys drynkyng at Henley			xiiij
It. for Mafler Whitton & y ^e preles drynkyng at Marlowe		ij	
It. gevyn to Thakkanes fon for his labor and bryngyng y ^e hors to cary y ^e horlytter		ij	
It. paid for pavyng agayn the chaunceel at Pirton		ij	vij
It. for bred & drynk at Pirton churche tyrl		ij	
It. for iij kylderkins of bere at Tyrfeld		iiij	
It. for viij cast of manchettes			iiij
It. for xxvj cast of houfhold bred		ij	iiij
It. for iij faltfishes xx <i>d.</i> a lynge xij <i>d.</i> iij stokfishes x <i>d.</i> one faltfomond xiiij <i>d.</i> , iij falt eles xv <i>d.</i> , l. white herynges xij <i>d.</i> , xl redd herynges viij <i>d.</i> , fresfyfch iij <i>s.</i> , ium		xj	vij
It. for mutlard, falt, & ungeons			iiij
It. to Sadelar to help the coke			vij
It. for makyng clene y ^e vykerage at Tyfeld & y ^e weffel			vij
It. for ale ther			j
It. for mete for the ij caryage horses			ij
It. for bred & drynk at Bylham priory at y ^e buryall		ij	iiij
It. for William Thomas coftes at Henley			vij
Sum of the tombe & of the said removyng is in all		xxiiij	xvij
Summa totalis of all the expenfes in this boke writyn concernyng the buryalles of y ^e lady dame Anne Fortescues body ys		lxxviiij	xix vj

In Augyfte. A. xxx^o R. Re. H. VIII.

Item paid for my tombe ageyne at the raiſyng of Bylham priory, xx <i>s.</i> , & paid for the takyng of it down, and for the colles to the water v <i>s.</i> , & for caryng it to Henley i <i>s.</i> viij <i>d.</i> & for the image of the trinite viij <i>d.</i> and for a new fmall coffyn iij <i>d.</i> & for my fervauntes coftes ij days xij <i>d.</i> & for Ric. Hall his labor in the said caufe and bryngyng the coffyn with the bouys to Brightweil churche iij <i>s.</i> iij <i>d.</i>		xxxiiij	ij ^o .
Item paid to the clerk for makyng the grave by the hie awter ther the xj day of Auguft			ij ^o .
Item paid for the coftes of my cart fetchyng the tombe ij ^o lodes and helpe to lode			xxij ^o .
Item my cart caryng the ij ^o lodes			ij ^o .
Item			

In Lent A° xxix^o R. Re. II. VIII^o.

	£	s.	d.
A marble Tombe.	Item paid for hole square hve marble tombe, & a nother great lay stone bought at the rasing of Abendon monaffory chirche, withe the fydes & fteppis & appurtenaunces xxs. and paid for the taking of it downe & caryng of it to the harter ther & for my fervaunts coftes theraboute iij ^o days ixs. vjd. fumam totalis	}	xxix vi

*Expences done & made by me Sir Adrian Fortescue knight in & upon my fathers chapell
in the parifhe chirche off Byshepis Hatfeld in the countie of Hertford.*

Fyrft paid for the tombe of marble bought of the marbelars of Corff, befides xxij ^s . iij ^d . paid by my brother fum paid by me	iij	x	
Item, paid for the images & armys and ye wrytyng thereto		xx	
Item paid for wrytyng of the indenture and drawing of the armys			xx
Item paid for cariage of the tombe to Hatfeld		x	
Item paid for the marbelars coftes to fett it ther	iiij	iiij	
Item for ij gret candlefkykes for the awter	iiij		
Item, for ij papis of bone & glaffe	ij	ii j	
Item paid for ij ^o tynne crewettes			v ij
Item paid for a tabill of the crufyfyx			xv
Item. paid for the tabill of the Oracion			xx
Item for a veftment with the appurtenaunces of red chamlet	xxxiij	iiij	
Item paid for ij ^o gret formes & the cariage thether	iiij		
Item for ij towels for the preftes handes			viiij
Item paid for the making of the gret dore & the tymber & all the iron work to it		xl	
Item paid for mendyng of the glaffe the leade y ^e pavyng iij ^s . iij ^d . & for the locke iij ^s . iij ^d		vj	viiij
Item paid for caryyng of y ^e laid ij ^o gret dore			xvi
		xl xvjd.	
Item paid for a gret tabernacle for the awter bought at Cales in the warr tyme		xx	
Item for cariage of it to London	vj	viiij	
Item for cariage of it from fchip to Strond			xx
Item for cariage of it to Hatfeld		v	
Item for fettyng & mendyng ye tabernacle		viiij	
Item paid for iij gret formys moo	vj	v	
Item for Sir Humfrey the preftes coftes to come to me to London	iiij	iiij	
Item fent thether at Mighelmas A° xvij R. Re. II VIII ^o . a new awter clothe & ij curteyns of red & grene Frenche fay lynyd with bokeram & frengid, price in all		xj	

	£	s.	d.
Item. paid than for mendyng the glaffe wyndows			x
Item paid for mendyng & orderyng the awter clothe of damaske			xij
Item paid for iij yardes & di of blewe bokeram to cover the awter			xvij½
Item for Sir Humfreys coftes to come to me			xx
Item for the knelyng bordes & fetyng & orderyng of the curteyns } irons :			xij
Item sent thether at Whitfontyde A° xx R. Re. H. VIII. ij lynnyn } awter clothes & a lynnyn corporas after the robberyng of the } chirch price	vij		vj
			lxxvs. vj½d.
Summa totalis paid by me xijl. xvjs. x½d.			

Termino Hill. A. xxvº. R. Re. H. VIII. Sir A. Fortescue Knight.

Item brought in my purs from Schirburn the xxiiij day of January	xxij	vj	viiij
Item rec ^d of Harry Rowley in full payment	vj	xiiij	iiij
Item rec ^d of John Ford for y ^e Cristmas rent of my londes in Devon	vi	xiiij	iiij
Item rec ^d of Harry Rowley for coftes in the accions			x
Item Sum xxxvj l. iij s. iiij d.			

Coftes.

Item paid for caryng my greyhoundes to Schirburn			iiij
Item p ^d for all Maister Chamberleyns coftes and myn at Colbrok	iiij		x
Item p ^d for my foper and coftes that night	ij		
Item p ^d for a torche lynk than			vi
Item delivered to Robyn for my horse coltes and his home			ix
Item p ^d for my horse coftes in all now	v		iiij
Item p ^d for a male pilion viij d. & for ij colers p ^d x d.			xviiij
Item p ^d for Thome his coftes home			vj
Item p ^d for ij. pfalters xviiij d. & for ynk ½			xviiij½
Item p ^d for a lityll pitfill			ij
Item p ^d for bote hyer to Wednesday			xij
Item gevyn in reward to J. Coke for presentes			xx
			Sum xxxs. i½ d.

Lent stuff.	}	Item p ^d for a berell & ½ of white herynges	xxiiij		
		Item p ^d for a cade of redherynges	vij		
		Item p ^d for iij cades of fprottes	iiij	vj	
		Item p ^d for xx copil of betyn fkokfiches	viiij	iiij	
		Item p ^d for vj salmondos	x		
		Item p ^d for xl falte eles	xiiij	iiij	
		Item p ^d for ½ a barell to put yem in	vj		
		Item p ^d for ij baskettes & cord		x	
		Item p ^d for an ell of canvas		iiij	
		Item p ^d for the wharfage & water bayly		iiij	
			iiij	ix	ij

Family of Salden.

		£	s.	d.
	Item p ^d for ij ropis of gret onyons			x
	Item p ^d for C. oraynges xl. & for xxiiij swete oraynges viij <i>d.</i>			xviiij
	Item p ^d for a peece of fyges dodes contain ^g xxx lb. ijs. v <i>d.</i> & for xxx lb. of reysons ijs. v <i>d.</i> & for x lb. almondes, ijs. v <i>d.</i> & for vi lb. fugar, ijs. iij <i>d.</i> vj lb. prunys vid. a baskett and lyne iij <i>d.</i>	xj		vij
wyne.	Item p ^d for ij hogeliedes of claret wyne li. & cofles viij <i>d.</i>	l		viiij
	Item p ^d for my toper & cofles at my lodgynges to Fryday		ij	
lyverey.	Item p ^d for iij yardes of lyverey price			xiiij
	Item gevyn to Thomas for the lynyng			ij
	Item p ^d for a yard of tawny say			xij
fchyrtes	Item p ^d for ix elles and $\frac{1}{4}$ of holond for ij fchyrtes & ij kerchers price per ell xv <i>d.</i>			xiiij
	Item p ^d for half an elle of fyne holonde cloth for fchyrt bandes xv <i>d.</i>			vj
	Item p ^d for mendyng the glafe wyndowes in y ^e parler at London		ij	
	Item p ^d for bote hyer to Sondag Candilmas evyn		ij	viiij
	Item gevyn to Andrewys underfchryf of Oxon & Berks			viiij
	Item p ^d in thefcheker for respect of homage in Oxon			vj
	Item p ^d for writyng a bill of new to the Kyng for Sowthwales			vj
	Item p ^d for v smill Englifh bokes			ix
	Item p ^d for a large matens boke for my self			xvj
	Item p ^d for cofles at my lodgynges to Candilmas day			xij
Skavage.	Item gevyn to the gromys in y ^e Kynges chamber			xij
	Item p ^d to the fskaveger for this quarter enyd at Critlmas			ij
	Sum xl. viijs. ij <i>d.</i>			
	Item p ^d for bote hyer to Wednefday			xviiij
	Item p ^d for a torche lynk on Teuyfday at night			vj
	Item p ^d for x qwayres of fyne paper $\frac{1}{2}$ a reme			xviiij
	Item p ^d for vj elles of bokeram iijs. & for j ell holond xv <i>d.</i>	iiij		iiij
	Item p ^d for vi fawfers, ij dishes & a plate weyng ix lb. & $\frac{1}{2}$ price the lb. iij $\frac{1}{4}$ <i>d.</i> fum	ij		viiij
	Item p ^d for a yard & $\frac{1}{2}$ blak for my hofyn			iiij
	Item for an ell of bokeram for my bote hofyn			vij
	Item p ^d for makyng of them both			xx
	Item. p ^d for mendyng my cap eafe			ij
	Item for mendyng the lokes ij <i>d.</i> & for iij rubbers <i>id.</i>			ij
	Item for wyne & cofles at my lodgyng for my brother			xiiij
	Item p ^d for wyne & oraynge pyys lent to Doctur Cokkes on Friday	j		iiij
	Item fent thether on Saturday at night Ipocras wafers	ij		
	Item p ^d to Mr. Knighton for cofles in the lawe this terme by bill			vj
	Item gevyn to M ^r . Porters clerk to remember Hunteleys delecte			xx
	Item p ^d to Baffett for the Ni p ^r againft Pope & cofles	x		
	Item p ^d for new fealyng the write of extent ayenft Sir E. Chamberleyn			viiij

	ℓ	s.	d.
Item p ^d for wrytyng thanfwer in parchement to Ranley			xvj
Item p ^d for a torche lynk on Saturday			vj
Item p ^d for coftes at my lodgyng to Sunday			xij
Item p ^d for a bonet of velvet for my wifes price			xxiiij
Item p ^d for ij yard of fyne holond for my wifes crefomes & } necessärys			iiij x
Item p ^d to John Skute for making my wifes fay gown & lynyng the } playtes & making & lynyng a pair of faten slevis & making a } faten patelette in all			vj
Item p ^d for ix red horsharneys & one blak			xxvj viij
Item p ^d to my ichomaker in all this terme			vij viij
Item p ^d for a fylk gyrdyll for me			xx
Item p ^d for a galon of wyne sent to my wyfe			viij
Item gevyng to Dolphyn for bryngyng & caryyng gere			viij
Sum			cxviij.
Item p ^d for fylling the ynk botell			iiij
Item p ^d for ij ston crewfys for my lodgynges			viij
Item p ^d for bote hyer to Fryday			xij
Item gevyng to Edmunde the pedeler in charite			xx
Item p ^d for bote hyer on Sunday			vj
Item p ^d for coftes in the counter of Robyn horfkeper			ij iiij
Item lent to Frogual			v
Item for vurnyfyng of a pair of flyropes, a pair of flyrope lethers & } one yard of canvas for a dusfing cloth in all			x
Item p ^d for vurnyfyng & letheryng my spores			ij
Item p ^d for mendyng & fettyng the flower with y ^e iiij perles			xviij
Item p ^d to the freres in the covent place			iiij
Item p ^d for coftes at my lodgyng to y ^e last Saturday			iiij
Item p ^d to Days wife for washyng my thirtes			vj
Item p ^d for hir quarters wages			v
Item p ^d for ij botelles (xiij <i>l.</i>) of galons letherid & the wyne viii <i>l.</i> } of one			xx
Item p ^d for a loft botell of a galon to Th. Spencer			iiij
Item p ^d for ij lb. of fugar to cary with me			x <i>ij</i>
Item p ^d for the coftes of me & iiij fervauntes at London xx days			iiij
Item p ^d for my horses & my colyn Lewys Fortescuys at my inn			vij
Item p ^d for the hyryng of horses for my parte home			ij ii j
Item p ^d for ij elles of lynnyn xviii <i>l.</i> ij ounces lafing rebend, ijs. iii <i>l.</i> } one onuz flat rebend xv <i>l.</i> a quartern of threde v <i>l.</i> sum			v viij
Item del ^d Ric. Bishop for the coftes of the accions, for Roben } horfkeper			v
Item p ^d for my coftes at Colbrok homeward			ij

Wages

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.	
Item p ^d for caryng the males to Itrond			vij	
Item				
	Sum	vj.	vijs. iij.	
	totalis	xxij.	xij. vij ¹ .	
	gaynid at play	vij.	iij. iij ¹ .	
Item brought home & lent in all xix. xij.				
expenses at Oxford at y ^e Affice	{	Item expences at my lodgyng at Oxford at the affice in all as apperid by a bill of the parcells	lxvij	xj
		Item for puttyng in the Ni p ^r . ayenst Pope ther	x	
		Itemmy attorneys fee ther <i>xxd.</i> to y ^e fryers & cryar <i>vij.</i>	ij	iij
		Item to the underschriif for returnyng ij writtes & of Ni p ^r		iij
		Item a waraunt (<i>iiij.</i>) into Berkefhire & drynkyng at Whateley (<i>iiij.</i>)		viij
		Item in retaynyng of M ^r . Holt <i>vjs. vij.</i> & my cofyn lewys Fortheicu his coftes <i>vjs. vj.</i> & Rafe Vyne his coftes <i>iijs. vij.</i>	xvij	x
		Item caryng the hacney horfes to London		
		Item gevyn to W. Dyker for kepnyng the parke <i>iiij</i> days		viij
		Item p ^d to Gyllam for mendyng gere at Candilmas		xx
		Item p ^d for schoyng my hories at Candilmas		xiiij
		Item p ^d for my hories coftes & fervaunt to London for me at Saynt Valentyne day		
		Item gevyn to M ^r . Schryffes fervaunt at Stonor the <i>xxvij</i> day of Marche		viij
		Item spent that day at Watlyngton		v
		Item gevyn for caryng letters & a male to London		x
Item p ^d for schoyng my hories the fecond day of Marche		xviij		
Item my expences at London & thether & home on Thoresday	xv	x		
Item p ^d for a new sword gyrdil of velvet blak	v	viij		
Item p ^d for a kniff (<i>ij.</i>) & mendyng my gyrdill (<i>jd.</i>)		ij		
Item p ^d for a subpena for John Hunteley Eq.	ij	vj		
coftes yn to Glouçter- fhire	{	Item my coftes into Gloçeterfhire that is to say vj fervauntes & my self at Abenden at Dener the <i>xx</i> day of marche <i>iijs. xj.</i> & at Faryngdon Fryday at night <i>iijs. vij.</i> at Tyrlyter ¹ at dener at Saturday <i>iijs. vj.</i> coftes at Tetbury & horsbred to Lasbarowe <i>ijs. iij.</i> rewardes at Bradeston <i>ijs. xd.</i> coftes home ward at Fayerford on our Lady day at night <i>iijs. vij.</i> at Faryngdon our Lady day at masse <i>xvij.</i> at Abendon, at dener <i>ijs. xj.</i> Item Ric. coftes <i>vij.</i> & caryng the <i>iiij</i> lampery pattys <i>xxd.</i> sum totalis	xxx	vj p ^d
		Mem ^m . Saturday at night & Sunday al day I lay at Bradeston Where the farmor & warden with other with presentes paid for al my		

¹ This must be an error for "Cyrlyter," i.e., Cirencester.

costes which by boke coste the farmor xs. ixd. and the warden xxixs. ijd. and at Laſbarowe I was Monday & Teuyſday at dener at Mr. Nic. Wyke coste

Rewardes	{	Item gevyn in reward at Laſbarowe the xxiiij of Marche to John Boughton & W. Cokkes of Burton for comyng to me to vyewe my xv ^s . ſchepe at my receipt of them of Mr. Nic. Wike	vij	
		Item gevyn than to Mr. Matſons clerk for wrytyng the new indenture & other thynges betwene me & Mr. Wyke	v	iiij
		Item gevyn to Ryc. Fordes wyffe at my ſeeyng my yong ſon	iiij	vij

Coſtes to and at London in Paſſion weeke.

		Item gevyn to Swalowe the kynges meſenger bryngyng Mr. Cromwelles letters to me to come to the kynges grace	iiij	iiij
		Item my coſtes in all to London the xxvj day marche & ther tyll monday the morowe after Palmefonday that is fyve in all out	xxviij	p ^d
		Item del ^d than to Thomas Spencer in full payment for a hoggeſtede of redwyne xxvs. & for the coſtes to the barge xijd.	xxvj	p ^d
		Item p ^d for ſchoyng of my horſes into Glouceterſchire		xvij
		Item p ^d to Gyllam for work before & than	ij	
		Item p ^d for $\frac{1}{2}$ a buſh ^l . of malte for my horſes		v
houſe- rentes	{	Item ſent by Elyn Day to Ric. Bysſhop to pay my houſe rente at London due at this Eſter	xvj	vij
		Item p ^d for ij lether bagges for my ij fylk jakettes		iiij
		Item p ^d for a pynt & $\frac{1}{2}$ a pynt wyne pottes		xv
		Item p ^d for ij doſyn fylk poynzt xijd. a tewke bage xiiij ^d . a yard & $\frac{1}{2}$ of tawney fay xvij ^d . ij yarde quart ^r . fuſtyan for dobelet lynnynges xiiij ^d .	iiij	vij
		Item p ^d for a yard of blake bokeram for bagges for my cotes		v
		Item gevyn to Fordes wyfe the viij day of Aprell in reward at Schirburn	iiij	vij
		Item to William Thomas wife & hir mayde		vj
Rewardes.	{	Item ſpent at Aſſenden at Hocktyde court	iiij	iiij
		Item gevyn to the wiſes of Salley & Pyſhull		vij
		Item gevyn to the wyſes of Pirton for the chirche	iiij	vij
		Item gevyn to the wyſes of Schirburn for the chirche		
		Item p ^d for carryng my coſſer to Henley		ii j
		Item p ^d for ſchoyng of my horſes at Hocktyde	ij	ii j

Termino Paſche A. xxvj^{to}. R. Re. H. viijth. Sir A. Fortescue knt.

		Item brought in my purs from Schirburn the xxix day of Aprell in money in all	xliij	ix	iiij
		Item rec ^d of John Ford for Devonſchire rent now	vij	vj	vij
		Item rec ^d from my wife the xij day of May in a letter	lxvij	ij	

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.
Item borowyd of Wm. Dauntefey mercer wherin loft in all viijl. xixs. iiijd. with xs. to the broker & ix. iiijd. p ^d . for y ^e flatute & the defesuaunt sum to be borowyd of the said William	}	1	
Item rec ^d of my Lord Wentworth for the Ester rente of my londes in Suff. & Ellcx by a bill del ^d to Barker			xxj
Item rec ^d of the Archebifhop of Caunterbures executors in parte of payment of c. marks agreed	}	xxxiiij	vij
as aperith by acquitaunce indentyd dated xx ^o die maij A ^o . xxvj ^o . R. R. H. viij.			

Costes.

	Item p ^d for my dener & others at Colbroke than	iiij	iiij	
	Item bote hyer to my lodgyng that night		ij	
	Item my foper that night & coftes to Sunday at my lodgyng		xx	
	Item coftes of my hories & the horfkeper ij ^o days	iiij	x	
	Item gevyn to ij of the Kynges mefangers with letters	ij	viiij	
	Item the horfkepers coftes home		v	
	Item del ^d to Th. Honychirche for his full Ester wages		v	
	Item p ^d for writyng my parte of Lafbarowe indentures	vj	viiij	
	Item p ^d for ij fwath bandes xijd. ij ^o lb. white fope vijd. iiijlb. comfelles ijs. iiijd. fum	iiij	xj	
	Item bote hyer to Sunday		xij	
	Item gevyn to M ^r . Brown & M ^r . Chenley & Sir H. Wyngfeld xxx. & to Bradthawe xs. & to M ^r . Baldwyn vs. for a drauyng & devyfyng of the anfwer to Sir Water Stonors articles	}	xxxv	
	Item p ^d for writyng the anfwer to the Articles of Stonor			ij
	Item p ^d for the copley of the fame articles		xx	
	Item for bote hyer to Thorefday		xviiij	
	Item gevyn to the proceffar to ftay all the accions		v	
Rewardes	Item gevyn to fewer of the Kynges proceffe to ftay proceffe in fewte ayenft me as fewertee for the old Lord Cobham tyl the matter be tryyd between the Kyng & the Lady Cobham late wife to the said old lord in reward	}	lxvj	viiij
	Item gevyn to the fecundary of the counter for difcharyng his boke			
	Item p ^d for iiij pair of fmal fchone for my tytyl fon John & Mary		xj	
	Item p ^d for certeyn oyntmentes & a powder for my wyte		ij	
	Item fent to my wyfe a frefch gret conger (ijs. xd.) & ij toles (viiijd.)	ij	vj	
	Item gevyn to Robyn to carye yt home		iiij	
tythes	Item p ^d to the parfon for the tythe of my hous rent at London after xjd. of the nobill of xl. xvjs. viijd. old rentes & due for one yere at Ester A ^o . xxvj ^o . R. Re. H. viij ^o . fum	}	vj	v p ^d
Skavage	Item p ^d than to the fkvageer for this quarter			

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.
Item p ^d Water Wilcokkes in partie of payment of lxs.	xx		notator in libro.
Item p ^d to the Kynges attorneys clerk for writyng the Kynges aw. rd	x		
Item p ^d for my apparaunce to privy seale iijs. & and for a privy seale for my old lady Cobham xs. viijd. ret ^d craftlino Johannis }	xiiij		viij
Item p ^d my bote hyer at London to Wednesdlay			xij
Item bote hyer to the Serjauntes inn dyvers tymys			iiij
Item p ^d for my hofe cloth iiij s. & for the making xvjd.	v		iiij
Item p ^d a bonet for me & one for Aufteyn	v		
Item gevyn for writyng the acquitaunce indentyd betwen the arche- bishop of Caunterbures executores & me for the receyte of L. in kes parcel of c. markes }			xvj
Item p ^d for vurnisshyng my spores & pair of flyropis			x
Item p ^d for ij fyne broshys			viij
Item p ^d for coftes & necessaries at odgyng			xiiij
Item gevyn to M ^r . Baldwyn for his advyie opis mater			iiij
Item my coftes & my ij fervauntes at London	iiij		viij
Item p ^d to Knighton for coftes in the la ys Efer terme by bill .	v		v
Item p ^d for ij yardes $\frac{1}{2}$ for Aufteyns	x		x
Item p ^d to Days wife for hir ages	v		
Item p ^d for a book xijd. gevyn to yar iiijd.			xvj
Item p ^d for washyng my shirte			vj
Item p ^d fot my horscoftes & Wyl in all	v		
Item p ^d for beryng the male to			iiij
Item p ^d for my coftes at Colbrok he xxij day of May	iiij		ix

Endorjed { A. Fortescue knt.
Coftes in Hillary terme A^o. xxv^{to} R. Rs. II. viij.
Efer terme Anno xxvj^{to} R. Rs. II. viii^{to}.

Termino Trin. A^o. xxvj^{to} R. Re. II. viij.—*Sir A. Fortescue kt.*

Item brought in my purs from Schirburn the ix th day of June	xxviij	iiij	ix
Item rec ^d of John Ford for my mydsomer rent of my londes in Devon }	vj	xiiij	iiij
Item rec ^d of the executors of my lord of Caunterbury deceffid restes of a c. markes in full payment for all ductes }	xxxiiij	vj	viij

Coftes.

Item p ^d for my dener at Colbroke that ix th day			xxj
Item p ^d for bote hyer to my lodgyng			i
Item del ^d to my horskeper for coftes of hym & y ^e horses home			ix
Item del ^d to hym for his quarter wages endyd this Whittontyde	viij		vj
Item p ^d for a fugar lose weyyng viij lb.	iiij		iiij

	£	s.	d.
			xiiiij
			iiij
		v	iiij
			ij
			xij
intratur. Nayles.			xxj
The feale of the Kynges arr			xx
			iiij
			xvj
			xvj
			iiij
			vj
intratur			vj
			ij
			xix
			iiij
			iiij
			ij
			xxiiij
			iiij
			ix
			x
			iiij
			xviij
			ij
			ix
			ij
payments			xxi
			xx
			iiij
			xij
			iiij
			xij
			v

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.
	Item p ^d for vij½ lb. fugar iijs. ij lb. peper iijs. viij <i>d.</i> iiij lb. corantes <i>xd.</i>	viiij	vj
	Item p ^d for xviiij galons iij quartes wyne fck y ^e g. <i>xd.</i>	xv	vij½
	Item p ^d for xj galons & 1 pote malmesey y ^e g. <i>xd.</i>	xij	xj
	Item p ^d for canvas to stuffe them in & caryage		xiiij½
	Item p ^d		
	Item gevyn to Dolphyn for bryngyng a buk		xx
	Item p ^d for caryyng for a letter to my wyfe in hatte		viiij
	Item p ^d for ½ lb. of blake threde		viiij
	Item p ^d for ij small latyfes		ix
	Item p ^d for a chest to trusse glasse & other stuff		vij
	Item p ^d for iiijc. white nayles for dores		xxij
	Item p ^d for cofftes at my lodgyng to Fryday		xvi
	Item p ^d for botcher at this my last being at London	ij	
	Item p ^d for fchoyng my horses & ther cofftes to London		xx
rewards.	Item gevyn to M ^r . Chaunceleres seruaunt D ^r . Cokkes seruautes to make mery	iiij	viiij
	Item p ^d for writyng the ij acquitaunces & releafes	ij	
	Item gevyn to M ^r . Doctour Cokkes porter		iiij
wood.	Item p ^d to Ric. Byfshop for makyng my blak gownd, ijs. & for makyng my rydyng cote ijs.	iiij	
	Item del ^d to Ric. Byfchope to pay for my wood cariage, that is to say x lodes water cariage, xjs. viij <i>d.</i> & viij lodes cariage to my home ijs. besydes ij lodes of billetes gev to hym	xiiij	viiij
houferent.	Item del ^d to Elyn Day to bye cc. fagottes	vj	
	Item p ^d to hyr for this quarter wages	v	
	Item del ^d to Ric. Byfshop for my houfe rent for this mydfomer quarter	xvj	viiij
	Item p ^d to the skaveger for this quarter		iiij
	Item p ^d for caryyng my stuff to barge		iiij
	Item p ^d for xij bondells of . . . russhys		xx
	Item p ^d for caryyng my mule to my inne		iiij
	Item p ^d for cofftes at my inne of my horses	iiij	vj
	Item p ^d for my cofftes at Colbroke homeward the xj day of Julii & fchoyng	ij	vj
	cofftes	Item p ^d for my cofftes and my ii seruautes at London at thes ij tymys by the space of xviiij days	lxxij
	Item W. Tesdales cofftes with me ther xj days	v	vj
	Item p ^d for mendyng the bare hyde		xij
	Item p ^d for fchoyng my horses at Saynt Jamys tyde	xj	x
	Item p ^d for my cofftes at the assice than at Oxford	xj	xj
	Item gevyn to the fryers and cryar ther		viiij
	Item p ^d to the underfhyff for Ambrose Pope	vj	
	Item p ^d for withdrawing the exigent	ij	

Sir Adrian Fortescue.

209

		£	s.	d.
	Item p ^d to Dyker for kepyng the paike iij dayes			viij
	Item spent at Affenden at dener			xx
	Item gevyn to the ij norfes			viij
	Item p ^d for a yard of blak faten for my dobelet		vij	iiij
	Item p ^d for a bonet for Thomas Fortescu		ij	viij
	Item p ^d for cariage of a letter to London by Dolphyn			iiij
	Item p ^d to Gyllam for mendyng of gere		iiij	
	Item gevyn to Edmunde Schirwood in reward		ij	
	Item p ^d for laces for the maydys			iiij
	Mem.—Here I was comytted to the Knight Marshalls ward at Wodstoke.			
Receyts	Mem. in my purs in money from Schyrburn the xxix day of August A ^o . xxvj ^o R. Rs. II. viii.	} xj	vj	x
intratur	Mem. receyvvd from John Haywood by Rob ^t . caryar the xxij day of Sept. A ^o . xxvj ^o R. Rs. II. viii.	} .	lxvj	viij without bill.
rekenid	Item rec ^d of my wiffe at London the iiij day of October		lxvj	viij
	Mem. I receyvvd of Athony Fortescu by the handes of Lewys Fortescu gent. tenne powndes to the use of Awfteyn Rede other wyfe callid Aufteyn Fortescu due to the said Aufteyn for one hole yeres annuyte out of the parsonage of Ermyngton in Devon- shire endyng at the annunciacion of our Lady last pass by my bil fygnid & fealid dayd the xij day of October A ^o xxvj R. Rs II. viii.	} .	x	
	Rec ^d of John Ford in full payment of my londes in Devon for this yere now endyd the v day of November by acquittaunce del ^d .	} xiiij	ij	x
	Item rec ^d of Cokkes of Burton in full payment			
	Item rec ^d of Lalbarowe rent & Bradstone rent at the accompt xjl. vjs. xd. ; rec. lxxvs. viijd.			

The costes of me Sir Adrian Fortescu knight from my commytting to the Marshalles ward at Wodstok the Saturday beyng the xxix day of August A^o. xxvj^o. R. Rs. II. viij.

Item first paid for horffchoyng at Watlyngton				xviij
Item p ^d for my servautes dener & horffmete at Woodstok y ^t day				xvj
Item gevyn for hous rome at Sygewykes to schiffte me y ^{er}				xij
Item gevyn to Vaughan the grome of the Kynges chamber, that came to me to Schirburn	} v			
Item p ^d for my costes at Thame that Saturday at night			viij	
Item p ^d to a man that was sent to fetch me ageyn back to Woodstok & to Sir Tho. Wentworthes servaunt	} vj		viij	
Item gevyn to Segewykes wite ageyn for rome at Wodstok				viij
Item for my servautes costes & hors mete ther than			ij	
Item p ^d for my costes at Thame on Sunday at night			ix	
Item gevyn to the preste to fay masse ij days at my inne				xvj

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.
Item gevyn by my wife to Sir Thomas Wentworths fervaunt Ric.			xx
Item pd. for my cofles at Uxbridge on Monday at night		iiij	
Item p ^d for bote hyer to my lodgyng & Southwark			v
Item p ^d for trussyng cord for to trulle my beddes			vj
Item p ^d for caryyng my gere over by bote			vj
Item p ^d for my dener at my lodgyng in London			xij
Item p ^d for a qrte of wyne on Wednesday at dener			ij
Item p ^d than for x fagottes iiij <i>d.</i> for ij lb candilles iij <i>d.</i>			vij
Item p ^d for bote hyer of my fervautes in to London & ageyn			j
Item p ^d for I. Hawcliffe's cofles to Wykm & fo to London			xxiiij
Item gevyn for caryyng a letter to y ^e Warden of Bradestone			ij
Item p ^d for wyne on Saturday at night & peres & bere			vj
Item p ^d for wyne on Sunday & peres			xvj
Item gevyn to Robyn for bryngyng venyfon & a fardell			xvj
Item del ^d to Sir Tho. Wentworth for to be rekenid in my charges & fees the ix day of Sept.		xl	
Item p ^d for my sopor on Thoresday with M ^r . Whitton		ij	vij
Item p ^d for ij lb. candilles on Friday for my chambr			ij ½
Item p ^d for bote hyer of me & my fervautes on Thoresday			ij
Item p ^d for wyne & nottes on Sunday & holy rede day in all with parte therof gevyn to M ^r . prior at my ij sopers with hym than		ij	
Sum iiij <i>d.</i> xvs. vii ½ <i>d.</i>			
Item del ^d to Ric. Wentworth, fervaunt to Sir T. Wentworth, k ^t the xv day of September to be rekenyd in my charges		xx	
Item p ^d for xx faggottes on Wednesday & the cariage			x
Item p ^d for wyne & peres on Fryday for M ^r . Spencer & his wife & oyers			xij
Item del ^d to Ric. Wentworth fervaunt to Sir Th. Wentworth k ^t the xxj day of Sept. to be reckenyd in my charges		xx	
Item p ^d to Rob. caryar for bryngyng letters from my wyfe			vij
Item p ^d for wyne & peres to Thoresday			vij
Item p ^d for candilles on Thoresday			i ½
Item p ^d for e.c. of bylletes xvij <i>d.</i> xxv fagottes <i>x<i>d.</i></i> & the bote caryage & bryngyng up iij <i>d.</i>		ij	vij
Item p ^d for my bote hyer iij <i>d.</i> & for wyne to Monday viij <i>d.</i>			xj
Item gevyn to M ^r . Piores porter to see the next housc			iiij
Item p ^d for candilles & botchyer on Mighelmas day			ij
Item gevyn to Dolphyn for bryngyng letters on Mighelmas day			vij
Item del ^d to Ric. Wentworth fervaunt to Sir Thomas Wentworth k ^t the last day of September to be rekenid in my charges		xx	
Item p ^d for my wyfes cofles with iiij fervaunts & iij horses at London from Thoresday at afternone to Monday in the mornyng in all besydes hir baytyng at Colbroke the v day of Oct.		xxxj	ix ½ p ^d .

Sir Adrian Fortescue.

211

	£	s.	d.
Item p ^d for candilles & bote hyer on Monday			iiij
Item p ^d to Robyn for brynkyng peres to me from Mr. Tefdale			vj
Item del ^d to Ric. Wentworth seruaunt to Sir Thomas Wentworth kt. } the vj th day of Oclober to be rekenid in my charges		xx	total vj ^l . del ^d
Item p ^d to Sir Thomas Wentworthes seruautes for goyng iij tymys } with me to my houfe		xij	
Item gevyn to Ric. Wentworth a lyon & a colar			xij
Item gevyn to Mr. Undermarfchell to hir seruauntes mariage offering			viij

M^d.—Sir Tho. Wentworth kt. Marichell rode northward on & after none the viij day of Oclober A^o. xxvj^o. R. Rs. H. viij. & fo from thensforth I bordyd my self and provydyd for al manner of necessariis for my self my wyffe my seruauntes and for al other in the hous ther at my charge as it aperith in the houfhold boke ther entrid & writyn at the desyer & request of the fame Sir Thoma. & fo contened duryng the tyme of my beyng in his ward & custodie.

Sir Adrian Fortescue his bord & his seruauntes to be rekenid & p^d to Sir Thomas Wentworth knight marshal.

Inprimis the said Sir Adrian his bord from the fyrst day of September to the ix day of Oclober which is fyve wekes & ij days for every week xs. sum	} liij	iiij
Item for Tho. Honychirches bord fyve wekes & ij days for every weke iij ^s . iiij ^d . sum	} xvij	viij
Item for John Hawcliff his bord iij wekes for evry weke iij ^s . iiij ^d . sum	} x	;
		iiij ^l . xij ^d .

The Fees of the Marfchall see ar as folowe :—

Sum p ^d to Sir Tho. Wentworth fro the first day of September to the viij day of Oclober which is fyve wekes and ij days is	} vj	
---	------	--

Mem^d.—John Hawcliff went clerly from me the Wednyfday the xxij day of September & fo he is to be rekenyd for iij wekes bord and I had but Thos. Honychirch with me duryng the said v wekes & ij days but only the said Hawcliff the sayd iij wekes.

And fo is to be rekenyd for my bord, fyve wekes & ij days and for Tho. Honychirch fyve weeks and ij days and for John Hawcliff iij wekes wherof is paid as is above writyn vj

[Endorsement].—Costes in trobilles now A^o. xxvj. —Fortescue.—& payments for my bord.

Costes and parcells p^d. & bought from the xxix day of August A^o. xxvj Rs. H. viij.

Item p ^d for vj yardes of blak lynyng for my wife	} iij	vj
Item del ^d to my horfekeper for al the costes here & home	} iij	ix
Item p ^d for ij yardes & ½ lynyng for my blak gown selevys		xv
Item p ^d for viij blak bogy skynnys for that gown	} xij	iiij
Item p ^d for furring of the fame gown		ij

Family of Salden.

	ℓ	s.	d.
Item p ^d for iij m. English sprigges ijs. & for iij pair of smal jemowrs with certeyn nayles to them viij <i>l.</i> & for iij lb. of tyn for fowd xvij <i>l.</i>	iij		ij
Item for a new sceth for my long kniff			vij
Item p ^d for washyng brofshes for Rob. Thown			vij
Item p ^d for iij yardes blak rebend for my garters			xviiij
Item lent to Thomas Honychirch before hand of his wages	v		
Item p ^d for a yard night kercher & the makyng			xv
Item p ^d to John Hawcliff in ful payment of his yeres wages endyng the xij day Sept. & so he is for me for he schalbe schortely maryyd & so p ^d now		xv	in ful payment
Item p ^d for Water caryage of my coffar to London with my apparell			vj
Item p ^d			
Item p ^d for ij ahnery dores of waynskottes with ij lockes & keyys & their henges	ij		ij
Item p ^d to Ric. Byfshop for the malmefey vessell & one potell to fil it			xvj
Item p ^d to hym for the serche in the counters for accions ayenit me			xxj
Item p ^d to hym for his charges aboute my befynels	ij		
Item p ^d for a lowe turnyd cheyr for my wyfe			vij
Item lent to Harry Sir Tho. Darcy his seruaunte to be repaid by his master or by hym to heipe hym out of the kynges bench in ward for a fray in Southwark	vij		vj
Item p ^d for iij small hokenayles vj & for xiiij peces lyer viij <i>l.</i>			xiiij
Item p ^d for the tyke of a small bolster redymade			xx
my patelet ¹ {	Item p ^d for iij Spanisli skynnys for my ij patelettes		vij
	Item for tawney fustian to lyne it		xviiij
	Item p ^d for makyng of that patelett	ij	
Item p ^d for ij conys skynnys & for furryng & mendyng the furr of it			x
Item p ^d for a roll of fyne blak bokeram	iiij		vij
Item p ^d for a yard yelowe bokeram & thred			vj ¹
Item p ^d for ij lowe candilllikes for my clofettes			xiiij
five pair of cors fhetes {	Item p ^d for mendyng of cours schetes at my lodgyng		iiij
	Item p ^d for a schete to make fyve pair		xvj
	Item p ^d for iij tymys my schwyng to Sondag the xj day of October		
Item p ^d for a lye pott & ij pictures of our lady in part payment ijd			ij

Termino Mich. A. xxvj R. Rs. II. viii.

Item p ^d for vij elles of holond for ij schirtes for me moe & paid for xx elles of ell brode cloth for ij pair of schetes	xvj		vij
Item p ^d for iij elles of ell brode cloth for ij peloweberes		iiij	i
Item p ^d for xiiij elles ¹ / ₂ of holond for my iij schirtes	xx		vij

¹ Patelet, or Partlet a ruff or band worn about the neck. Hall, Arch. Dict.

		£	s.	d.
	Item p ^d for viij elles for schirtes for Awfweyn & other		v	iiij
	Item p ^d for vj elles of bokeram for Brigitte and other		iiij	vj
lynnyn.	{	Item p ^d for xx & vij elles of canvas of dyvers fortes	xxx	vij
		Item p ^d for xij elles for my wyfes smokkes & necessaries, candilles	x	
		Item for — elles bokeram for rayles for my wyfe		
		Item p ^d for ij qrts. of white threde		x
		Item p ^d for an ounce of blak & white sylk		xij
	Item for bokeram for Marget Redes smokkes			
	Item p ^d for viij yardes blak lynnyn for the children		iiij	
	Item p ^d for vj yardes of white lynnyn for the children		iiij	
hofyn.	{	Item p ^d for a yard $\frac{1}{2}$ of blak for a pair of hofyn for me	iiij	vj
		Item p ^d for the making & lynnyn of them		xvj ¹
		Item p ^d for a yarde & $\frac{1}{2}$ of blak ell brode for iij pair hofyn for my wyfe	iiij	vj
		Item p ^d for making of those three pair of hofyn for hir		xij
		Item p ^d for a caskett for my wiffe	ij	x
	Item p ^d for a holy Water Stoper of pewter with y ^e sprynkyl		x	
	Item p ^d for scheres iij <i>l.</i> thymbilles <i>jd.</i> white threde <i>vd.</i> & for bryngyng of canvas ij tymys iij <i>l.</i>		x	ij
	Item p ^d for mendyng of a brusli		j	
	Item p ^d for a clofe hamper for my wifes lynnyn		v	ij
	Item p ^d for a dosyn cotton candilwyke iij <i>s.</i> & a dosyn other wykes xij <i>l.</i>	iiij		
houfrent	{	Item p ^d for my houfrent due at this mighelmas del ^d to Ric. Beshop	xvj	v ij p ^d
		Item p ^d to the skaveger for this qrt ^e		ii j
		Item p ^d for a frontelet of blak velvet for my wife	v	
		Item p ^d for a yard of fatten for a patelet for my wife	iiij	
		Item p ^d for a gyrdil for Fordes Wyfe		xx
		Item p ^d for a yard of yelowe briges faten for Margret & Briget felevys		xxij
		Item p ^d for ij rolles of bokeram for them	iiij	iiij
		Item for iij gyrdilles & a puis for my wyffe	iiij	viiij
		Item for . . . laces for my wyffe		xij
		Item p ^d for vj pair of Spanish glovys for my wyffe		xviiij
	Item p ^d for ij night bonettes for Thomas my son		x	
	Item p ^d for one yard of rebend for my toyls		iiij	
	Item p ^d for burnythyng & mendyng vj sylver pottes		xx	
	Item p ^d for iij bokes to be sent to Awfweyn to Wyncheiter	ij	viiij	
	Item p ^d for v parchement skynnys		vij	
lyverys	{	Item p ^d for ix yardes of lyverey tawney for Richard Gregory & Thomas xxxix <i>s.</i> for xviiij yardes of lynnyn v <i>s.</i> & for iij yardes	lvij	p ^d
		Iverey for Thomas Horsman xi <i>s.</i> & for his lynnyn iij <i>s.</i> sum		
sent to my Lady Rede of giftes	{	Item p ^d for xl oraynges for my Lady Rede iij <i>l.</i>		
		Item p ^d for vj galons & a potell of Sek <i>vs.</i> <i>vd.</i> a fyrkyn viij <i>l.</i>	vj	xj p ^d
		Item p ^d for an ell & $\frac{1}{2}$ of canvas to truffe it in v <i>l.</i>		

		£	s.	d.		
sent to M ^r . Whitton of gyftes	Item p ^d for fyve galons & a potell of Sek iiij. vij. d. a fyrkyn viii. d. } canvas iiij. d. cariage j. d. }	v		vi. j p ^d		
				ix p ^d		
cariage of stuff from Stonor	Item p ^d to dyvers perfons to help to trulle stuff at Stonor } Item p ^d for dryvyng & marking my cattell at remevyng } Item p ^d to hyrd cartes to carye my stuff & goodes from Stonore } at Mighelmas besides gyfte cartes & myn own ij cartes } fum p ^d }	iiij		iiij		
				xx		
coftes at Woodftok	Item p ^d for my wifes coftes at Wodflok at Saynt Mathewys tyde in } Sept. in .all }	xvj		j		
				xx		
		Item bryngyng a buk to London }	v		x	
			xx			
coftes to M ^r . Cave	Item p ^d for my brother Leonard Reedes coftes M ^r . Whittons, Robt. } Belsons & other to be my fewertes to Sir Th. Wentworth th } firft day of Sept. }	xj		viiij		
				ij		
childrens bord	Item p ^d for fchoyng of horfes & mendyng fadill &c. }	ij		iiij		
		Item p ^d for a moneth to Tho. Fortefeu his norife & begynnyng the } iiij th day of Sept. }	ij		viiij	
			Item p ^d for a moneth for Mary Fortefeu to W. Thomas begynnyng } the x th day of September }	iiij		iiij
						ij
Inventory of Stonor	Item for vij elles bokeram for my wyfle }	iiij		ij		
		Item Ric ^d . coftes to me to London in September }	iiij		viiij	
			Item gevyng to Mr. Ric. Crispe for writyng of the Inventory indentyd } of the delyveraunce of Stonor place }	iiij		viiij
						viiij
						vij
						vij
childrens bord	Item p ^d for making childerns apparell }	iiij		vij		
		Item p ^d for Tho. Fortefeuys norfyng for ij monethes endyng the xxvij } day of Nov. }	v		iiij	
			Item p ^d to W. Thomas wiff for Mary Fortefeu hir bord one moneth } endyng at Haloutyde }	iiij		iiij
						xx
new yeres gyftes	Item gevyu to hir whan fche caryyd har to my Lady Rede the } day of Oct. & ther del ^d hir }			xij		
		Item p ^d for fchone for Marget Rede & Brygytt }			xij	
			Item p ^d a velvet honet for to geve M ^r . Marthall }	xj		
						iiij
						iiij
Item gevyng to M ^r . Mynton xx. d. & to ij yong boys viij. d. }	ij		iiij			
	Item p ^d for quarter & ½ quarter of fkarlet for my wyfes floomacher }	ij				
				xx		
	Item for iiij blakeconyskynnys xvj. d. & tor the workmanfhip iiij. d. }			xx		

	l.	s.	d.
Item p ^d for my wyfes bote hyer to Grenewych before Cristmas & ij tymys in Cristmas and on Sunday after Cristmas		x	
Item for bote hyer at London dyvers tymys to that day	ij		iiij
Item p ^d of a quartern of White threde & nedilles			iiij
Item p ^d for ij pronosticacions & a boke of algrym ¹			iiij
Item gevyn to Ric. Hall for comyng to me for befynefs			iiij
<i>Termino Hill. A. xxvj^{to} R. Rs. H. viii.</i>			
houes rents & skavage	{	Item del ^d . to Ric. Byfshop taylor the xxx day of January to pay this last Cristmas my houfents	{ xvj viij
		Item to the skaveger for this quarter	iiij
		Item p ^d for the copey of the office sowndyn yn Gloeceteshire after the deth of Edm. Wykes Esq.	ij iiij
		Item p ^d for vj woodcokkes sent to M ^r . B. with a fatt capon	ij viij
		Item for bryngyng a letter from Henley sent from Bradstone	iiij
		Item p ^d for my Colyn Fortescu his bote hyer ij tymys	xij
		Item gevyn on Schroff Sunday to Ric. Hall for his costes home	xx
		Item p ^d for the actes of this last parlement	vij

[On a small slip.] *Layd outt by me.*

- It. for fichels & other thynges vijs. *vd.*
- It. for vij elles of clothe for yor seheretes viijs. *iid.*
- It. for bokeram for my self for nyght ralls iijs.
- It. for v elles off clothe for Austen ijs. *ixd.*
- It. for botte hyre to dayes xjd.
- It. to the mayd for vj wekes ijs.
- It. for viij elles of canvas iijs. *iiijd.*

Sum xxvijs. viid

At Abenden A. xxix R. Rs. H. viij the xiiij day of Marche.

Item p ^d for the marble tombe & the gret marble stone & laynt Peter & St. Powles images in all		xx
Item paid for the carryage of a gret marbellstone		xij
Item p ^d for the carryage of the tombe wher of was iij lodys		xij
Item pd. to the mafons for brekyng up of the tombe & for the labarers to helpe to lode the stonys		iiij
Item p ^d for mendyng of a sled		iiij
Item p ^d to the Mafter mason by promys		xij
Item for my denar Wentday		iiij
Item for my horse mete		ij
Item spent by fydes		ij
Item layd in ernyuft for the tombe		iiij

¹ i. e., Arithmetic.

Family of Salden.

	£	s.	d.
Item payd for the carraige of Peter & Poulle			ij
Item for my denar Thursday ij <i>jd.</i> Item for my soper ij <i>jd.</i>			vj
Item for my denar ij <i>jd.</i> Fryday & Item spent by fydes ij <i>jd.</i>			vj
Item for my horfemete Thurfday & Fryday			xij

Sum^a. xxix. v*jd.* p^d.

Endorfed.]—Mem^d delyward to Wm. Wykes dwelling in Abynton at the fyne of the whytte harte xix pefys of marbel befydes the upper ftone of the toinbe that ys in v pefys & a gret lay ftone of ix fote & a halfe longe & ij fote & a halfe brode

Sir Adrian Fortefcuc, K^t.

A marble tombe & a nother gret lay ftone of marble bought at the pullyng down of Abenden Abbey church the xiiij day of Marche A^o. xxix R. Rs. II. viij.

B

*The Inventorie of all moveable and unmoveable perteynyng to Sir Adrian Fofkewes howfe made the xxvij daye of Februarie, in the xxxth yere of the Reigne of our Sout'aighe lord kinge Henry the viijth.*¹

Furft a Bafon and Ewe^r filv^r and parcell gilt, the Bafon havinge armes in the botto^me.

Iti^m twoo pottes filver and parcell gilt havinge like armes in the bufkell.

Iti^m twoo litle faltes filver and parcell gilt w^t one cover havinge a Roman A upon the toppe.

Iti^m vj fmale cruftes filver and parcell gilt w^t one cove^r wherof one lakethe an handle all plaine.

Iti^m one oither cruft w^t a cove^r filver and parcell gilt chafed.

Iti^m twoo faire filtes w^t one cove^r filver and parcell gilt beinge viij fquares of dyverfe fortes.

Iti^m a nother bafon and Ewer filver and parcell gilt The bafon havinge the fonne in the botto^me.

Iti^m a fmale cuppe glaffe fafhion w^t a cove^r filver and parcell gilt wethen.

Iti^m xij fpones filver havinge maiden heddes at the endes gilt.

Iti^m xij oither fpones filver and knoppes at the endes gilt.

White Plate

Furft ij Goblettes w^t one cove^r playne all filver and not gilt.

Iti^m one fmale crute w^t a cover playne and white.

Iti^m xij fpones filver and flipped at thendes.

Iti^m a littl peice like a cuppe of aflay white.

Iti^m xij fpones white w^t fpere poynte.

Iti^m vj other fpones w^t woode howfes at thende gilt.

Gilte plate

Furft ij goblettes filver an of gilt w^t one cove^r all thre pounfede w^t armes in the bufkell of the cover.

Iti^m ij oither goblettes filver and gilt w^t one cover and all chafed w^t flower de luces and oither wilde flowers havinge S^t. Adrian Fofkewes armes upon the cover.

Iti^m a ftandinge cuppe w^t a cov^r all gilt havinge a Garland aboute the cove^r of Roofes and braunches.

¹ Cotton MS. Appendix, xxviii. fo. 171.

- Itiū an oither standinge cuppe w^t a cove^t all gilt w^t a bolle in the bottome
 Itiū an noither flonding cuppe w^t a cover all gilt beinge pownfed w^t wilde flowers.
 Itiū an noither flondyng cuppe w^t a cove^t all gilt and chafed.
 Itiū an noither standig cuppe w^t a cove^t all gilt beyng playne.
 Itiū an ale crufe w^t ij eres, and a cover all gilt, and upon the cover a knoppe w^t a rooffe pownfede.
 Itiū ij finale faltes w^t one cove^t all gilt w^t a pounce garnett graiven on the toppe.
 Itiū thre gilt spones flippede at thendes.
 Itiū a noither standyng cuppe w^t a cover all gilt beinge playne.

In the further hause next the garner.

Furft a greate coffe^r w^t ij lokkes bownde w^t yron and in the same a sperver of blewe and yelow
 farcenet w^t courteyns.

- Itiū a sperve^r of tawny chamlet and blak farcynet w^t courteyns torne.
 Itiū vij peices of greine verdures lyned w^t canvas.
 Itiū a fyne verders counterpoynte.
 Itiū a noither fyne verders counterpo^yte w^t the armes of Flaunders.
 Itiū a newe verders cupberde carpet.
 Itiū iiij newe longe varders carpettes for wyndowfe.
 Itiū a longe benche varders carpett lyned w^t canvas.
 Itiū thre large counterpoynts w^t Imagery of tapestry of dyverse fortes.
 Itiū vj thorte carpettes for cupberdes of turkye worke.
 Itiū ij longe chapell carpettes cowthens lyned w^t lether.
 Itiū ij square carpe^tte coufhyns of dyverse fortes.
 Itiū ij quishens of cruell and needle worke.
 Itiū a fyne large carpe^tt of turkey worke w^t beistles.
 Itiū a fleynede lymen clothe for a bed.

In the greate Coffer w^t on lakk ther.

Itiū dyverse parcelles of redde greine and yelow^e faye for hangyng of chambers.

In a nether coffer ther.

Itiū a xj pillowes of downe covered some w^t fullyan and iome w^t tike.

In the Wardroape.

- Furft a hangyng of greine fay steyned.
 Itiū a sperver w^t courteyns of darnek.
 Itiū a feither bed a bolster ij blankettes a torne counterpoynte of Imagery a mattres and a bedsted.

In the greate cipres cheist ther.

- Itiū a counterpoynte of vardures w^t belles course.
 Itiū a course counterpoynte of tapestry w^t ymagery.
 Itiū a greate seler and tester of payned fay redd greine and white.
 Itiū vj cowthens of yelow^e varders.
 Itiū a longe carpe^tt of greine varders.

Itiū a olde cradle clothe of tapestry w^t Imagery.

Itiū a feler and a teller of Sattyn a brigges and thre courteynes of red and ruffett farennet.

Itiū ij fuffyan blankettes and a counterpoynt of paned verders.

Itiū a Tefler and ij courteynes of greine and yellowe Frenche faye.

In a greate joyned preſſe ther

Itiū dyverſe peices of the maydens weringe gere.

Itiū in a nother litell cheiſt a horſe harnes for a gentill woonman.

Itiū in a greate ſtonderde ther bownde w^t yron a gowen of ruffett velvett, furred w^t martons and a gowen of blake velvet lyned w^t fattyt blake.

Itiū an olde ſlemiſhe chaire.

In the Entry.

Itiū an olde pair of virginalles and one olde cheiſt w^t a maſſe booke, and dyvers thynges belongyng to a Chapell.

In the greate Chamber at the neither ende of the halles.

Furſt a bangyng of greine and red fay panede.

Item one greate truſſyng bed w^t ij feitherbedes, whe'of thone is downe withe ij bolſters and ij pillowes of downe.

Itiū thre blankettes of woollen clothe.

Itiū a coverlett of vardure woork vilyned.

Itiū a mantill of redde.

Itiū a ſmall truſſyng bed and a feitherbed, apon the ſame covered w^t fuffyan and a bolſter to the ſame w^t a mattres.

Itiū a pair of blankettes one double, thother ſynge.

Itiū an olde coverlett of tapestry worke with Images and an olde red mantill.

Itiū a truckell bed w^t a feitherbed and a mattres, ij bolſters, iij blankettes, and a courſe coverlett of tapestry and a ſperver w^t courteyns of blew bokkeram.

Itiū a wynded cupberd w^t a counterſett carpet apon it.

Itiū a ſhorte table joyned w^t a courſe carpet.

Itiū ij cheiſtes bownde w^t yron whe'in is xij pair of canvas ſheites and ij linnen aulter clothes w^t a ſurplice for a preiſt.

Itiū iij olde cuthyns and a olde ſlemiſhe chaire and a turned chaire, and thre olde cheiſtes.

Itiū twoo Awndyerns a fyer pan, and a pair of tonges.

Itiū a chaſer of braſſe w^t twoo baſons, and one chamber pott of pewter.

Itiū ij joynde ſtolles.

In the Inner Chamber.

Furſt ij bedſtedes w^t ij feither bedes, ij bolſters and iij blankettes and twoo courſe cove lattes an olde teſture of darynx and a nother of olde white linnen.

Itiū an olde greate coffer w^t ij lokkes xx pair of canvas ſheites iij pair of ſyne ſheites iij pair of pillowbers iij dyaper table clothes, iij dyaper towelles, ij doſen of diaper napkyns, and twoo doſyne of playne napkyns, ij ſyne table clothes, iij ſyne playne copberde clothes, vj playne towelles, ij longe hall borde clothes courſe. Itm an old ſhip cheiſt bownde w^t yron.

In the bruisbynge howse.

Itm dyverse olde cheiftes w^t trumpery ware.

In the halle.

Itm a hangynge of greine fey bordered w^t darnexe, ij greate side tables w^t standinge trefiels.

Itm a finale joyned cupberde of wayntcott, and a thorte peice of counterfett carpett upon it.

Itm a square cupberd and a large peice of counterfett carpett upon it/ a thorte peice of carpett in the wyndowe/ and v formes w^t ij candle plates.

In the perlor.

Itm a hangynge of greine fay and red panede.

Itm a table w^t ij trestilles and a greine verders carpett upon it olde/ iij olde greyne vardre cushins, a joyned cupberd and a nolde carpett upon it. An olde peice of vardres carpett in the wyndowe: and a pece of counterfet carpet in the oithe^r wyndowe and one themishe chaire iij joyned stolles, a joyned forme/ a wyker skryne, ij lardge awndyerns, a tyer forke/ a tyre pan, a pair of tonges.

Itm a lowe joyned stole, ij joyned foote stoles a rowade table of Cipres, and a pece of counterfett carpett upon it.

Itm a peynted table of the epiphany of o^r lord.

The Chamb^r over the perlar.

Fust a hangynge of red and greine fay panede.

Itm a sperver of greine and blak fey with courteyns of the same. A trussynge bed framed of weynkott, ij feitherbedes, one greate bolster, ij fustyans, ij pillows of downe, a large counterpoynt of greate verders, ij joyned formes, a turned chair, and a joyned cupberd w^t a counterfett carpett upon it.

Itm a wyndowe clothe of panede fey, ij finale awndyerns, a paire of tonges

Itm a greate standarde w^t dyvers apparell belongynge to the lady Fokewe.

In the Inne^r Chamb^r ther.

Itm a hangynge of stayned clothe a sperver of blewe bokkeram a bedstead, a mattres, a feitherbed, ij litle bowlfsters, ij olde blankettes and an olde coverlett.

In the Cellar.

Itm a coupberde, and a awmery of heire, an oiter bord and dyverse olde bottles.

In the buttery.

Item ij basons and ij ewars of pewter, a latten shavinge bason xij greate candellstickes, viij finale candellstickes dyverse lether pottes and bottles, a joyned frame to sett cuppes upon, a brede lyn. and dyverse olde tubbes.

Itm vj table clothes of dyverse fortes, iij cupberde clothes and xxx plaine napkyns iij plaine towelles.

In the butlars chamb^r.

Fust, a feithe^r bed, a bolster, ij blankettes, and a coverlett, a peice of red fey for a tetter and a table w^t trestilles.

Family of Salden.

The preijtes chambē.

Itm̄ a hangynge of flayned clothe and a tellure of the same ij featherbedes and a bolfter, a mattres, thre blankettes and an olde counterpoynte of red and yelowē vardres a pillowe of downe, a joynd stole.

In the lize perlar.

Itm̄ a hangynge of greine and red fay panede, a fperer of linnen, a bedfleid, ij featherbedes ij bolfters, a mattres, ij blankettes, ij olde counterpoyntes, of tapellry, ij pillowes of downe, a turned chaire a longe cupberde w^t a pece of counterfett carpett upon it, a flootte table w^t twoo trellilles, a joynd stole and an olde forme.

The borje keepers chambre.

Itm̄ ij olde bedesteids, v olde mattres and x bolfters ij blankettes and v olde coverlettes of dyverte fortes.

In the next chambē.

Itm̄ ij bedesteids, thre featherbedes, ij blankettes, ij olde coverlettes, ij bolfters, one fparver bokkeram panede white and blewē, and one teller of linnen, and a nother of paynted clothe.

In the cozke's chambē.

Itm̄ a bedsted, a featherbed, and a bolfter, ij blankettes ij coverlettes and in the next chambē d'v'e olde bordes and traifhe.

In the chamberlyns chambē.

Itm̄ a bedesteide, a featherbed, a mattres, a bolfter, ij blankettes, ij olde coverlettes and a teller of blewē bukkeram olde.

In the kechyn.

Furft xvij platters, xvij dishes and xvij sawcers and one charger of the best forte.

Itm̄ xvij platters, xvij sawcers, w^t xvij dishes of the courfe forte.

Itm̄ vj brassē pottes greate and finale, vj panis greate and finale, one ketill finale, a possenett, a liden ladle w^t a fkommer, a challynge dish, a pewter collenda^r, a pewter potte for verioce, vj broches greate and finale, ij drippyngē pannes and a gredeyroñ, ij fuyenge pannes, a fleshe hooke, ij greate yron Rackes, ij potte Rackes, ij pair of pott howkes, thre yron dogges to ley on woode, a greate brasen mortar v^t a yron pestill^r, a litle brasen mortar w^t the pestill. A stonne mortar and a wodden pestle a drikynge knyff and ij finale knyfes, a fyer shull, thre tryvettes greate and small, a fleshe axe, a wode axe, three yron wegges, dyverſe trays, a muſlard querne w^t a stalle, a brasen chaffier and a grydyngē tonne w^t an oron handle, and dyverſe oither olde tubbes.

In the larder.

Itm̄ a bryne tubbe, a powderyngē trowghe w^t a cover and oither dyvers necessaries.

In the bulginge bewſe.

Itm̄ a knedinge trowghe and oither necessaries belongynge to the same.

In the fyfthe howfe.

Furſte, dyverſe lynges, haberdens, and ſtokke filhe as is for the proviſion for the howfe w^t white hearyng and red.

Itiū xvij boz of thatcheis.

In the garner.

Itiū in Oites by eſtimacon	viij qtrs.
Itiū in malte made and unmade	ix qtrs.
Itiū in wheite threſhede	ij qtr's.

In the Barnes.

Itiū in one barne ij beye of whete vnthreſhed and a parcell' of hey in the oither ende.

Itiū in the oither barne peafe ſtrawe and barley ſtrawe.

In the Carters ſtable.

Itiū one thille horſe and viij oxen for a carte.

Itiū ij cartes ſhowed and all maner of harnes for the ſame cartes the horſe and oxen.

Catall.

Itiū vj kyne and ij weners.

Itiū one bore and thurteyne hogges.

Itiū one Caterie horſe, and ij horſes for the ſadle thone baye thoither blak.

In the olde howſe beſides the buttery.

Furft dyverſe olde tubbes, bolles and cruſes with oither neceſſaries.

In the brewe howſe.

Itiū a furnes and three faates more and leſſe, and a thinge to kele worke in dyverſe tubbes, and kylderkyngs with oither neceſſaries.

Att S^r. Adrian Fyſhewes lodging beſides the black Freer. in Londone.

Furſte in the perlar ther a hangyng of yelow and greine ſay panede.

Itiū a cupberde with a flemiſhe chaire.

Itiū a longe table w^t ij tretilles.

Itiū vj joynede ſtalles.

Itiū a litle pece of ſay hangyng before the wyndowe yelow and greine panede.

Itiū a longe ſetell.

Itiū ij awndyerns and a fyer forke w^t a pair of tonges.

Itiū a pair of tables.

In the buttery.

Itiū a doſen platters, a doſen diſhes w^t a doſen ſawcers, a chafyng diſhe ix candell ſtickes, greate and ſmale, ij quarte pewter pottes, a pottell pott of pewter and a pynte wyne pott pewter.

Itiū a baſon and Ewer of pewter.

Family of Salden.

Itm̄ a rownde wafshinge hafon, a brafen mortar w^t a pestill.
 Itm̄ a pair of Rackes w^t dyvers bordes, barkettes, crufes and oither trafhe.
 Itm̄ ij bredde bynnes withe covers.

In the hawle.

Itm̄ twoo peices of stayned clothe.
 Itm̄ a longe table w^t twoo trefilles w^t a fhorte joyned forme.

In the kechyn.

Itm̄ iij pottes greate and smale, ij pannes, one biggar and a noither leffar, a gredyern, a frienge pan, a dryppinge pan, a longe fpitt, and a birde fpitt, ij clevinge knyffes w^t dyverfe olde bordes and trafhe.

Itm̄ ij Tryvettes one byggar and a noither leffer.

In a chamb̄r over the kechyn.

Itm̄ a bedeffede, a featherbed, a bolfter w^t a pillowe and an olde white coverlett.
 Itm̄ a pair of blankettes.

In the freite chamber

Itm̄ a bedeffeide w^t dyverfe olde bordes and trafhe.

In the Study chamb̄r.

Item a litill peice of staynede hangynge.
 Item a litill borde covered w^t greine cotten.
 Item a chaire.
 Item a cheft w^t one lokk w^t dyvers wrytynges.

In the chamber at the ftere bedde.

Item a bedeffed with a feithe^r bed, a bolfter, a pillowe, a pair blankettes, a redd coverlett w^t the fparver of greine fay and courteyns of the fame.

Itm̄ a chefte w^t one lokke w^t wrytynges in lit.

Itm̄ the hanginge of greine fay.

Itm̄ ij smalle awndiertis a cupbord w^t a counterfett carpett apon it.

In St. Abrian Fejkewes owen Chamber.

Itm̄ a truffynge bedde, a feather bed, and a mattres, a bolfter a pair of blankettes a coveringe of vardures.

Itm̄ a fperver w^t courtaynes to the fame of yellowe and greine tuke.

Itm̄ the hangynge of red fay.

Itm̄ ij awndiarnes w^t a pair of tonges, a chair, a joyned forme a chefte at the beddes fete w^t wrytynges.

Itm̄ a cheft of naperi ther.

Itm̄ nyne courfe fheites for ferv^untes, ij pair of fyne fheites, vj olde towelles, iij table clothes ij cupbord clothes, iij fyne napkyns olde and x courfe olde napkyns, ij fyne pillowbers w^t olde torne fheites.

In the Inner Chamber.

Item a bedsted, with a featherbed, a bolster, a pair of blankettes a white coverlett, a presse, a chesse bownde w^t yron w^t apparel belongyng to his owen body in hit as, a velvet gowen blacke furred w^t martans, a chamlett gowne black welted with velvet, and furred w^t lambe a doublett of blake fatty, a Jackett of blake fatten a pair of blak hoofe w^t a sheite to wrappe the gere in.

Item a longe counterfett carpett for the perlar w^t fyve shorte ones of the same for cupbordess.

Item viij carpett cowshens.

Item thre pair of newe girthes double.

Item a sparver of olde linnen clothe.

In the Cellar.

Item a fewe billittes w^t dyvers olde bordes and trashe.

Item at Mr. Maddox howse in cheipe side a chesse with Evidences.

Endorsed—The Inventorie of Sr. Adrian
Fortescues goodes.

CHAP. XII.

The Fortescues of Salden continued.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR JOHN FORTESCUE.

JOHAN FORTESCUE, the eldest son of Sir Adrian, was born early in the year 1533, either at Stonor or Shirburn, in Oxfordshire. He himself relates that he came into the world in the same year as Queen Elizabeth, about six months before her.¹ His mother, as will be remembered, was the daughter of Sir William Rede of Boarshall, Sir Adrian's second wife.

His father's execution having taken place when he was only eight years old, he was brought up under his mother's care and direction; though we do not know from whom, he learned the rudiments of Latin and Greek, languages in which he afterwards excelled. He is said to have gone to Oxford; and he afterwards finished his education at one of the Inns of Court.²

In the Statute Book for the 5th and 6th of Edward VI. we find an Act for his "Restitution in blood" to remove the effects of his father's attainder; and the Lords' Journals for 1552 record the passing of the Act in that year.

He was soon after chosen to be preceptor to the Princess Elizabeth, being recommended

¹ Lord Northampton's Letters to Earl of Marr, quoted in Bucks Records, vol. i. Elizabeth was born at Greenwich, September 17, 1533.

² Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. iii. 346. His name, however, does not appear in Hearne's carefully made MS. register of graduates from 1505 to 1659, containing about 20,000 names.

to her by the Earl of Hertford; and possibly assisted by his own relationship to the Princess through the Boleyns.¹

He was much trusted and consulted by Elizabeth; and upon her accession to the throne she kept him about her, by at once naming him her "Master or Keeper of the Great Wardrobe, an office of great antiquity and dignity,"² which he held until her death. His appointment bears date July 22, 1559, in the first year of the reign.³

"The King's Great Wardrobe" at that time was in the Blackfriars, and in it were kept, says Fuller, "the ancient clothes of our English Kings which they wore on great festivals; so that this wardrobe was in effect a library for antiquaries therein to read the mode and fashion of garments in all ages."⁴ It was also a depository "for the secret writings and letters touching the state of the realm which were wont to be there enrolled; and not in the Chancery, as appeareth by the Records."⁵

Stow writes also, "Here was of late years lodged Sir John Fortescue, Knight, Master of the Wardrobe, Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, and one of her Majesty's Privy Council," showing that he still lived in Blackfriars after his promotion to higher offices as well as before it.

The residence was described by Sir John as "my house at the Standing Wardrobe, near Carter Lane."⁶ The "Standing Wardrobe" was a term to distinguish the house and office in Blackfriars from the "Removing Wardrobes" established in various places for the service of the Court.

He did not, upon receiving this appointment, cease to direct the Queen's studies, but continued to preside over them long afterwards;⁷ thus occasioning the quaint remark of Lloyd that Sir John Fortescue was "one whom she trusted with the ornaments of her soul and body."⁸

He appears by his prudence to have early begun to increase the estate which he had inherited from his father; for in 1559 the Patent Rolls contain a licence to Sir Thomas Parry, Knight, to alienate the site of the manor, &c., of Salden in Bucks, to John Fortescue, Esquire, and others;⁹ the purchase of the whole property, however, was not completed, according to Lipscomb and Brown Willis, before 1580.

In the next year (1560) the Queen, as a mark of favour, gives him the keepership of Cornbury Park in Oxfordshire,¹⁰ with its right of grazing, herbage, and pannage. (*Libragium et pannagium.*)

¹ Lodge.

² Beaton's Political Index, i. p. v.

³ Patent Rolls, 1 Elizabeth.

⁴ Cunningham's Handbook of London.

⁵ Stow's Survey of London, vol. i. Book iii., page 224, "Parish of St. Andrew Wardrobe."

⁶ Letter from Sir J. Fortescue to John Pace, Feb. 2, 1590, in Harl. MS.

⁷ Camden's Annales Rerum Ang. Reg. Eliz., by Hearne, vol. iii. 613, 1559. "Liberalibus Regine studii et Regie syntheti five Gauderobie diu proficiant."

⁸ Lloyd's State Worthies, vol. i. p. 442.

⁹ Pat. Rolls, 1 and 16 Eliz.

¹⁰ Pat. Rolls, 2 Eliz.

Sir John was married before his appointment to the wardrobe, hardly later than 1556. His wife was Cicely, daughter and co-heir of Sir Edmund Ashfield of Ewelme, in Oxfordshire, and afterwards, in right of his wife, of Tattenhoe in Bucks. She was the youngest of three daughters, the eldest being Avice, married to Edmund Lee of Pichellbourne in Bucks; and the second, Elizabeth, wife of William Fetyplace of Childrey, Bucks, whose grandfather, Anthony Fetyplace, of Childrey, Esquire of the Body to Henry VII., had married Mary Fortescue, Sir Adrian's sister, and widow of John Stonor of Stonor. By this lady, Sir John, at her father's death, in 1577, became possessed of Shenley, Snellhall Priory,¹ and of other parts of Sir Edmund Ashfield's estates in Buckinghamshire, in the neighbourhood of his own estates at Salden.

The Queen's confidence in Sir John does not appear to have been shaken by the rash conduct at this time of his brother Sir Anthony, who, as will be seen, was a leading conspirator with the Poles in their plot against her. His escape with imprisonment, instead of losing his head, has been generally attributed to Sir John's intercession with his Royal mistress.

In 1570 he had the misfortune to lose his wife after she had borne him nine children. She died on the 7th of February in her thirtieth year, and was buried in the church of Murfly, the parish in which Salden stood.² Of her nine children three died before her.

As her husband was, thirty-seven years later, laid in the same tomb, we will give its description and epitaphs when we come to his death.

There is a Patent Roll, in 1573, granting him "free warren in all the lands of the manor of Salden in the county of Buckingham for ever."³

He had some years before, in 1562,⁴ obtained from the Queen, for 423*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*, a grant for ever of the neighbouring manor of Drayton-Parflow (so called from Ralph de Passa-aqua, or Passé-l'eau, who held it soon after the Conquest), with the advowson of the Rectory there.

Besides these acquisitions in Buckinghamshire, he added the manor of Swyncombe to his patrimony in Oxfordshire; obtaining from the crown in 1565 a lease of it for twenty-one years, from 1575, for 9*l.* per annum rent, which lease was twice renewed; the last time for sixty years, from 1596;⁵ also "the site of the manor of Cadwallo," in the same county.⁶

Fortescue being now settled upon his purchased estate in Bucks, and living in the

¹ Lipcomb, iii. 506, and iv. 327.

² See her monument.

³ Pat. Rolls, 16 Eliz.

⁴ Lipcomb iii. 339, and Pat. Rolls, 4 Eliz.

⁵ Napier's Swyncombe, pp. 207, 208, 209. N.B.—The second lease in January 24, 1582, is to J. F. and Alice his wife, showing that he had married again before that date. Napier quotes "Land Revenue Record Office" for this date, and Pat. Rolls, 7 Eliz.

⁶ Pat. Rolls, 7 Eliz., May 22.

old mansion which he found at Salden, a feud arises between him and his principal neighbour, Lord Grey of Wilton,¹ the owner of Whaddon Hall, and Keeper of the Chase and Park, which almost cost him his life. There is a full and minute account of the circumstances of the quarrel in the State Papers of the period. It shows us so much of Sir John's character, and of the mode of life which he and others followed in the rural parts of England three hundred years ago, that I give it here at length.²

Complaint by Mr. John Fortescue against Lord Grey, and his men, for hunting within his Manor of Salden, and of the "uncivil" language of Lord Grey to him in the Presence Chamber.

About three years past, upon disorder of my Lord Grey's servants for hunting my warren, breaking my hedges, and disturbance of mine inheritance at Salden, I came, at Westminster, in the chamber of Presence, to the Lord Grey, and desired his Lordship that "he would take order with his servants, and keepers of Whaddon Chase [in Buckinghamshire], that they would not injurie me in my lawful right; and use these oppressions upon his Lordship's poor neighbour, and always to my power his well-wiler." whereunto he, somewhat moved, answered, that he "had done nothing, but that of right he might, and that they should hunt," with other hoole³ speech to the like purpose. I then replied, "It was mine inheritance, and place of habitation," and therefore "desired his Lordship that, with his good favour, I might enjoy such grants of free warren, as I had in mine own, which I meant not to lose, so long as law served." My Lord therewith in a choller said, "Tush, a Lord in your teeth, I will hunt it, and it shall be hunted in spite of all you can do." I, therewith moved, said, that "his uncivil speech were unfit for that place and his honour, and that I took some scorn therewith, besides that I might justly think many good offices of good-will on him bestowed, very evil placed to find this recompense." The Lord Grey then said, "I know Mr. Fortescue well enough;" and I answered, "So do I also know the Lord Grey:" and so we departed at that time.

Two days after, the Lord Grey came to me in the same place, and said, "Mr. Fortescue, I would gladly speak with you, if you go aside with me." I answered, "I would wait upon his Lordship." We then went into the gallery in the backside of the Queen's Lodging at Westminster, where he said unto me, "Mr. Fortescue, you the other day seemed to be much offended, and stirred in speech; I marvel thereat." "My Lord," I answered, "my request to enjoy my own, by you denied, together with your injurious speeches, were cause to stir any man, I think." "I used," said the Lord Grey, "no evil speech unto you." Then I charged him with his words, which in part my Lord denied, and in the whole qualified, saying, that he "tendered the friendship of Sir Edmund Ashfield, and me, as much as any gentlemen's in the shire." Whereunto I answered, that "he had, and should find us, as ready to do him honour." He requested that "I should not be an evil neighbour to the game." I answered, that "I would not myself, nor that no servant of mine should hunt my grounds, nor yet suffer any Purley men to hunt them at any time." And so we departed, all griefs satisfied, as to me then did seem; and the said grounds have never been hunted by me thence, nor any of my servants.

On the Monday, 12th of August, I, finding the keeper Wynton his boy, hunting my grounds,

¹ Lipcomb, iii. 496.

² See Napier's Swyncombe, p. 390.

³ Whole.

namely, Ric Clofe, difcharged him of that doing, and required that he, nor any other of the fervants of the Lord Grey, fhould intromit with my warren grounds, in which I flood feifed, as by divers grants might at large appear, and therefore I required this to be taken as a warning.

On the next morrow, being Tuefday, John Savage, Ranger under the Lord Grey, came to my houfe, complaining of the interruption made to Wynton's boy. To whom I answered, that "I was, and always would be, good friend to my Lord, and his, in all might lie in my power; and further prayed him, that neither by his means, nor any other of his fellows, occafion might be miniftered of breach of the good-will and friendfhip I had borne, and profefled by all means to bear unto my Lord Grey, nor that they would offer me the injury to hunt my warren, and difturb my poffeffion, oppreffing me in my own feveral grounds." Whereunto he answered, "He had, would, and muft hunt." I replied, that "I had grant to the contrary, and it was my warren, whereof he might be affured, if he would credit me." And further, I asked, "To what end he would hunt, or interrupt my poffeffion in mine own? and whether I had been a good neighbour or no to the Chace?" which part he granted I had, and all my fervants. Then, I added, "What if, when you hunt, and I do ftand up with bows and dogs, and flay your deer, may I not fo lawfully do?" which he alfo granted. "Then tendeth your hunting to fmall purpofe. Yet, neverthelefs, if you will thereunto agree, for that I honour my Lord, and feek quietnefs, I will be contented, until my Lord returns, to forbear mine own commodities, and neither myfelf, nor any Purley men, fhall hunt any of my grounds, fo that you and your's will be contented with the fame offer." Wherewith he feemed fatisfied, and fo we came in to breakfast, he faying to me, he would "go to Layton, and thence to Sheldon, his fair in Worcefterfhire, on Thursday following:" and fo, after divers fpeeches, and proofs of the boy's lying tales, we went into the Hall, where we break our faft; and I defired Savage to be no ft ranger at Salden, which he promifed not to be: and fo we departed, fatisfied, as I fuppofed, in all points.

On the Wednefday afternoon, I, finding the keeper's boy not only hunting, but alfo to have broken divers gaps, and plodding at my conies, firft, having caufed his hounds to be rated, I commanded him to depart, together with Birde (Savage's man), in his company; Whereupon, the boy, giving not only lewde words, but alfo threats, I pulled a horn from his neck, and offered with the ftring to have given him a jerke. But, perceiving his fellow neftling himfelf towards me, with the horn I gave him a blow; and fo, cafting the boy's horn again unto him, I willed them to depart my ground with fpeed; and, croffing the clofe to the path, I met with Wynton, whom "I charged with his injurious dealings, and that he feemed to make my warren, chafe, or at the leaft common." He answered, he came "to make home deer." Whereunto I faid, "Although it be wholly untrue, for there neither are, nor any have been there a good while: yet if there were, you may not hunt my free chartered warren, but that if default of mounds be, if it were by my default, it fhould be amended; if by his, he might look better thereunto." He answered, he "muft hunt thofe grounds." I answered, "I think not that beft for you to do, for that I would not lofe the right of mine inheritance, but defend the fame as I would my life and body, as I lawfully might. But it is thou, Wynton, that procureth thefe dealings, thou makeft common of my grounds, both with cattle and hogs, and all other difordered means. But take this for a warning; and provoke me no farther, nor interrupt me in mine inheritance, more than I difturb you in your Chafe, or other places in your charge." And fo we departed.

On the Thursday night, at 12 of the clock, I, being in bed, and in fleep, as I hear by my fervant's report, and by Savage's confeffion underftood, Savage, the Ranger of the Chafe, bringing with him 15 other perfons, with bows, foreft bills, and long picked ftaffs, came into my grounds, my Warrener at that time being in

my warren; and perceiving by their noise that hunters were entered, as he supposed, came home to the house, and called up my servants, saying, that "hunters were come to hunt my grounds." Wherewith 3 of his fellows came out with staffs with him, before his return they having call off hounds, blowing horns, and making hallooing, and loud cry, had begun their hunting, flogging down to the wood cleft, wherein the gully between both woods, my servants overtook them: and Jenkins, my servant, asked, "What good fellows are there?" They answered, "Here are good fellows." Jenkins said, "What make you here?" They answered, "We hunt the grounds!" "What," said Jenkins, "this is my Master's several grounds; here may be no hunting suffered, and therefore depart." "Nay," said they, "we have, and will hunt Salden." Jenkins said, "Neither you may, nor shall hunt, and therefore stand." There appeared but three at this speech, but immediately came leaping in at a gap out of the wood the whole company, and environed my men; and Underwood, the Keeper, struck at my servants, and an arrow was shot, wherewith Bartelmew Cornishe is wounded; and so, without any further speech, the fray began; in which are hurt of my men, Bartelmew Cornishe in the thigh with an arrow, and in the head with a forest-bill; and Jenkins, thrust into the breast with the pike of a bill; and Richard Houfe, on the head with a forest-bill: many arrows were by them shot, as well forked-heads, as other. In the end, by the coming of 6 other of my servants, their fellows were refused, Savage stricken down and taken, divers of their company hurt, and the rest fled away, leaving Savage behind, who was brought to my house, and there dressed, and used in the best manner I could devise, and being by me charged of his evil dealing, answered, he "would not have done it, if he had not been commanded by the Lord Grey, whose last words to him in Wales were, that he should hunt Salden," with other like speeches.

That they came of purpose appeareth by their company, and also for that Underwood had armed himself, with sheetes and clothes for his defence.

Their whole hunting in my free warren was injurious, and sythe Wynton, Keeper of that walk, by his own confession, was gone to bed, after the making in of his charge, and finding no foyle nor fault, but called up by Savage and the rest, it appeareth that their purpose tended not to make home deare, out to spoil my warren, or some like intent.

The speech of Gwynethe, who, in his bed before witness, confessed the purpose of their coming to be either to hunt, or receive hurts, maketh flow of their meaning.

My Lord Grey's men hath continually since used their hunting, and other provocations, to divers persons enforcing quarrels, if any acceptation would have been made.¹

The examination of Henry Warrener, alias Lyfally, Bartholmew Cornishe, Thomas Jenkins, Richard Houfe, John Aborowe, Edmund Ayre, and William Symonds, taken at Aylebury the 6th day of October, the 15th year [1574] of the reign of our Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty. Before Sir William Damer, Knight, and Michael Blont, Esquire, Justices of Her Majesty's Peace within the County of Buck, upon certain Interrogatories on the party and behalf of our Sovereign Lady the Queen, as followeth:—

The examination of Henry Warrener.

To the first Interrogatory he saith, that he doth well remember, that upon a Wednesday, (not knowing what day of the month it was), when Thomas Bude and William Wynton, being in Stafford's fields within the parish of Murrefley, in the foresaid county, that his matter, Mr. John Fortescue, and

¹ Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. 92, No. 34. State Paper Office.

Mr. John Fortescue, his kinsman and servant, James Foorde, William Dodd, Richard Howfe, and this examinant, all these came into the foresaid field; and, being in the field, Mr. John Fortescue, his Master, commanded this examinant to go and stay the above-named Thomas Birde and William Wynton, the which he did upon his Master's commandment. And coming to them, willed them to come back, and speak with his Master; they refusing to do so, saying, that their "Master was not there: nevertheless, if he were there, they would stay till his Master came;" and seeing his Master, they went back towards him. And being come together, this examinant's Master willed them to go out of his ground, for they should not hunt there without his leave: whereupon they departed, and went towards the Chase, where old Wynton staid upon the bounds of the Chase, the boy, young Wynton, running away a great pace, and his Master, Mr. Fortescue, following him, till the boy came to the Chase, this deponent coming after a good way; so that he heard not what talk was between his Master and the other at their departure, but for any assault there at the beginning, or ending, he can say nothing. Nevertheless, he confesseth, for his part, that he had then presently a pike staff on his neck seven feet long, James Foorde, and William Dodd, having bows and arrows; but for what purpose, or by whose commandment they came out, he knoweth not.

To the second Interrogatory, he saith, that upon the Thursday next, his Master, being accompanied with 7 of his men, viz., Mr. John Fortescue, his kinsman, with a cross-bow; John Barber, with a cross-bow; William Dodd, with a long-bow; Thomas Jenkins, with a staff; William Symonds, John Heyward, and himself, with others, whose names he doth not remember, neither remembering what weapons they had, only himself having a picked staff. All these went to Murrefley Grove about 2 of the clock in the afternoon, and there remained up and down by the space of 2 hours, or thereabout; but they had no hounds, nor took no standing to shoot at anything to his knowledge, but to returned home again, not remembering any words spoken there, either of the keepers, or of my Lord Grey's men.

Item: he saith, that he never knew his Master do the like in hunting, or walking in such sort to the said grove, before this time.

To the third, he saith, that he, with Jenkins, and Richard Howfe, being in his Master's warren the same night, he heard, about 10 of the clock, a great noise of horns and hounds, and whooping of men, by estimation 20 score, from his Master's house, in a piece of ground of his Master's called Myller's Clofe; whereupon they went all three home, to call for their fellows; whereupon there went with him these following, viz. William Symonds, with bow and arrows; Edmund Ayre; Bartholomew, with a staff; James Ford, Mr. John Fortescue, and William Dodd, with bow and arrows, Richard Howfe, having a black-bill: all these, except John Fortescue and William Dodd, who came after the fray was ended, went together to see what this noise meant. And Jenkins, with Cornithe and Howfe, overgoing the rest, this deponent coming after, found a fray begun, but who was the beginners thereof he knoweth not. Notwithstanding, he and the others before-mentioned, (except those before excepted,) took part with their fellows at their coming in; but whether their Master had any knowledge of their going forth, he knoweth not, for that he neither saw him, nor heard him speak.

To the fourth Interrogatory, he can say nothing, more than commonly he himself, with Howfe and Jenkins, when he is at home, do use to walk in the night the warren grounds of his Master.

To the fifth, he saith, he hath oftentimes before met with the Keepers, having no other words between them than friends ought to use.

To the sixth, he saith, to his knowledge, none did levy hue nor cry, neither heard he any there,

by word, bid keep the Queen's peace; but found them fighting, and so took part with his fellows.

To the seventh, he saith, he did know Wynton's son, and one Philip Birde, who he saw the day before the fray began; and the boys he had seen at other times before, and he thinks they came to hunt in their deer into the Chase; but he knoweth not John Gwynneth, for that to his knowledge he never saw him.

To the eighth, he saith, when the keepers came into the ground of Salden, there was these forts of warren game that he knew of, viz., partridge, pheasant, hare, and conies, all being his Master's game, this deponent and Barber having the charge of the same warren.

To the ninth, and last, he saith, that hitherto he hath been found, since his coming to the jail, as he hopeth, at the charge of his Master, and so trusteth his Master will henceforward pay his charges.

The Examination of Bartholomew Cornishe.

To the first, he saith, that he was not with his Master, till his Master was ready to depart from old Wynton, which was upon the edge of the chase in Stafford's field, and there he heard his Master give this charge to him, and to the rest of his men, "that if any of the Keepers come any more hither to hunt, discharge them; and if they will not be discharged, bring them before me." And there were present when his Master spake these words, Mr. John Fortescue, Henry Warrener, and Richard Howe, and no more to his knowledge. To the rest can say nothing.

To the second, he saith, he can say nothing, for that he was not that day with his Master.

To the third, he saith, that he first knew of the Keeper's hunting in His Master's ground by the Warrener, and Richard Howe, the boy, who came and called him and his fellows; whereupon this deponent, and Thomas Jenkins, William Symonds, Edmund Ayre, and Mr. John Fortescue went towards the Keepers, where the noise was, which was in a Close called Barnabie's Close, (so called for that one Barnabie doth rent it;) and being there together, they asked, "What good fellows have we there?" They answer, "Here are good fellows." "Ye ought not to hunt here," saith we. They answered, "We have hunted here, and will hunt here;" and therewith fell together to blows, without saying on either side, "Keep the peace," or making either hue or cry. And more than this he knoweth not.

To the fourth, he saith, that no man did watch, to his knowledge, but the Warrener and his boy.

To the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth, he can say no more than already he hath said.

To the last, he saith, he hath been found during the time of his imprisonment at the charges of his Master, as he thinks.

The Examination of Thomas Jenkins.

To the first and second, he can say nothing.

To the third, he saith, that he, this examinant, Henry Warrener, and Richard Howe, being abroad in their Master's warren, as they were accustomed, heard a great blowing of horns, and shouting of men, near his Master's house, about 12 score off, or thereabout, to his judgment; whereupon he, this examinant, and the other two, went home, to signify the same unto their Master; but when they did understand their Master was in bed, they called divers of their fellows, viz., Bartholomew Cornishe,

William Symonds, Edmund Ayre: these went forth with this examinant, and his fellows, towards the place where the hue was; and when this examinant, and his fellows, came to the place where the noise was, they found that the makers of the noise were gone back: then, upon another shout, this examinant and Cornishe followed them further, and in that manner they followed the noise-makers, from place to place, almost three quarters of a mile, until they came to a close of Mr. Fortescue's, called Barnabie's close, where the said noise-makers did stay. Then this examinant did call unto them, and said, "What good fellows are there?" They answered that "they came to hunt;" this examinant told them, that "they might not hunt there, nor should not." They answered that "they came to hunt, and would hunt." Whereupon the fray began, Birde (Mr. Savage's man) drawing his bow, and shot at one of his fellows; and at the end of the fray, Mr. Savage, a gent of the Lord Grey's, was found upon the ground, hurt; the which Mr. Savage was taken by this examinant, and his fellows, and led home by them to their Master his house, whereby they knew that the residue of Mr. Savage's company were the Keepers of Whaddon Chase, and the Lord Grey his men.

To the fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, and ninth, he can say nothing, otherwise than¹ that which is said before, more than to the sixth article, he saith, that there was neither hue nor cry levied by any, nor nobody bade keep the Queen's peace.

The Examination of Richard Howse.

To the first and second Interrogatory, he can say nothing more than that before is said by Henry Warrenner.

To the third, he saith, that he, this examinant, was abroad in the field with Henry Warrenner, and that they heard a noise of horns, and a great noise of men shouting, about 12 score from his Master's house; whereupon he went with the Warrenner to his Master's house, to call forth his fellows, and there came forth with them Thomas Jenkins, Bartholomew Cornishe, Edmund Ayre, and William Symonds, and the Warrenner; and they went all together to the place where they heard the noise, first, and they found nobody there, for the noise-makers were gone back. Then this examinant, and his fellows, heard the like noise again further off, about the length of half a furlong, to his judgment; whereupon this examinant went, with his fellows, towards the noise, and always when they came to the place where the noise was made, they found nobody, and thus they were led from place to place after the noise to the quantity of three quarters of a mile, or thereabout, to a place called Barnabie's Close, being in the tenure of one Barnabie, whose cattle went there the same time. Then two of this examinant's fellows, viz., Bartholomew Cornishe, and Thomas Jenkins, overtook three of the men that made the noise. And this examinant, and the residue of his fellows, followed their two fellows that were gone before, and they found them fighting with twelve or thirteen men, to his judgment; and then this examinant took part with his fellows till he was stricken down, and afterward he could not tell what was done; and more than this he knoweth not, as for any that bade keep the peace, or made hue or cry, he heard not. To the residue of the Interrogatories he can say nothing.

William Symonds being examined, saith to all the Interrogatories as Thomas Jenkins hath said, saving to the third, he saith—

That where[as], he, this examinant, came to the place where the noise was made, by blowing of horns, and shouting of men; that they found the noise-makers gone, and they fled from them, from place to place, until they came to a place called Barnabie's Close, (a piece of ground that hath been let to one William Barnabie, by the space of 5 or 6 years,) and whether he occupieth it still or not, he

knoweth not, and there Thomas Jenkins, and Bartholomew Cornishe, being fomewhat before the rest, began the affray.

Examination of John Aboroe, alias Browgbe.

To all the whole matter he can say nothing, more than that at the beginning of the affray, he sayth, he was in Mr. Fortescue's house, having there a brewing to brew for Mr. Fortescue; but what was done abroad among Mr. Fortescue his men, he knoweth nothing; and the next morning he went home to his master, Mr. Dorrell's house, and there did remain till such time he was committed to the jail; and at whose charges he is now during his imprisonment he knoweth not, but sayth, if it be at his own charges, he is undone.

The Examination of Edmund Ayre.

To the first and second, he sayth, he can say nothing, for that day he was not with his Master, but was on his working.

To the third, he sayth, that about 11 of the clock in the night, the Warrenner Jenkins, and Richard Howfe, came, and called him out of his bed; and after he was risen, he, this examinant, went after the said Warrenner Jenkins, and Howfe, who were gone forth before, and found those three dealing of blows with certain men, who he knew not, in a place called Barnabie's Close; and there he took part with his said fellows, till such time the affray was done: the which being ended, both he, and his fellow, went home, leading Mr. Savage with them.

To all the rest he can say nothing, neither doth he know at whose charges he doth here lie.

WILLIAM DORMER.
MICHAEL BLOUNTE.¹

A Declaration of the Controversy betwixt me, the Lord Grey, and John Fortescue, unto the Right Honourable and my very good L.L. the L.L. of the Privy Council.

It may please your L.L. Mr. Fortescue hath a manor in the County of Buck. called Salden, the grounds whereof, on the one side, but with a hedge, are divided from the Chase of Whaddon, into which daily the deer of the said Chase do feed and fly. Now hath it been a continual custom, time out of mind, (as hath been, and is well to be proved,) the Keepers, with hound and horn, to hunt and to make in the same, without any resistance, or just gainfaying: till that about Shrove-tide last was a twelvemonth, (as I remember,) the said Fortescue came one day unto me, in the Chamber of Prefence at the White Hall, with a great complaint, that my Keepers had used him very evil in the hunting his said grounds at Salden, and killing of deer out of the same. Whereunto by me was answered, that "if they had there hunted to kill, I would not like of it, but would see it redressed. Marie, that if they had but hunted to fetch home the game, that then he was not to mislike with that, for that himself did know the Keepers ever to have used the same." Whereunto he, the said Fortescue, replied, that "they should do neither, for that he had a charter, and that he would be as able to defend the right thereof, as I the right of my office." Whereupon I, finding the cowlder and curtizer I was, the warmer and braver him to wax,

¹ Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. 92, No. 35. State Paper Office. In the printed Calendar this paper is dated October 6, 1573.

could no longer forbear; but with some unseemly speech here to be recited, though seemly then enough for him, did flatly tell him, "it should be hunted as it had been, till law had otherwise ordered the right of his charter to be better, than that of the Chase's prescription; and that I knew what Fortescue was well enough." To which he answered, "that he also knew what the Lord Grey was;" and so flung away.

A two or three days after, I, not seeing Mr. Fortescue in any other place, nor well brooking his last short speech, finding him in the Chamber of Prefence, told him, that "I had to speak with him, and prayed him to go aside with me out of the Chamber;" the which he doing, "I did challenge him for his whott¹ and short speeches before used unto me;" who did, with such curtesie and reverence therein satisfy me, as more could not be craved, and from the quarrel, entering into talk of the making in of his purlieu, with great friendship, as I thought, ended thus; that I should "continue the wonted manner of fetching home the game, but not to hunt for the killing of any deer out of the fame:" and so we parted, my Keepers having ever since, without any fault found, or resistance, accordingly hunted it. Till now, the 10th of August last, (I being then in Wales,) the Keeper's boy of that side, finding deer to have gone out, shook off his hound, and followed the fame to make them home again: the boy thus hunting, Mr. Fortescue himself came unto him, and forbade him the hunting of it any more, with great words, that "whosoever did adventure again, should be made to repent it." The boy brought word of this to one Savage, (my Leiveteint² there;) whereupon the next morning himself did go to Mr. Fortescue, (then at his house of Salden,) and speaking with him, told him, that he was "come to know, whether he had forbidden the boy to hunt Salden, and used such threats, or no." Mr. Fortescue affirmed that "he had done so, and that again he did forbid him the fame at his peril." Savage answered, that "what peril soever there were in it, he must, according to custom and orderly, make home the Queen's game, otherwise that he was sure to have but small thanks at his Master's hands, and wished that he might do it with quietness rather than otherwise." And, so, without any other worse speech of either side, Savage took his leave of him.

The next day, being the 12th of August, in the morning, comes the boy that was wont to hunt that purlieu, to Savage, (who was ready to ride about certain business from home for that day,) and told him that "there were deer gone into Salden, but that he durst not alone go to hunt them home:" whereupon, Savage willed an under Keeper of his to go with him. This Keeper, with the boy, about 2 or 3 of the clock in the afternoon, did go and hunt that purlieu; and having done, and being a quarter of a mile on their way homeward, 2 of Mr. Fortescue's men, with staves, came running after them, and called unto them to stay; and having overtaken them, told them, that they "must come to their Master;" which the Keeper refusing, after multiplying of some words, and a shew to have offered force, Mr. Fortescue's men returned back in great haste; the Keepers, on the other side, made homeward: but they had not gone 2 furlongs, when the same fellows, the one of them having changed his pitchfork into a bill, had croled them, and overtaken them again, and then did flatly say unto them, that, "whether they would or no, they should go with them to their Master." "Why?" quoth the Keeper: "where is your Master?" "On the other side of the hedge," answered Mr. Fortescue's men. "Why, then," said the Keeper, "we will go, but to his house I would not have gone." Which no sooner spoken, but comes 6 or 8 more of Mr. Fortescue's men, with bows and staves, towards them, and by force took their staves from them, with the loan of some blows: and then Mr. Fortescue himself, in great haste and rage, comes over the

¹ Hot.² Lieutenant.

hedge, and first flies upon the Keeper, and bestows on him divers blows; then, espying the boy, forsaking the other, did fall to him, and having beaten him well, did command his men to take and hold him, whilst he might cut his points to whip him. Then the Keeper stepped forth, and prayed Mr. Fortescue "not to deal so extremely:" wherewith Mr. Fortescue, more enraged, left the boy, snatching a great bafs horn from him, and therewithall did beat the Keeper again; the boy this while, being let go, ran away as fast as he could go. Mr. Fortescue, seeing that, leaves the Keeper, and courses himself after the boy, even to the Chase hedge, where, finding the boy's father, after many knaves called, and great threats, that "he, or whosoever else of my Keepers or servants came upon his ground, should be killed;" and withall turned him to his men, and "gave them open commandment to kill whomsoever came to hunt his grounds, and that he would bear them out:" this spoken, the Keeper was let go, and so this day's pagen¹ ended.

The next day, being Thursday, and the 13th of August, Savage came home about 7 or 8 of the clock at night, to whom report being made of the former day's hunting, seeing the extremity that was shewed, and fearing that an hour's delay now of hunting that purlieu might prejudice the title of continuance thereof more than a week's forbearing another time, presently took, besides two Keepers, 5 or 6 of my own men, being weaponed all with staves, saving one bow and one bill; and going to the purlieu, did send into the grounds with the hounds but the wanted boy with 2 Keepers, he staying with the rest under the hedge for rescue only of the hunters, who were not gone 2 bow shot from their company but were set on by 5 or 6; and the Keepers, seeing, as they were commanded, to retire themselves to the place where Savage lay, one of them being not able to hold foot with the other, was driven to run, and call to his fellows to stay with him; which he no sooner had done, but 2 or 3 lighting upon him, was stricken down. Now Savage, hearing that the fight was already tried there, came forth with his 6 or 7, where he found at the least a 20 to encounter him, whereof 8 or 10 had bows. So 4 of mine were very evil hurt, and one to the death, as since is fallen out; and thus have your L.L. the cause, the beginning and ending of this riot, whereby a subject hath lost his life.

Now, it may please your L. L., I, being advertised hereof in Wales, did straight make my repair home, and having by examination found out the circumstance of the matter before discoursed, and seeing divers of my men in danger of death, and knowing the right of the cause to apperteyne to Her Ma^{ty}. and consequently the offence and injury to return unto her, I thought my duty with most discretion discharged in seeking redress by due course and order of law. And so, upon information to the Justices gate of Privy Sessions (though for the assembly of Justices, whatsoever the adversary untruly defameth, might have been at Quarter Sessions), to be called: At the which by honest, substantial, and indifferant Jury, what untrue report soever is given to the contrary, Mr. Fortescue, and certain of his men, his father-in-law being present from the beginning to the end, with liberty and leave to speak and alledge what he could in his or any of their behalfs, as very often he did (a favor yet seldom permitted in cases against the Queen,) were of ij riots indicted, In the first of which, Mr. Fortescue himself is a rioter: In the last wherof so many were hurt with peril of death, it is found to be committed by Mr. Fortescue's commandment. Since time of which Indictments, one of my hurt men, being, indeed, dead, I minded, according to equity and justice at this Quarter Sessions, to have sought redress of so heynous a fact as the killing, or rather murdering, of one of her Ma^{ty}. subjects cometh to. But being countermanded by your L. L. letters in her Ma^{ty}. name, would not seem to have them in so small regard, although (under your L. L.'s correction, and dutifully do I speak it,) that both I had wrong to be so restrained

¹ Quarry, Pageart.

from Justice, and also that lawfully for all those letters I might have proceeded to the calling for Justice, and the same not to have been denied me, as doth well appear, as I take it by a Statute of Aⁿ. 2 Ed. III. Cap. 9, if I do not mistake it. And surely, my L. L. to see mine Adversary, whom not only for calling, but also for well-deserving of prince and country, I may, without arrogance, (I trust), not only match, but somewhat better: to see him, I say, so much favoured in an evil cause, and myself, in seeking of Justice, so lightly accounted of; besides, the wrong doth bring no small grief unto me: I am, therefore, humbly to beseech your L. L. that as your letters to prohibit the proceeding in Justice have brought me the wrong and disgrace I justly complain me of, your L. L. will now, by your letters again to the Justices of the shire for the speedy proceeding in Justice, and calling of a Sessions, redress unto me the said endured Injury, I humbly end.¹

AR. GREY.

Lord Grey, failing to receive satisfaction from Her Majesty's Council, now took measures to redress himself.

Complaint of John Fortescue to the Council.²

May it please your Honors. On Tuesday, the last of November, the L. Grey, together with one John Zowche, came by ix of the clock, accompanied with xii serving men of purpose, and tarried in the shop of one Lewes, a cross-bow maker, above one hour, sending diverse times out a lackey to bring word of my coming; his men were laid divided on every side of the street a little beneath Temple Bar, towards the Court; and at x of the clock, or rather after, I came out of Chancery Lane on horseback, with v men, unprovided both myself, and my men wholly by means of the commandment by my Lords of the Council delivered unto us both at Greenwich: And passing on, the L. Grey's lackey brought word I was coming; whereupon they, all ready, my L. suffering me to pass, strake me on the head so fore, that I was astounded, and fell from my horse, saying, as the standers by do report, "You have spoiled me:" Whereunto he answered, "Nay, villain, I will have my pennyworth of thee; thou shalt not scape so:" with many other like speeches; striking, when I was down, divers blows, which partly were by me with mine arm and cloak borne, and diverse broken by a serving man called Harry Clerke, who took the crab-tree truncheon out of the L. Grey's hand, and brake a thrust that one of the L. Grey's servants, called Tymothie, cast to have slain me withal: Some of the servants of one Hearne plucked me up, and pulled me into an entry, where, Zowche thrusting at me, I had been slain, had not the said Hearne's man broken the bow with a yard, where I staggered, and, not able to come to myself, was pulled into the house, nor could see, or discern any man, a pretty space: His men, all provided, set upon my servants, and ij of them are very dangerously hurt, and had been presently slain, if the rescue of the street had not been: All this, with many other circumstances of the matter, may be perfectly known to your Honors by the testimony of diverse gentlemen and inhabitants of the said street: Wherefore I most humbly pray you that you will take order for my safety, for that I am farther informed, that the said L. Grey hath appointed another compact for the murdering of me and my servants, which hereafter will appear: Most humbly praying your Honors that Lawrence Hollingshedge, Thomas Wake, and John Savage, may be sent for, upon whose examination the truth of much more foul matter will appear."

The State Papers here end abruptly, without informing us whether Sir John went to law to punish the assailants, or whether he, like Lord Grey, took his redress into his own hands.

¹ Domestic, Elizabeth, vol. 92, No. 36. State Paper Office, A. D. 1573.

² *Ibid.*, vol. 93, No. 1; date in Calendar, A. D. 1573.

We find, however, that his assailant was soon after a prisoner in the Fleet, as appears by the following letter:—

My very good L. It is not too be dowghted but y^e Fortescue wyll informe any thyng for y^e bettering of hys ryght & obtaynyng of hys wyll, yf woordes, how ever frayned maye serve the turne. But my L. I humbly beseeche you too confidre y^t the matter doothe no les^s tooche myne enheritance then hys, and as hee doothe clayme & enfourme mootche for y^e goodnes of hys charter, so yf my speeachies maye as well bee accepted as hys (as I trust there is no cause but they shuld) wyll I saye no lesse for y^e liberties of myne office & bee allso able, I dowght not, too make as good prouffes of the same. If hys clayme of Charter bee allreadie good in lawe (as hee avowes the Judgies too affirme) what needes hee to seeke renovation of that w^h is perfect allreadie? I dezyre but lawfull tryall of owr tytles & as theyr goodnes shall fall owte & bee adjudged content myself, make it w^t mee or agaynst mee; why shuld not hee allso bee so. Ootherwyfe I can not assent too parte w^t any parte of myne enheritance. Hyr ma^{tie}. I knowe, at hyr pleazure maye take not onely liberties, but office self & all from mee & dyspoze of eyther at hyr lykinge and in throwe my L. (dutyfully I boathe speake & meane it) as well maye the one as the oother be doonne, for yf the office bee myne, no les^s is my ryght in y^e privilegies therof/ And surely yf that libertie had not ever beeloned therunto & been so mayntayned, in vayne had the grownde been appoynted for deere, & as vayne wyll it bee too keepe it styll too y^e same use yf the same libertie bee taken from it./ I humbly praye your L. too waye this my cause by that of your owne & oothers whow have enheritancies of lyke officies, & assist mee heerein leaste perhaps my president maye one daye prejudice (though not your L. self, & oothers now in autoritie) yet those y^t shall come after you & them, they happely bearyng as lyttle autoritie as doothe now myself./ Thus as your L. wyll, I have signified the full of my mynde herein./ I am now too shew your L. that the fyrst newys of my L. of Hunsdoon hys havynge of my nephew dyd no les^s damp & grieve mee, then the former message yt pleased you too fend mee, of the care y^t your self woold have of hym dyd rejoyce & dyburden mee of the care & feare, maye rather dyspayre, y^t now I have of hys well dooynge. Yet good my L., though the chyldes hard hap bee footche as too fall intoo souch custoodie, as hys spoyle, for want of brynging up, is greatly too be feared, order it so y^t hys land yet fall not intoo the same handes to abyde a more certayne daneger of spoyle. So beetaking boathe care of this as allso myne owne enlarging too your L. favourable remembrance, I humbly take my leave./ From y^e Fleete this xxixth of marche a^o 1574.

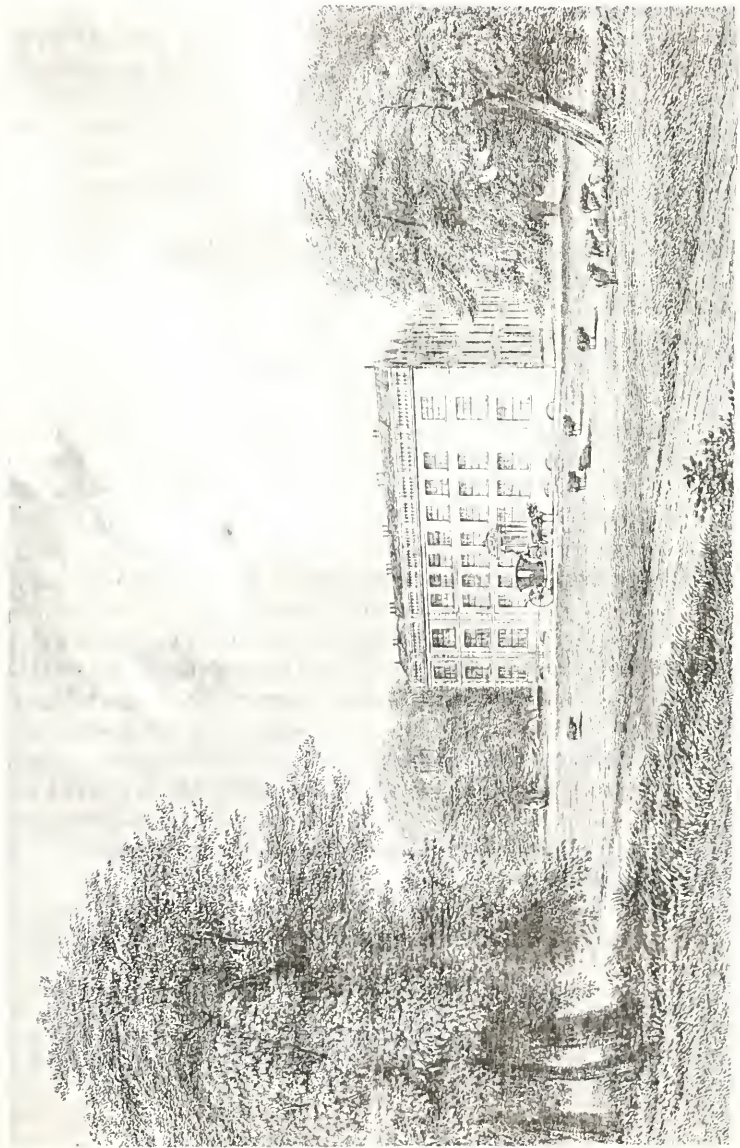
Your L. assuredly whyllst I lyve

A. R. GREY.

Addressed:—"Too y^e ryghte honorable my especyal good L. the L. Burley Hyghe Threazurar of England geeve this!"

Endorsed:—"j. mar. y^e L. Grey to my L. frō y^e flete. Concerning a title between him & Fortescue: about an Inheritance in an office w^{ch} hee held of y^e Queen. xiv."¹

¹ Brit. Mus. Lands. MS. 18.



A few years after the death of his first wife,¹ Sir John married again, to Alice, daughter of Christopher Smyth, Esquire, of Annabells, by whom he had an only daughter, Margery, married to Sir John Pulteney, of Misterton, in Leicestershire. In Chamberlain's Letters to Dudley Carlton, he writes, June 27th, 1602:²—"One Poulteny, a younge gentleman of Northamptonshire, marries Mistres Padge Fortescue."

He had before acquired the entire Salden estate, and had begun to build a mansion there on the site of the old Hall, which was included in the new buildings. It was styled by the topographers, "the finest house in the county," and "a most magnificent feat."³ "It was built round a court or square. The width of the principal front was one hundred and seventy-five feet, with a ballustrade at the top; and nine large windows on a range gave it the appearance of a palace. The second front, with an equal row of windows (in the middle story of which was the gallery of 148 feet, which probably faced the garden) was little inferior to the former. In this gallery-chamber, or dining-room, was an alabaster or marble chimney-piece, which was justly admired for its curious workmanship. The height of the mansion to the top of the chimneys was 70 feet. The building was of excellent masonry in the brick and stone work. About 33,000*l.* were expended upon it, in itself a large sum, but remarkably so for the time; although some of the rooms are not finished, and notwithstanding that the carriage of the materials, and the timber, were found by Sir John."

He adorned the windows with coats of arms in stained glass, representing the various marriages of himself and his ancestors with other families. These are detailed by Brown Willis.

The grounds adjoining were laid out in terraces with fish ponds, fountains, and a bowling green. The situation is on a rising ground, commanding a rich and extensive view of the lower districts of Buckinghamshire, and the adjoining counties, for many miles; the immediate neighbourhood is undulating and pastoral.

Here the statesman lived for many years in much state and with large hospitality; his servants were said to be sixty in number, and the windows of his house so numerous that one of them had little to do besides opening and shutting them: one bullock daily was killed for the supply of the house when filled; and it employed within its walls a butcher and a baker. In a field, still called "Beggars Mead," near the house, the broken victuals that were left were every day served out to the poor.⁴

Sir John's first entrance into Parliament⁵ was into that of the 14th of Elizabeth, which met on May 8th, 1572; he having been elected a burgess for the borough of Wallingford, a town near his own part of Oxfordshire.

The chief business of this his first session was connected with the designs of Mary Queen

¹ See Funeral Certificate in College of Arms.

² Bucks Records, vol. i.; Brown-Willis's MS. and Cole's MS.

³ Horne in Bucks Records, vol. i. (Coll. iv. 137).

⁴ Printed by Camden Society.

⁵ Willis's Not. Parl. vol. i. p. 67.

of Scots on the crown of England; but his name does not occur in the very meagre reports of Parliamentary proceedings which are preserved.

We meet with it for the first time in the Session of the 23rd of Elizabeth, 1580;¹ when he, as "Mr. Fortescue, Master of the Wardrobe," is on a Committee to consider what measures ought to be taken to enable the Queen to defend the realm against the treasons of the Pope's adherents, and especially to suppress the rebellion in Ireland. It must be remembered, so slight and fragmentary are the records of what took place in Parliament at that time, that a member may have often taken a part in the debates without any mention of the fact appearing in print.

In the next Parliament, which met for the first time on the 29th of October, 1586, (28 of Elizabeth), he sat for the town of Buckingham,² the Salden purchase having now given him influence in that quarter.

"The Parliament was called," says D'Ewes, "for no other cause or ground than the timely and strange discovery of that bloody treason plotted by Babington and others for the cutting off of the Queen's life, of which Mary Queen of Scots had been by a most just and honourable trial fully convicted."

Accordingly, on Friday the 4th of November, after much debate on "the great cause," a committee of the Commons was named to confer with the House of Lords "on some convenient and fit course to be taken in that behalf." Fortescue was one of this committee.³

He soon after is on a committee to inquire into the oaths required to be taken by Ministers of Religion, and "to confer upon some good course to be taken to have a learned Ministry."⁴

And on the 18th of March he is appointed with the Privy Counsellors members of the House, and a few other members, to have audience of Her Majesty, at her desire, upon a benevolence to be granted to the Queen "in regard to her charges sustained in the Low Countries."⁵

In this instance he is styled "Mr. Fortescue, Master of the Requests."

The execution of Mary Queen of Scots took place at this time, namely, on the 8th of February, 1587, at Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire. Her body was embalmed, and kept for six months in the room where she was beheaded, and then removed to the Cathedral at Peterborough, where Elizabeth desired that the remains should be buried with Royal pomp, opposite to the tomb of Catherine, Queen of Henry VIII. Among the great officers of State who attended the ceremony was Sir John Fortescue, attended by his two sons, Sir Francis and Sir William.⁶

In the next new Parliament, which met on the 4th of February, 1589, (31st of Elizabeth),

¹ D'Ewes's Parliaments of Elizabeth, p. 288. ² Willis's Not. Parl. ³ D'Ewes, p. 394. ⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 413.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 416.

⁶ From a MS. in Sir Thomas Phillipps's collection at Middlehill.

he sat for the county of Buckingham; while his eldest son, Francis, came in for the town in his father's place. The invasion of England by the Spaniards, in their Armada, had happened in the previous autumn; and although the immediate danger was over by its dispersion on the coasts, the country was still alarmed, and subsidies were granted to enable the Queen to raise a fleet and army; while she was prayed by both Houses to declare war against Spain. On this occasion Fortescue made the first speech which we hear of. What he said has not been preserved, "being wholly omitted by great negligence of Mr. Fulk Onflow, Clerk of the House of Commons."¹ On this same day, being Saturday the 29th of March, 1589, after Fortescue had taken to the Lords a "Bill of the Queen's free and general pardon," he came down to the House of Lords and dissolved the Parliament, after a single session of less than eight weeks' duration; and did not call another Parliament for nearly four years.

We have evidence to show that before this period Fortescue was employed by Elizabeth in duties more confidential than those of the Master of the Wardrobe. In March, 1587, he addresses, by her command, the two following letters to Cesar, Judge of the Court of Admiralty. They are the first of his autograph papers which I have met with, although he probably had from the beginning of the reign, while acting as her director in Greek and Latin, been often employed as her occasional secretary.

To the Judge of the Admiralty.

S^r wth my most hartie comendacions her ma^{tie}. being enformed of a cause in controvēsie depending before youe betwene one Beckett playntif and Martyn Whight defendante wherē youe have proceeded to Judgment agaynst Whight hath comaunded me to signifye vnto youe that hir pleas^r. is youe stay awarding and making forth execution vppon the said judgem^t vntill s^{ch} tyme as one Ployer who is the principall partye, and had the goods Beckett feweth for, be brought vp to answare the matter w^{ch} said floyer is alreadye sent for, and hereof hir maty. requyreth you to have a speciall regarde. And thus I comytt youe to the Lords tuicōn. At the Court at Grenw^{ch}. the xj of Marche 1587.

Your assured loving Frende

JOHN FORTESCUE.

Addressed :—"To the right worshipfull M^r D. Cesar
Judge of hir Ma^{tie}. Court of
theadmyraltye."

Endorsed :—"11^o Martii 1587. M^r. John Fortescue
in her Ma^{tie}. name to stop any
execution that may passe against
White at Becketts sute."²

¹ D'Ewe's, pp. 454, 455.

² Lansd. MS. Brit. Mus., 158, for this and the next letter.

*Family of Salden.**To the Judge of the Admiralty.*

It may please youe that hir Ma^{tie}. hath comaunded me to signifye vnto youe that where the examynacōn and determynacio of a cause in controu'fyne betwene Nicolas Jhones and one Marchm^s als Sutton is comytted vnto youe, for that Johnes is now employed abowght the repaying and fortifyng of port lande Castle and other hir ma^y. necessarye ser'vices their, hir pleasure and comaudem^t is that wth all care and circumspection youe looke to the Justice and equitye and expedicoⁿ of the said cause wth youe foresee throughtly to be done and that Johnes be not any way wronged by frendshippe or countenance of any lres or other meanes by Marchm^t to be procured nor any ways ov'boren, whereof althrough hir Ma^{tie}. in respect of your wisdomes and integrytes nothing doubteth, yet wold she have knowen vnto youe the especiall care she hath of Justice to be duely mynistrred, especially to them whose ser'vices hir highnes employeth. And this wth my most hartly comendacōns I comytt youe to the Lords iusticoⁿ. At the Court at Grenw^{ch} the xj of Marche 1587.

Your assured loving frende

JOHN FORTESCUE.

Addressed:—"To the right worshipfull the Judge of thadmyraltye M^r. D. Casar forth' M^r. D. Hamonde and othir hir Ma^y. Comysion's to whome it doth appirteyne."

Endorsed:—"11^o Martii, 1587 M^r. John Fortescue in her Ma^{ties}. name to heare the cōtroverfy betwene Jones and Sutton wth all indifferency & Justice."

The Queen had now known him long and intimately. His devotion to her interests, and his aptitude for business were undoubted, and his relationship to her mother's family was with Elizabeth an additional reason for showing favour; he was, moreover, an experienced and influential member of Parliament. It is not, therefore, surprising that he should now at length rise to high office. Accordingly when Sir Walter Mildmay, who had been Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer since 1566, died on the 31st of May, 1589, Fortescue was appointed as his successor. Camden thus refers to the new minister:—"Sir Walter Mildmay was succeeded by Sir John Fortescue, a very worthy gentleman, and a great master of the Greek and Latin."

He was forthwith made a Privy Counsellor, and entered upon the duties of his office, which he held until the accession of James I. The State Papers of the period in Rymer and elsewhere have frequent mention of his name, associated with those of Lord Burleigh, the Lord Treasurer, Sir Christopher Hatton, Buckhurst, and others.

The Queen employed Sir John on a confidential service on the death of Lord Chancellor Sir Thomas Bromley, his brother-in-law; who died on the 12th of April, 1587, soon after the execution of Queen Mary, at whose trial he had presided, having first drawn up the charges against her. His illness and death are attributed by Lord Campbell¹ to his anxiety during the prosecution of "the great cause," as it was styled; to something like remorse at the tragedy to which it led; and to vexation upon finding that Elizabeth showed displeasure towards those who had, against their convictions, lent themselves to be the instruments of her jealous fears.

The Chancellor died at three o'clock in the morning; and the Queen, being informed of the event, sent Sir John between seven and eight o'clock to demand the great seal. The Close Roll goes into grave details on the subject of the transfer of the mysterious and venerated instrument of power. On the death of Bromley's predecessor Sir Nicholas Bacon eight years before, Lord Burleigh, and the Earl of Leicester, were sent on a like errand.²

In the next year (1591), when there were frequent prosecutions of Puritans, Disciplinarians, and other Nonconformists, to whom the Queen was at times more hostile than to the Roman Catholics, Fortescue sat both as an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, and as a Member of the Court of the Star Chamber. In the latter Court he sat in May with the Lord Chancellor Hatton,³ Archbishop Whitgift, Lord Buckhurst, and others, in the case of Cartwright a leader of Nonconformists, who had renounced his orders, and had set himself up as a bishop or pastor, separating himself from the Church. After undergoing imprisonment in the Fleet for several months, he was released with the ready consent of the mild Archbishop, under promise to be quiet, a condition to which Cartwright ever after adhered.

In the same month Fortescue, as an Ecclesiastical Commissioner, with Archbishop Whitgift, Secretary Woolley, and others, hears the case against Robert Cawdry, parson of South Luffenham in Rutlandshire, a conspicuous Puritan minister, who was charged with "depraving the Prayer-book, saying that the same was a vile book, and ty upon it," for which and such-like teaching, he was, after "long indulgence and opportunities of submission, deprived, on the 14th of May, Fortescue being one of the Commissioners present."⁴

In the end of this year, upon the death of Elizabeth's favourite, Chancellor Sir Christopher Hatton, Fortescue writes to Sir Henry Unton, ambassador at Paris, informing him of the event; but as a fragment only of the letter escaped the fire at Cotton House, it is not printed here.

The next Keeper of the Seal was Sir John Puckering,⁵ who is said to have entirely relied upon the Chancellor of the Exchequer, as an experienced courtier and man of the world, who could usefully advise one who was looked upon as "a mere lawyer."⁶

¹ Campbell's Chancellors, ii. 134.

² *Ibid.*, 114.

³ Strype's Whitgift, ii. 22, 90, 459.

⁴ Strype's Aylmer, p. 91.

⁵ Horne, in Bucks Records, vol. i.

⁶ Campbell, ii. 176.

In the beginning of the year 1592,¹ Fortescue received the honour of knighthood. "One," says Lord Campbell, "in that age highly esteemed, and conferred only as the reward of long service. I have observed various instances of men being knighted after having been long in the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, or Speaker of the House of Commons."²

In April of that year he was, with Lord Hunston, Lord Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, and some justices, put into a Commission to try Sir John Perrot for his conduct while Lord Deputy of Ireland. Hatton was Perrot's enemy, and instigated the charges against him, and they were not abandoned at the Chancellor's death. He was impeached in the first place for having used contumacious expressions towards the Queen at the Council table, saying that she was illegitimate, inquisitive, and faint-hearted; that she was no lover of soldiers, and had hindered him from reducing Ulster; and that "this fiddling woman troubles me out of measure," with other disrespectful expressions.

He was further accused of "fostering Popish priests and notorious traitors," and of holding private correspondence with the Prince of Parma and the Queen's enemies.

Perrot did not deny some of the unbecoming language about the Queen, for which he declared himself sincerely repentant; but excused himself by affirming that the occasion of it was his being hindered from carrying on the good designs he had begun in Ireland.

The witnesses against him were his former secretary, Philip Williams, and two others, men of stained reputation.

Perrot boldly and stoutly maintained his own cause against Attorney-General Popham and the other counsel until eleven o'clock at night; and when the jury were about to retire to consider their verdict, he burst out in a passion, desiring them to have a conscience in the matter, and to "remember that his blood would be required at their hands." They, however, in three quarters of an hour brought in a verdict of guilty.

The Commissioners deferred their sentence for twenty days, and then condemned him to death, most reluctantly, and not without emotion, even to tears; Burleigh saying with a sigh, "that the more unjust any man's malice is, so much the more keen and barbarous 'tis of course."³ Perrot did not suffer the penalty of his sentence; and if he had lived, would no doubt have been pardoned; but in September he fell sick and died in the Tower.

Sir John had purchased or hired a house near Hampstead, where he could escape from London without going far away from his affairs. This was Hendon Manor House, the estate of Sir Edward Herbert, where, says Norden, "Now is often resident Sir John Fortescue, one of the most honourable Privy Council," when he taketh the air in "the

¹ Camden, in Kennett, ii. 507. In a Patent of 21st January, he is styled John Fortescue, Esquire. Napier, p. 400.

² Campbell's Lives, ii. 186.

³ The account is from Camden, in Kennett, ii. 507, 508; and Campbell, ii. p. 172.

⁴ Norden, in Lysons' Environs of London, vol. iii. p. 4.

country." He writes from thence at this time, a long letter to Burleigh,¹ the Lord Treasurer, which, as a specimen of his official correspondence, will be found in full in the Appendix, but of which the last part only is sufficiently interesting to give here, with a few words of explanation.

A book had been published some years before by Doctor Nicholas Sandars, called "De origine et progressu Schismatis Anglicani,"² hostile to the Reformation and to the Protestant Queen, in which he relates some very gross scandals about her mother, Anne Boleyn, affirming, among the rest, that she was not the daughter of her reputed father, Sir Thomas Boleyn, but was actually the child of King Henry VIII., who, in order to intrigue with Sir Thomas's wife with less interruption, sent him on an embassy to France, and in his absence there became the father of her child Anne. Sir John refutes him by an appeal to dates:—

"Your Lordships other letters touch a libellour I never saw, and can no other wife conceyve than your declaracion maketh mencion. I sent to the Audytours of the prest (Imprest) and ferched in the recyte, but I neither could lerne nor find anything: The officer of the pipe who keapeth the record of the Courts of Survey and Augmentations is absent: Hereupon I resorted to seke the cronycles, and find that in the end of the nyynth yere of King Henry the eighth the Erle of Worcester being Lord Chamberlyn, the Bishopp of Elye, the Lord of St. John's, Sir Nicholas Vaux, Sir John Pechy, and Sir Thomas Bulleyne were sent into Fraunce Ambassadoures to treat the marriage of Frauncis the dolphyn, eldest sonne of King Frauncis the first, and Quene Mary his Majesties sister; which they did, and uppon rumoure that the dolphyn was dedde the Bishop of Ely, Sir Thomas Bolleyne, and Sir Richard Weston went to Conyack to see the dolphyn, which they did; and the Erle of Worcester returned to Tournay to make re-delivery thereof to the Frenchmen; and was anno domini 1520. And the King was married to her Majesties mother the fourteenth of November 1532. So that the shamles lying of this libellour is most apparent; for her Majesties birth was in anno domini 1533, and then her mother shuld have ben but thirteen yere old at hir byrthe. What may be farther found out in this matter your Lordship shall have knowledg with all speede. My Lord of Buckhurst I have herewith acquaynted, he will seke all he may anyways finde therein. And thus cravying pardon of your Lordship for my tedeouse letters, I comende you to the Lord's tuicion, who continew your health with increa of moch honour. At Hendon the twenty-fourth day of September, 1592.

Your L. most humble and bounden,

J. FORTESCUE.

¹ Lansdown MS., Brit. Mus., 72, folio 193.

² Published at Cologne in 1585.

Another subject of Sir John's correspondence¹ at this time was the disposal of the cargo of "The Great Carrack," "La Madre de Dios," which had been captured in the past summer. She was very richly laden with spices, jewellery, plate, and China stuffs, from the coast of Malabar, and was the property of the Portuguese crown. Her crew consisted of 600 men. This tall ship, which had seven decks to her length of 165 feet, was taken, after a gallant defence, by the English squadron, under Sir John Burroughs, detached from the fleet by Sir Walter Raleigh to look out for such prizes. Queen Elizabeth herself, with Sir John Hawkins and some of the principal merchants of London, were said to be sharers in "the adventure." The English crews helped themselves to much of the booty; but the Queen made many of them disgorge their plunder, and insisted upon dividing the shares as she thought fit. Hence this letter:—

*The Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue to Lord Treasurer Burghley.*²

With my bounden duty may it please your L.

According to your direction I have acquainted Her Majestie with the opinion of the Doctours and others touching the interest of the taking of the Carriek, and of your L. great care and pains in that cause, together with your particular directions whereby the forematter came to Her Majesties determinacion, and that her resolution is and must be the Lawe in the cause; wherein according to my duty I have made knowne unto her your L. especial travell and all my Ls. carefulnes that both in honour and profytt everything is devolved to Her Highnes disposytyon.

Never the lesse I was bold of myselfe to add that Her Majestie stood not unlike an executour in justice who must discharge debts, legacies, and childrens porcions, adding your L. opinyon that hir good and honourable consideracion was to administer, or utterly overthrow all shaire if due regard were not had of my L. of Cumberland, and Sir Walter Rawlegh, with the rest of the adventurers, who would never be induced to further adventure if they were not princely considered of.

And herein I found Her Majestie very princely disposed, as well in good allowance of your L. and my Ls. great paynes and services, as also meaning to consider of the particular of my L. of Cumberland and the rest of the adventurers, which thing I think will not be resolved untill your L. comyng to Court.

My Lord of Cumberland delivered me an offer here at the Court which I herewith send your L.

I persuaded his L. to forbear any offer until I might have Sir Walter Rawleighe's, growing doubtful that this being lesse than formerly had ben maid, her Majestie would rest

¹ Camden, in Kennett, ii. 569.

² Printed in *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiii. 237. The seal here given is that of Sir John Fortescue.

discontented; which opynyon of myn my L. yelded willingly, and this in effect is all that haytherto is done.

Sir Robert Cecill can enforme your L. if any further partycularytye be onytted.

I acquaynted her Majestie of the taking of St. Valdes, from your L. and of Sir Roger Williams being there, and her Highnes both joyfully heard the newes, and lyked your opynyon that he should hold the place, both for the abatemyent of chardge, which maybe hoped, but especially for the preservacion of her people.

And thus, with my duety remembered, I commend your L. to God who fend yo helth with encrease of much honour.

At Hampton Court this 23 of December, 1592.

Your L. most bounden and always to comaund,

J. FORTESCUE.

To the Right Hourable. and my verie good L.
the L. highe Treasurer of England.



Early in the next year (February, 1593,) the Queen, after a four years' interval, called a new Parliament to consider the threatening aspect of Spain, to which Fortescue was again returned for Buckinghamshire. On Thursday, the 19th, at two o'clock in the afternoon, she came down to the House of Lords, and when as "many of the Commons as conveniently could were at length let in,"¹ she commanded Lord Keeper Puckering to inform the two Houses that she had called them together "only for consultation and preparation of aid against the mighty forces of the King of Spain, bent and intended against the realm," and that, therefore, they were not at this time to go about making new laws, because there were many good laws already (more, indeed, than were well executed), and because, if any new laws were wanted, they could be dealt with at some other time.

Accordingly, on Saturday, the Commons met to discuss the question of supplies, assembling in great numbers; but after waiting sometime for the Speaker, who did not appear, the Sergeant-at-Arms at length brought word that he was sick, and could not come. Whereupon the House adjourned to the Monday, the 26th, when, the Speaker being recovered, they met for business. Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Woolley having spoken, Sir John Fortescue followed in a speech much praised at the time, but of which we have only an outline, as follows:—

¹ D'Ewes, Journals of Parlt., 35 Eliz.

Then Sir John Fortescue spake, and said :—

“They that spake before me, spake sufficiently of the Authors of our trouble, of the great danger which is now imminent, inso much that as it is come to that point now, *Non utrum imperare sed utrum vivere*. I will speak of nothing but that which concerns my Calling. Her Majesty not being only careful for the preservation of Her own Realm, but of her neighbours also; she hath not only defended her own Subjects from being invaded, but also hath aided strangers which wanted Money, with whom otherwise it would have gone ill by this time both with them and ourselves. Inso much that the burthen of four Kingdoms hath rested upon her Majesty, which she hath maintained with her Purse, England, France, Ireland, and Scotland. For how could the French King at his first coming to the Crown have held out against those Leaguers, had not her Majesty assisted him with her Men and Money, which hath cost her Majesty about a hundred thousand pound? For 'tis well known that the French King had not been able to withstand the Duke of Parma's coming into France had it not been for our Englishmen and Money. As for the Low Countries, they have stood her Majesty in yearly, since she undertook the defence of them, one hundred and fifty thousand pound. All which her Majesty bestowed for the good of the Realm, to free us from War at home. Besides, when her Majesty came to the Crown, she found it four millions indebted; her Navy when she came to view it, she found greatly decayed: yet all this she hath discharged, and (thanks to be to God) is nothing indebted; and now she is able to match any Prince in Europe, which the Spaniards found when they came to invade us. Yea, she hath with her ships compassed the whole world, whereby this Land is made famous throughout all places. She did find in her Navy all Iron Pieces, but she hath furnished it with Artillery of Bras, so that one of her Ships is not a Subject's, but a petty King's wealth. As for her own private Expences, they have been little in building; she hath consumed little or nothing in her pleasures. As for her Apparel, it is Royal and Princely, becomming her Calling, but not sumptuous nor excessive. The Charges of her House small, yea never less in any King's time. And shortly (by God's grace) she will free her Subjects from that trouble which hath come by the means of Purveyors. Wherefore she trusteth, that every good Subject will assist her Majesty with his Purse, seeing it concerns his own good and the preservation of his estate. For before that any of us would lose the least member of his body, we would bestow a great deal, and stick for no Cost nor Charges: How much more ought we in this political Body, whereof not only a member but the whole is in jeopardy, if we do not once hast to the preservation thereof? And for these Subsidies which are granted now adays to her Majesty, they are less by half than they were in King Henry the 8th's time. Now although her Majesty had borrowed some Money of her Subjects, besides her Subsidies, yet she had truly repaid and answered every one fully. He desired the matter might be put to a Committee.”¹

¹ D'Ewes, Parliaments of Elizabeth.

Francis Bacon spoke last, commending the Queen's order to abstain from law-making, and hoping that the volume of laws would be lessened, as there were too many for the people to practice, or for the lawyers to understand.

Fortescue was then placed on the "Select and Grave Committee" appointed to consider the dangers of the realm, and the provision of treasure; and he announced to the House, on the next day but one,¹ that he and his colleagues recommended two entire subsidies and four-fifteenths and tenths to be granted to the Queen, to which the House agreed.

The Lords, however, upon the Bill going up to them, wished for three subsidies, and requested a conference with the Commons, to which the latter demurred, as contrary to their privileges on a money bill. Fortescue was deputed to take this decision of the Peers; and returned with their reply pressing for a conference. The Commons upon this devised an expedient for complying with the Lord's request, without compromising their rights, by agreeing to a general conference upon the danger of the State. After holding which, in the debate that followed, Sir John approved of the additional subsidy, affirming that though "he thought it liberal to grant three subsidies, he did assure of his proper knowledge, that three subsidies would not defray her Majesty's charges, though all other Customs and Revenues were added to them."

The House finally agreed to the treble subsidy, and six-fifteenths and tenths, to be paid in four years; and on the 10th of March Fortescue laid before the House certain Articles arranging the manner of levying and paying the same, reporting "the travel of himself and the other Committees" in settling the particulars; and on the 13th, the Chancellor of the Exchequer brought in the preamble of the bill, which was passed after a debate in which he made a speech not reported. "Finally," says the journal, "on the 27th of March, did this Bill, touching the subsidy, after many days' agitation, at length very difficultly pass the House by reason of the greatness thereof."²

Sir John appears to have had a principal share in the conduct of the Bill—looked upon at the time as of very great moment.

On the 10th of April, 1593, Elizabeth dissolved the Parliament, her injunction against making new laws, about which, indeed, she gave them but little choice, having been fairly obeyed.

On the 28th of February, soon after the beginning of the Parliament, a "Bill for Recufants"³ was read, and the same morning, Mr. Morris was sent for to Court, and from thence he was committed to Sir John Fortescue's keeping. This custom of making the great officers of State responsible for the custody of State prisoners was then common, and must have been exceedingly irksome to those upon whom they were inflicted.

The increase in numbers and boldness of the "Popish Recufants" now began to attract

¹ D'Ewes, p. 477.

² *Ibid.*, 492, 496, 499.

Heywood Townsend's *Parliaments of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 61.

the notice of the Queen, (who always seemed to think herself responsible for the religion of her subjects), just as did the Nonconformist schism in the previous years.

A Special Commission was issued, March 26th, 1593, against "Jesuits and other disguised persons secretly adhering to our most capitall enemy the Pope," in which Fortescue, with Aylmer, Bishop of London, Lord Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, Lord Cobham, and a few more, was one of those of whom one was required to be present at their meetings, and to sign their warrants. These commissioners had very summary powers to search for and arrest all suspected persons.

In the autumn of this year he, with other Lords of the Privy Council,² addresses a letter to Archbishop Whitgift, calling upon him very earnestly, with all convenient expedition, to cause diligent inquiry to be made of all recusants, their wives and servants, refusing to come to church, and strictly to admonish them.

We are not surprised to find Elizabeth at this time alarmed lest her Scottish neighbours should be allowed undue "liberty of conscience" to choose their religious profession. A letter to Sir John from Archibald Douglas, the Scotch ambassador in London, is extant, which shows that the English Court sympathized with his fears. At the same time he, acting as a Secretary of State rather than as a Chancellor of the Exchequer according to modern practice, announces to Douglas the Queen's refusal to intercede with James for the three Catholic Earls, Angus, Huntley, and Erroll, who had been bound in treaty with the King of Spain for an invasion of Scotland with 30,000 men, to restore their country to the old Church. She, on the contrary, directed her ambassador, Lord Zouch, to urge James to measures of severity against them. The latter, however, contented himself with their submission, giving them time until the 1st of January, 1594, to decide whether they would go into banishment, or abjure the errors of Popery.

Archibald Douglas was an intriguing and unscrupulous politician. He was more than suspected of being a party to the murder of Darnley, the King of Scotland's father, for which he was tried by a packed jury, and acquitted. He was afterwards sent as James's ambassador to England. Sir John Fortescue's opinion of him will be seen further on. I here give the correspondence.³

Archibald Douglas to Sir John Fortescue. 26 Oct. [1593.]

It doeth appeir that suche as intendis that this libertye off conscience shuld be treated of in Parliament, wolde feame to perswade the King that it is the onely way to mak him agreable and gracious to all uthir princis and potentatis.

This project was send in Scotland be the bischoppe off Rosse, fownded, as I heir say, upon some his formar dealing wythe foreyn potentatis during the tyme that he dealt for the

¹ Rymer vii., part 1., p. 117.

² Strype's Whitgift, ii. 151.

³ From the State Papers in the Record Office.

Kingis layte mother; and the sammin is now inbraced be some aboute the King, to what end I leawe it to be considered.

Albeit that some noble men hathe mayde promesse to hir Ma^{tye}. that thay shall be no futarris that ony such mater shuld be establisched be Parliament, yet can it not be affirmed, nather doethe it appeir, that thay will oppone thaim selffis against the sammin, in case it shall be sett forward, or be moved be wtheris.

The present state of that cuntrey so doethe remayne that all the noble men (werray few excepted) ar ather become Papistis, or than Protestantis, *au plaire*, or than young children that can be contented wythe any religione; so that it wilbe werray harde to fynd any contradictouris to this intended libertye, if it shall come in questione, the ministerris, some townismen of Edinbr^{gh}. and wther townis onelye excepted; and all these wilbe (so far as may be imagined) fownd weak off thaim selffis, in case thay shall not be contenanced be some of the nobilitie.

The Erl Bothewell appears to be fittast to be employed ffor thaim, if his humoures and thayrris culd be mayde to remayn in conformite any long tyme togethir; bot it is to be feared that, if necessite shalbe remowed ffrom him, that the simpathe shall not long remayn amongis thaim, besidis that he may be wythe drawin from thaim, if he shall not be furnished wythe gud consale besidis him.

It appears theyrfor to be expedient that wether the sayde Erl shall remayn at home, or be forced to leawe the cuntrey for some tyme, that the ambassadour thayr resident may be informed to tak some gud ordour that ather the sayde Erl may be weill consaled how to behawe him self in this matter, or than that some off accompt may be dealt wyth all not to leawe the ministerrye destitute of helpe in this, or when the ylik occasione salbe offeridde, tending to mutacione of matteris in that State. Whatsoevir hir Ma^{tye}. will have me to do in this or ony wther matter that maye concerne hir service in that realm I shalbe readye to sea it performed aftir powar, as one that wold be glayde to sea all that is gude advanced, and ill dealingis prewented. I pray your Honour mak hir Ma^{tye}. acqwaynted heirvythe, and that I may ressaue advertisment whatsoevir shalbe hir Ma^{tye}.s. gud pleaser to hawe me to do heirin. And so leaving to trouble your Honour any fordar at this tym, I tak my leawe, this xxvj of Octobir.

Your Honouris at all powar to be commanded,

A. DOUGLAS.

Addressed:—"To the Ry^{ty}. Hono^{ble}. St. Jhone Fortescū,
Kny^t., Chancellare off the Eschekear,
and one of hir Ma^{tye}.s. mozte Hono^{ble}.
Prevye Consale."

Archibald Douglas to Sir John Fortescue, 29 Oct. [1593.]

Pleis your Honour upon the xxix of this instant I reffawed these letteris eftir following from M^r. Richarde Dowglaſſe, my nephew, a lettir to hir Ma^c ffrom the Erllis Anguſe, Hüntlye and Arrelle, tūo ſewerall letteris from thayme to my ſelf, wythe a lettir ffrom the ſayde Mr. Richarde, all whiche I ſend onto your Honour heirin cloſed, wythe the cōpye off the ſayde Mr. Richardis lettir. The principalle I have referwed beſidis my ſelf, be reſſone of ſome particular matter thayrin conteaned.

Be the contentis off all theſe letteris may be perſawed in what trowble and confuſione the preſent ſtate of that cuntrey doeth remainn. I can not forbear to leawe it to be conſidered of, if any bettir tyme or fittar occaſione can be reſcontred, ffōr hir Ma^c. wytheowt chargis to draw the aſſurance of that hoile State to hir ſelf, than this is, when by gud mean s matteris wythe diſcretionē may be brocht to qūietnes and breyd hir Hyenes feurtye. Harde dealing may ffōrce men to ſeik aſſurance in ony part whear it may be fownd, and may be the occaſione to produce ſōrdar trowble. But I will forbear to be ſo ſoliſche as to gewe conſale in theſe ſo weyghty matteris to thoſe that is able to teache me; and thayrfor will pray your Honour to preſent this thayr lettir onto hir Ma^c. and to mak hir Hyenes acquaynted wythe the hoile that I have reſſawed.

Moſt humblye praying that I may onderſtand hir Ma^cs. gud pleaſer what I ſhall ſōrdar do in this or ony uthir matter that may concerne hir Hyenes ſervice in that realme, wythe ſūche expedition as hir Ma^c. ſhall think meit, whearin I ſhalbe villing to do all that I can to ſea hir Hyenes gud pleaſer accompliſhed aſtir my powar, whiche is not greit at this tym; and ſo expecting your Honouris anſer, I tak my leawe, the xxix of October.

Your Honouris at all powar,

A. DOUGLAS.

Addressed in another hand:—“To the Right Honorable
S^r Johne Fortescue, Knight,
Chancelar of the Exchequer,
and one of her Ma^cs. moſte
honorable Privie Counſayle.”

Sir John Fortescue to A. Douglas. Nov. 1593.

A Copie of a lettre written by S^r. John Fortescue, in anſweare of the lettres w^{ch} came from y^e three Erles, of Huntley, Angus and Erroll, ſent by Arch. Dowglaſſe, and this anſwere made to hym for them to ſee.

Sir, Her Ma^cs. hathe peruſed the lettres, written to her ſelſe from y^e three Erles, and the other two from y^em to yo^w, wth a lettre from yo^r nephewe to yo^w, and yo^{es} to S^r. John Fortescue; to w^{ch} (wth thanks for your owne particular care of any thing that may concerne her), ſhee is pleaſed to returne this anſweare.

Fiſt in y^e lettre from the Erles, her Ma^cs. dothe ſinde many labored thanks for her interceſſion for them already to the Kinge.

Secondlie, a sute for further mediacion wth y^e King and ministrie, for effecting their desires, w^{ch} she findeth in covert termes, to be meant the procurement to y^m, of inoyenge their consciences free wthout trouble, or molestacion (for so they would have it, by an Acte to be ratified).

Thirdlie ; it containes their justification of themselves, by affirming that they haveben already (wthout just ground) heavelic troubled and profecuted ;

Lastlie ; their generall offe^{rs} (theis former things graunted) of all condicions, and assurances before promised to her Ma^{tie}.

In all w^{ch} things her Ma^{tie}. findethe litle cause to acknowledge satisfaccion therin, feing whatsoever they wryte or say is grounded uppon a false or misconceaved foundation ; for concerning the first insinuation of thankesgivinge, for that w^{ch} is already done, althoughe her Ma^{ties}. disposicion hath ever abhorred unjust profecution, and that in particuler had no displeasure against them ; wherby for any seconde respecte shee shoulde desire their ruine ; yet is shee farre from assuming to her selfe, any thanks, who never had one thoughte to deale for them in the termes they stande in ; nether can shee be wonne wth a phrasie in a lettre, to make her selfe y^e autho^r ether of y^e untymelic favo^{rs} w^{ch} hath ben already extended by the Kinge, or is hereafter purposed to be shewed them, ether by parciall tryall, or by palpable connivence at their presumption in daring thus untried to present themselves to their Sovereignes eyes, of whose kingdomes prodicion, they stand (by more then probabilities) deeplie condemned.

And therefore as their treasons preceded their punishm^t. so her Ma^{tie}. (through experience of government) hath ben ever farre from dealing for them, nether would shee beginne it, untill by due forme of lawe, by indifferent assise, and not by combyned favoure^{rs}, they shalbe acquitted, or delivered to y^e Kinges mercy and power : and therefore they are much mistaken, if wth all their finesse, they can so oversadome her Ma^{tie}. as by insinuating thankses for that favour w^{ch} was never afforded, to serve their particuler turnes, by possessing the worlde wth a conceipte, that a prince of her wiesdome would suffer her selfe to be made an instrum^t. for their grace, and credytt of whom shee is not assured, to what use, their power or meanes should be employed. And therefore her Ma^{tie}. requires yo^w to deale plainly wth them, as one that are not unacquainted wth her knowledge of the passages in Scotlande during y^e Kinges younger yee^{rs} hetherto, that as shee hath ever accounted of those as dere unto her who have runne all courses tending to the strengthening of the Kinges estate, and mayntain- ing the peace of y^e Church ; so her Ma^{ty}. is not ignorant howe longe, and sondry tymes, theis personages have apparantlie ben detected to levell, at their owne greatnesse, to have adhered to forraigne factions, and to have publickely, and peremptorie professed contrarietie of Religion ; yea I may well say have projected the modele of their contries ruine, for so had it followed inevitable if their complottes had not ben (through Godes providence) by her Ma^{ties}. care discovered.

It shall not therefore be needfull to use many argum^{ts}. to assure yo^w that wthout further

assurance by submitting themselves to ordinarie, and just tryall, and by humbling themselves wth reasonable conformitie in mat^{tes} of Religion, her Ma^{tie}. will not open her lyp^{pes} to y^e Kinge, nether will hope, or trust, in theis generall protestacions, forasmuche as their former accions being considered, it cannot be safe for the King, thus to favour them untried, nor remayning hereafter unconformed, to leave them any meanes to prevaile against him, having ben knowne already so farre to have received the baytes of forraigne corruptions.

And for y^e point mencioned in their lettre to yo^w, that y^e Ministrie deales more franjeable wth them then agrees wth tendernes of conscience in seeking to wrest y^m, to all their owne opinions, or fan^{sies} (as terme them) her Ma^{tie}. cannot thincke so unreverentlie of y^e membe^{res} of that Church, as that they woulde indifereetly do any thinge, by constraint, or compulsion in needlesse matter of circumstance, wth were not an efficiall^l of the substance and wheron did not depende, the securitie of the Religion, wth they are bounde to mayntaine.

And therefore for conclusion, her Ma^{tie}. is pleased to lett yo^w understande, that as she mighte happelie, have ben induced to have dealt wth the Kinge for them, if they had sen togeith^r wth their lettres (nowe fraught wth generall professions) their particular paces covenantes and formerlie promised condicions w^{ch} might have assured their sincere mean^{ng}. of yielding all securitie bothe to the Kinges estate, and Religion, wth absolute assurance never of harkning, or entring into forraigne confederacies, so nowe her Ma^{tie}. clemet^{he}, their generalities of good protestacion litle worthie the ballancinge wth the particuler insinuacion of their desires, who seeke to be tried, by parci^{al}l combynacion, or at leaste by such^e in effe^{ct}e, though^e cullored by othe^{res} authoritie and election, and so by their acquittall, shall remaine no way obliged to any recognition of pardone, or grace, at their Sovereignes handes, but to have such^e a furthe^r libertie graunted them, as is not to be permitted to men so farre engaged, though^e to othe^{res} not spotted wth those former staines: It is farre from her Ma^{ties} princely nature, or proceedinge to force, any tender conscience wher it hath no *sympathie* wth forraigne practise. At *Wyndfor*, the of November 1593.

In 1594, almost the only mention of his name is when attending the funeral of the good Bishop of London, Aylmer, at St. Paul's, on the 26th of November.

“The Bishop of Winchester was chief mourner. Sir John Fortescue, one of the Honourable Privy Council to her Majesty, with the whole company of mourners, to the number of 450, at the Bishop's Palace, had a solemn dinner.”¹

Anthony Bacon writes to E. Reynoldes, January 25, 1596:²—

¹ Funeral Certificate in Coll. Topog. et Genealog., Nichols, vol. iii. p. 287. Stype's Aylmer, 112.

² Bacon Papers in Lambeth Library, vol. 654, No. 68.

“I understand by Bouthe that Sir John Fortescue proceeds so honourably and affectionately with him, Sir John being put in mind by Lady Edmonds to send her the pardon for Bouthe, and to command Bouthe to pay her 100*l.* in hand, and 100*l.* more in six months. Sir John made answer, ‘that he could not in conscience nor honor, nor would for any good put poore Bouthe to any hurt or charge, since it had pleased her Majesty to grant him his absolute pardon, for the signing whereof he meant to trouble nobody but himself,’ and he hath shewed much affection in facilitating the release.”

Sir John had now reached a position of much influence and power in the Court and the country. In the Sydney Papers¹ we find repeated mention of his name in cases where his recommendation is sought for the furthering of suits of various kinds with the Queen. The following letter from Lord Essex, asking his patronage for the great Francis Bacon, is interesting, both in confirmation of what has been said above, and because of its subject:—²

The Earl of Essex to Sir John Fortescue.

COSEN,

I do now commend unto you both present actions, and absent Friends; I mean those that are absent from me, so as I neither can defend them from wrong, nor help to that right their virtue deserves; and because one occasion offers itself before the rest, I will commend unto you one above the rest.

The place is the Mastership of the Rolls; the man Mr. Francis Bacon, a kind and worthy friend to us both.

If your Labour in it prevail I will owe it you as a particular Debt, tho' you may challenge it as a debt of the State.

And so wishing you all happiness,

I rest your Cosen, and Friend affectionate and assured,

E

Cosen, I pray you remember my very good Dr. Browne, I should challenge you for a great unkindness if his suit should succeed ill.

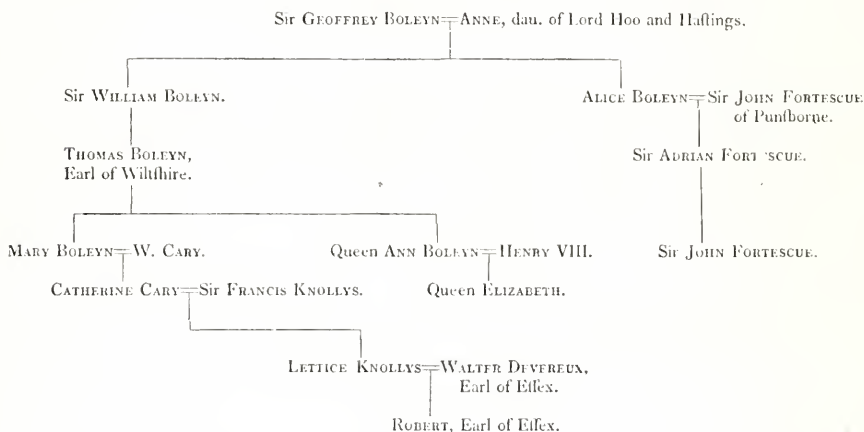
To my honourable Cosen, Sir John Fortescue,
Chancellor of the Exchequer.²

The cousinship between Sir John and Essex was remote enough, being no nearer than second cousins thrice removed; Queen Anne Boleyn, and her sister, Lady Mary, being

¹ Sydney Letters and Memorials of State, 2 vols. folio, 1746.

² Copied from Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 4119. The original is in Lambeth Library.

second cousins to Sir John; and Lady Mary, first through the Carys, and then through the Knollys, being great-grandmother to Essex; but the custom of the time acknowledged distant relationships, and in the present case the central attraction of a common cousin on the throne of England had its influence in drawing them together. This pedigree will explain the relationship:—



Here are other less interesting letters from the same personage. Of these the first was written before Essex failed on his expedition to Cadiz; the last two soon after his return, victorious, but discontented:—

*Earl of Essex to Sir John Fortescue.*¹

SIR,

These few lines are only to entreat your honourable favour towards Jeronymo Lopes, an honest merchant, who without the same is like to sustain great loss in his Estate by reason of certain seized by the Commissioners.

The state of the Cause and his just defence for the saving of his Goods is contained in this scedule inclosed, whereunto I do refer you, forbearing otherwise to trouble you with the Repetition thereof, commending the Equity of his Cause to your good consideration, according to the truth whereof upon Examination I do very earnestly pray you, that you will be pleased to give order to the Commissioners for the Release of his Goods and that he may be permitted to transport them.

¹ Add. MS. 4118, p. 99. The original is in Lambeth Library.

For which your Hon^{ble}. favour I will rest very thankful in his behalf.
Thus I commend you to God's best protection.
From the Court the first day of March 1595.

Your very loving Cosen,

ESSEX.

The Earl of Essex to Sir John Fortescue.¹

SIR,

My hand is lame, and therefore I am bould in this postscript to use another man's, thereby to entreat you that you will be pleased to continue your honourable favour towards Doctor Fletcher, and to respite him until the next term. You shall make me exceedingly beholden to you for it.

Endorsed:—"November 14, [4, or 24] 1596."

The Earl of Essex to Sir John Fortescue.

SIR,

It pleased you lately at my request to promise respite of Mr. Dr. Fletcher's payments, for the which I thought myself very much beholden. Now therefore forasmuch as unawares unto you proces is awarded against him and his sureties, I am bold to entreat your favour for the remedying therof by the best and speediest course you can, for that their credits are very deeply interested, and may be not a little prejudiced, unless some present order be taken for the granting of a superseedeas. I pray you to tender their reputation so much, and for my sake to dispatch them, which I will acknowledge with all thankfulness.

I do commit you to God's best protection.

From the Court 6th of December, 1596.

Your very affectionate Cousin and assured Friend,

ESSEX.

We have seen Francis Bacon recommended to Fortescue by Essex, for the Mastership of the Rolls; Sir John, however, had been long Bacon's friend and well-wisher. In the end of 1593 he joined Chancellor Egerton in urging the Queen, though unsuccessfully, to make him Solicitor-General;² and in 1595, we read that she appoints Bacon one of her Counsel learned in the law, and gives him the estate called "The Pitts," in Somerset, at the express suggestion of Burghley and Fortescue.³

Both Francis and his brother Anthony were employed at this time by those statesmen to

¹ Sloane MS. 4122, f. 93 b.

² Dixon's Bacon, Nov. 1593, p. 53.

³ *Ibid.*, July 14, 1595, p. 62.

collect news for the Government of transactions abroad, from the foreign gazettes and private information; and Fortescue corresponds with them on such affairs. The letter now given is to Anthony Bacon.

Sir John Fortescue to Mr. A. Bacon.¹

SIR,

I most heartily thank you for that you so kindly take so small a courtesy as you have received from me in acceptance of your offer; assuring you I would be glad to do you better offices, and deserve your good opinion, if it may lie in my power.

Touching that you write of the Scottish cause, I have always carried a suspicious mind of the whole nation. *Nam quid con cogit egestas?* The Ministers have all been double dealers, and therefore, more than by Her Majesty's express commandment I have been enforced, I never communicated with any of them; and whatsoever I advertised I ever procured under the Informer's own hand, for his double dealing I always suspected, and so plainly have protested unto Her Majesty, and have charged Archibald Douglas to have been author of the plots he would seem to remedy. But the man known needeth no description, and is to you thoroughly decyphered.

The dealing with that Prince standing to Her Majesty in so dainty terms, and the suspicious concert Her Highness hath of his titular hopes, maketh, yea rather, forbiddeth and forewarneth me to have no commerce where my Loyalty may receive Blemish, and therefore I made bold to deliver myn opinions unto your Brother advising you to make known to Her Majesty that you would not entertain anything that should not bear Her Highness's good Allowance.

What I may in this or any other thing, my good will and travel shall be to you all good.

And so thanking you for your Venice advertisements, I herewith advertize you of our unpleasant news of the rendering of the Citadel of Calice, which was yesterday before noon delivered into the enemies hands, and the King departed from Boulogne towards La Fère.

And so I commend you to the Lord's tuition, this 16th of April 1596.

Your assured loving Friend,

J. FORTESCUE.

The siege of Calais by the Spaniards, under the Archduke Albert, Governor of the Netherlands, when known in England, excited much alarm. Elizabeth at once raised troops to send to the assistance of the French king; and so important was the object felt to be, that instantly upon the arrival of the intelligence, although it was on Sunday, during Divine

¹ From Bacon Papers, vol. 656, No. 217, in Lambeth Library.

service, that the messenger came, the enrolment of men was begun, and Essex was appointed to the command; but before the expedition was ready to set out, the news mentioned by Sir John arrived, and the forces were disbanded.¹

Spain being at this time the foreign power most closely to be watched, the advertisements referred to by the Bacons in these letters, as sent to Sir John Fortescue doubtless related to the designs of that country.

*Francis Bacon to Anthony Bacon.*²

May 15th, 1596.

MY VERY GOOD BROTHER,

I have remembered your salutation to Sir John Fortescue, and delivered to him the Gazette desiring him to reserve it to read in his barge.

He acknowledgeth it to be of another sort than the common. I delivered him account of so much of E. Hawkins' letter as contained advertisements, copied out; which is the reason I return to you the letter now; the Gazette being gone with him to the Court.

The next words consecutive I have not acquainted him with, nor any of them. The body is for more apt time.

So, in haste, I wish you comfort as I write.

Your entire loving Brother,

FR. BACON.

*Francis Bacon to Anthony Bacon.*³

GOOD BROTHER,

Yesternight Sir John Fortescue told me he had not many hours before imparted to the Queen your advertisements and the gazette likewise; which the Queen caused Mr. John Stanhope to read all over unto her; and her Majesty conceiveth⁴ they be not vulgar.

The advertisements her Majesty made estimation of as concurring with other advertisements, and alike concurring also with her opinion of the affairs. So he willed me to return you the Queen's thanks. Other particulars of any speech from her Majesty of yourself he did not relate to me

For my Lord of Essex' and your letters, he said, he was desirous to do his best. But I seemed to make it but a love-wish and passed presently from it, the rather because it was late in the night, and I mean to deal with him at some better leisure, after another manner as you shall hereafter understand from me.

I do find in the speech of some Ladies, and the very face of the Court, some addition of reputation, as methinks, to us both; and I doubt not but God hath an operation in it that will not suffer good endeavours to perish.

¹ Camden, in Kennett, ii. 591.

² Dixon's Bacon, A. D. 1596, from Lambeth MS.

³ Bacon's Works, ed. 1778, vol. iii. 456.

⁴ Query, "commandeth."

The Queen saluted me to-day as she went to chapel. I had long speech with Sir Robert Cecil this morning, who seemed apt to discourse with me; yet of yourself *ne verbum quidem*, not so much as a *quomodo valet?*

This I write to you in haste *aliud ex alio*, I pray you set in a course of acquainting my Lord Keeper what passeth, at first by me, and after from yourself. I am more and more bound to him.

Thus wishing you good health, I recommend you to God's happy preservation.

Your entire loving Brother,

FR. BACON.

From the Court the 30th May, 1596.

I find about this time a sonnet in his honour by one Henry Lok, Gentleman, who thus addresseth him:—

To the Right Honourable Knight Sir John Fortescue Chancellor of the Exchequer.

He who in dutie much to you doth owe,
 In power is little able to present,
 For pledge of grateful mind is for't bestow
 These ill limned lines, best signes of heart's intent;
 The scope wherof for Salomon was bent,
 To teach the way to perfect happinesse,
 By one transformed thus and to you sent
 To shew that I do wish to you no lesse;
 To wish well is small cost I do confesse,
 But such a heart as truly it intends,
 Is better worth esteem than many guesse;
 And for all other wants makes halfe amends.
 Such is my heart, such be therefore thy mind,
 Then shall my mite a millions welcome find.¹

Also these Latin lines from a work called "*Illustrium aliquot Anglorum encomia*," by Thomas Newton, 1589:²—

¹ The above is contained in a volume entitled "*Sundry Christian Pallions contained in two hundred Sonnets, divided into two equal parts. The first consisting chiefly of Meditations, Humiliations, and Prayers: The Second of Comfort, Joy, and Thanksgiving, by H. L.*" [Henry Lok, Gentleman.] 4to. London, printed by Richard Field, 1597.

At the end of this work among "Sonnets of the Author to divers, collected by the Printer," and first "to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privie Councell," occurs the foregoing sonnet.

² Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. v. p. 174, being Appendix to vol. i.

Ad ornatissimum virum D. Ioannem Fortescutum consiliarium Regineum.

Scutum forte tuis cum sis fulcrumque Britannis,
Conueniens certe nomen et omen habes.

From frequent mention of Sir John at this period in the Sydney Papers, we learn something of him almost from month to month.

Whyte writes to Sir Robert Sydney on the 16th of March, 1596:¹—"My Lord of Essex had granted unto him the office of Master of the Ordonance, but as yet he cannot get his Patent signed. Sir John Fortescue offered it twice to Her Majesty, but she found some exceptions, and this after noon he took his bill from him, and presented it himself, but for all that it is not done, which moves the Earl greatly."

If Essex was then under a cloud it was but a passing one, for not many weeks later Elizabeth sends him to Cadiz at the head of the land forces.

On St. George's day (April 23, 1599), Sir John is laid up with a relapse of cold, and must stay at home six days longer; but he lends his chamber at the Court to Sir Robert Sydney's children, to see the Queen in her procession.²

He is frequently solicited for Sir Robert Sydney, then with the troops at Flushing as Governor,³ to obtain grants for him of the house and park of Oteford, near Penhurst, in Kent. In the correspondence he is often referred to as "number 100."

By a letter from Whyte to Sydney in October, 1597, we find that he had been for some time past Keeper of the Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster:—"It is expected that this day the Seal of the Duchy should be given to the Secretary; for Sir John Fortescue, that kept it all this while, was sent for about it."⁴

He did not become actual Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in this reign until four years later, namely, in the end of 1601.

Queen Elizabeth having governed without a Parliament for four years and a half, assembled the two Houses on the 24th of October, 1597.

In this Parliament Sir John again sat for Buckinghamshire.⁵ His eldest son, Francis,⁶ was returned for the town of Buckingham; his third son, William, was member for Chipping Wycombe; while his brother Thomas continued to sit for Wallingford. Sir John's second son, Thomas (styled, to distinguish him from his uncle, "of the Middle Temple"), who was in the last Parliament for Wycombe, does not appear to have been a member of the new Parliament; the family interest was, however, strongly represented.

¹ Sydney Papers, ii. p. 30.

² *Ibid.* ii. p. 44.

³ *Ibid.* ii. p. 183.

⁴ *Ibid.* ii. p. 64.

⁵ Willis's Not. Parl.

⁶ D'Ewes, p. 553.

Sir Thomas Egerton, who had lately succeeded Puckering as Keeper of the Great Seal, read the Royal speech in the Queen's presence to the Lords and Commons.

The Commons chose Sergeant Yelverton as their Speaker. He was proposed by Sir William Knolls, a Privy Counsellor and Comptroller of the Household, and then, according to usage, excused himself as unequal to the great post.

He says: ¹—"Not from my ability doth this your choice proceed, for well known it is to a great number in this place now assembled that my estate is nothing correspondent for the maintenance of this dignity: For my father dying left me a younger brother, and nothing to me but my bare annuity. Then growing to man's estate, and some small practice of the law, I took a wife by whom I have had many children, the keeping of us all being a great impoverishing to my estate, and the daily living of us all nothing but my daily industry.

"Neither from my person or nature doth this choice arise; for he that supplieth this place ought to be a man big and comely, stately and well-spoken; his voice great, his carriage majestic, his nature haughty, and his purse plentiful and heavy: but contrarily the stature of my body is small, myself not so well-spoken, my voice low, my carriage lawyer-like, and of the common fashion, my nature soft and bashful, my purse thin, light, and never yet plentiful. . . . How shall I then speak before the unspeakable Majesty and sacred personage of our most dread and dear Sovereign, the terror of whose countenance will appall and abase even the stoutest heart; yea, whose very name will pull down the greatest courage." And much more of the same kind.

"After which speech of Sergeant Yelverton's, the Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue, Knight, one other of Her Highness's said Most Honourable Privy Council, and Chancellor of Her Majesty's Exchequer, stood up and affirmed all the said former speech of Mr. Comptroller in the commendation and good parts of the said Mr. Sergeant Yelverton, and inferred further that he had well perceived by Mr. Sergeant's own speech tending to the disabling of himself to the said place, that he was thereby so much the more sufficient and meet for the same.

"And so for his part, likewise nominating the said Mr. Sergeant Yelverton to be their Speaker, moved the House further for their liking and resolution therein; who all, with one accord and consent, yielded to the said election.

"Whereupon Mr. Comptroller and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer did rise up and place Mr. Sergeant Yelverton in the chair."

On the 27th of October, Sir John Fortescue "moved and admonished that hereafter no member of the House should come into the House with their spurs on, for offending of others;" and also that before any member enter the House he "should pay the usual fees to the Sergeant-at-Arms."²

¹ D'Ewes, p. 549.

² *Ibid.* p. 550.

And on the same day, he, with Sir William Knolls, presented the new Speaker to the Queen in the House of Lords.¹

A few days later Fortescue supports by a speech a motion of Mr. Francis Bacon, who proposes Bills against the undue Inclosures of Land;² and on the 14th the following entry appears on the journals:³—

“Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, showed that Her Majesty did yesterday last call Mr. Secretary and himself unto her, and telling them that Her Highness had been informed of the horrible, great, and incestuous marriage mentioned in this House the day before, and minding due punishment and redress of the same, commanded them to take information of the grievances in particular of the members of this House; that Her Highness having certain notice thereof, may thereupon give order for the due punishment and redress accordingly.”

The question was then referred to a Committee for inquiring into ecclesiastical abuses; the objectionable marriage arising, it was alleged, from laxity in the ecclesiastical government.⁴

Sir John's next task in the House was to propose a grant of supplies to the Queen, affirming that “the defence of the realm against the old Spanish enemy was still imperative, and of necessity costly; requiring urgently some mass of treasure to be assigned to her use.” In his speech he dwells upon the designs and attempts of the King of Spain since the last Parliament.⁵ The House accordingly granted three subsidies, six fifteenths and tenths.

In January Sir Walter Raleigh complains to the House of Commons of the discourteous conduct of the Lords when he, with other members, went to their House to propose a conference.⁶ He says that “their Lordships did deliver their answers to the said Members at the Bar, not using any of their former wonted and courteous manner of coming down towards the Members of this House towards the Bar; but all of them sitting still in their great Estates very solemnly and all covered. The Lord Keeper sitting also still in like manner covered, delivered the answer to the Members to the great indignity of this House, and contrary to all former usage,” which the Commons mistaking, appointed Sir John Fortescue and others to consider how they ought to proceed at the next conference. The Lords, however, maintained their point, and proved, as we are told, “that the Commons were not entitled by the usage of Parliament to any more respect.”⁷

Immediately before the end of the session, while the House was considering a Bill for

¹ D'Ewes, p. 526.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 556; and Parliamentary History, vol. iv. 416.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 557, 559, 560.

⁷ Hume, Hist. of England, vi. p. 318.

² *Ibid.*, p. 552.

⁴ D'Ewes, p. 558.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 580.

⁸ D'Ewes, 594.

Drainage of Lands in Norfolk, to which the Lords had agreed, Fortescue came suddenly into the House, "and presently told Mr. Speaker that Her Majesty the Queen had commanded him to signify to the House that her express pleasure was that the Bill should not be proceeded with." The next day Mr. Wingfield complained mildly of this very summary proceeding, but without result, and on the following day, February 9th, the Queen came down and dissolved the Parliament.

Sir John's name occurs repeatedly in the journals of this Parliament as serving on Committees and taking part in the conduct of Bills, but the occasions, with the exception of those above referred to, were not important.

In the course of this year (1598)¹ the States General of the Low Countries sent commissioners to England to arrange the share to be paid by each power towards the expenses of the war with Spain. To treat with them the Queen appointed Lord Keeper Egerton, Essex, Burleigh, and a few more, including Sir John Fortescue, and succeeded in relieving England from the burden of paying the expenses of the English garrisons in Flushing and other Flemish ports, to the great satisfaction of the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Burleigh was too ill to take part in the proceedings, but Sir John was understood "to speak the sense and to have the secret of the Lord Treasurer,"² who died in the following August.³

It was expected that he would be Burleigh's successor. Chamberlain, writing to Dudley Carleton, says, on the 20th of October, 1598, "The voice ran all this weeke with Sir John Fortescue to be Lord Treasurer, but now it is come about again to the Lord Buckhurst, and every three or four days it is turned from one side of the Court to the other."

The rumour of Buckhurst's appointment proved true; Elizabeth made him her Treasurer.

The rebellious conduct of Tyrone in Ireland at this time⁴ determined the Queen to send an army, with a great officer at its head, to crush him. She unfortunately chose Essex, advised, on the one hand, by Cecil, who desired his absence, and, on the other, by Sir John Fortescue, always his well-wisher. On the 8th of March, 1599, the commission for Essex's Lord Lieutenancy was drawn at a private meeting of the Privy Council, where only Cecil, Buckhurst, and Fortescue, were present.

A few months later, in September, Essex, having succeeded but badly, came back to England, without leave, to excuse his failure, arriving in London on Michaelmas Eve,

¹ Camden, in Kennett, ii. 610; Rymer, vii. part. i. p. 201.

³ Strype's Elizabeth, iv. 466.

² Biographia Britannica, vol. iii. p. 2004.

⁴ Dixon's Bacon, chap. v. sec. 6.

1599.¹ The Queen, although at first moved by his earnestness in imploring her pardon, committed him next day to the custody of Lord Keeper Egerton, who kept him prisoner in his house.

Here he soon fell ill, overcome by grief and vexation at his disgrace, or, as the Sydney Papers with less sentiment relate, "infinitely troubled with the Irish looseness."

Elizabeth, when the Earl's life appeared to be in danger, became mollified towards her favourite, and allowed a few of his friends to visit him; among others Sir John Fortescue,² who soon after (on the 29th of November) was one of the Lords of the Council,³ who, in Star-Chamber, drew up a Declaration on the cause of Essex's imprisonment "for the satisfaction of the world," each lord delivering his opinion of his conduct in Ireland. Francis Woodward, who gives a report of the proceedings, was only able to hear the speeches of the Lord Keeper Egerton and Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, "the rest did speak so softly, the throng and press being so mightie," that he "was driven so far back that he could not hear what was said." Another authority, however, better placed for hearing, thus relates the part which Sir John took in the proceedings:⁴—

"In the troubles of the Earl of Essex Fortescue conducted himself with such prudence as to give no offence either to the Queen or to those who were the Earl's enemies; and was notwithstanding understood throughout the whole to be his friend.

"In the proceedings in the Star-Chamber at the close of Michaelmas Term 1599, when all the great officers of state were called upon in publick to speak their sentiments on that nice subject, with a view probably of obliging them to take either one part or the other; Sir John Fortescue had the address to speak to the satisfaction of the audience, without falling into any of the heats with which others were transported.

"He first gave a clear account of the Queen's care and concern for the reduction of Ireland, and the measures pursued for that purpose, so far as they fell within the cognizance of his own office. He observed that he was not called to Council when these matters were first in debate; he said, that since, he came rarely thither, most of his time being taken up in the management of the revenue; that notwithstanding this he had a general knowledge of what passed in Council; from which general knowledge, however, he could collect nothing more than that notwithstanding all the Queen's pains and providence things were then in a worse state in Ireland than when the army first landed.

"After this, raising his voice, he complained with tears in his eyes, of libels scattered

¹ Sydney Letters, ii. 127, giving a graphic account of Essex's visit to Elizabeth in her bedroom; and Hume, v. 349.

² Sydney Papers, ii. 139.

³ *Ibid.*, 146.

⁴ *Biographia Brit.*, vol. iii. p. 2004.

abroad to inflame the minds of the people; of the fatal consequences of these factious intrigues among great men; and closed his speech with a pathetic recommendation of affection to the Queen's Majesty, and a sincere regard to the peace and welfare of the nation."

Effex continuing very feeble in body, Lady Effex repaired often to Sir John to hear news of her husband's health. Rowland Whyte writes: "My Lady Effex rises almost every day by daylight, to go to my Lord Treasurer's and Sir John Fortescue's for to this Court she may not come."¹

A few days later, however, we read, "My Lady Effex had leave yesterday to go to the Earl and so she did; little hope there is of his recovery. The Lord Nottingham is sick at Chelsea: the Lord Keeper sick at London; Sir John Fortescue takes physic, and Sir Walter Raleigh hath an ague."

About this time Vereiken, the ambassador from the States General, arrives in London to treat for peace, and Sir John receives him on the occasion of his presentation to the Queen. Rowland Whyte writes that the ambassador, in his speech, said, with other compliments, "It is true that I longed to undertake this journey to see your Majesty who for Beauty and Wisdom doe excell all other Princes of the World, and I acknowledge myself exceedingly bound to them that sent me to have this happiness I now enjoy."² Afterwards he visits the Queen's Ministers, Lords of the Council, at the Lord Treasurer's, namely, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Nottingham, the Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, and Sir John Fortescue. "About half an hour after two the Ambassador came in Mr. Secretary's coach. Mr. Secretary and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer met him at the Footpace in the Hall, where was a great number of the Lord Treasurer's men with chains; soe he was brought to the Great Chamber towards the Garden, and soe to the Gallery, where he staid with the Lords till half an hour past five. At their rising he was accompanied to his very Coach by Mr. Secretary and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer. The Lords of the Council doe stay in London till Friday about these affaires, and with what speed possibly may be, it shall goe forward. The time for the Treaty is putt of till the end of March."

At the departure of Vereiken, Fortescue, with the other Lords, "one by one, came to him to bid him farewell and to have some private speech with him; and soe he departed, Sir Walter Rawleigh taking him in his Coach."

In 1600 there is slight mention of Sir John. In the Sydney Letters his name occurs chiefly with reference to Sir Robert Sydney's suit for Oteford Park, in whose behalf Sydney's faithful agent solicits his favour with importunity.

In April Whyte writes thus to Sir Robert Sydney:—"Sir John Fortescue, understanding that there are two ships laden with spice come from China to Middleburgh, is

¹ Sydney Papers, ii. 149, 150.

² *Ibid.*, ii. 171, 172.

very desirous to have ten pounds of that Ginger they bring: If your Lordship please to provide it, I see it will be very well taken."¹

Lord Essex had been in confinement for many months, when in June of this year (1600) Elizabeth determined that he should be tried, not in the usual way, but by the Lords of the Privy Council, assisted by some Special Commissioners. He appears accordingly in the Council Chamber, where among his Judges sat Sir John Fortescue.² "The Attorney-General her Majesty's Solicitor, and Mr. Francis Bacon laid open his offences and contempts. The Earl himself kneeled at the Board's end, with a bundle of papers in his hand, which sometimes he laid in his hat, that was upon the ground by him." He was found guilty, but no sentence was passed until the Queen's pleasure should be known. "Many that were present burst out in tears at his fall to such misery."

The Queen, as we know, soon after this released him, but his turbulent spirit, and violent temper drove him, a few months later, to a mad attempt at insurrection, which brought him to the scaffold on the 25th of February, 1601.

Among those who joined in the rising at Essex House were Lord Cromwell and Edward Bromley, the last being son of Lord Chancellor Bromley, by Sir John's sister, Elizabeth Fortescue.

The following letter, referring to late events, is preserved in the British Museum:—

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

SIR,

It is myn unfortunate mishapp now to be touched with a lameness when I wold and ought to be most ready to serve, yet I have not but with my best habylty ben ready to performe my Duety; and although my house be an unfit place for keeping prifoners yet have I taken care for the custody of the Lord Cromwell who most pityfully moneth his misery and protesteth ignorance of the attempt, and that he casually fell into the Erle of Essex Companye nor was any waye partaker of any Plot, which thinge he protesteth may be proved by his dealing at the Lord Maier's and before Mr. Recorder. I most heartily pray youe that as soon as it may be I may be free from him; yet will I not refuse any dealing in anything which may tend to her Majestie's security: For yesterday I committed Mr. Catesby and Mr. Littleton to the Sheriff's custody, and now this morning finding a nephew of mine, viz., Edward Bromley, who was one of the Company, I have also taken him and safely keepe him until he be examined and my L. L. resolve what shall become of the matter: youe know we have heretofore always suspected such sequells and now it behoveth

¹ Sydney Papers, ii. 186.

² *Ibid.*, ii. 200.

when he conquered Constantinople, found therein three hundred millions of gold; If they,' quoth he, 'had bestowed three millions in defence of their city he could never have gotten it. From this blindness I pray God defend us, that he may never be backward to give four subsidies to her Majesty—for want whereof in time we may happen to lose that which will not be recovered or defended with a hundred.'"

The necessity assigned for this very large demand was the continuance of the war with Spain; and especially the presence of a body of Spanish troops in Ireland, who held the town of Kinsale.

On the 9th of December he votes in a division of which an account remains¹—a question was put from the Chair, for which several members cried "I, I, I," but when the doors were opened no man offered to go forth; upon which a member (Mr. Martin) observes that "ever in this Parliament the Noes upon division of the House have carried it. The reason whereof, as I conceive, is because divers are loth to go forth for losing of their places, and many that cry 'I' will fit still with the No. I therefore do but move this unto the House, that all those that have given their I, I, would according to their consciences go forth; and for my part, said he, I'll begin. Sir Walter Raleigh rose up to answer him, but Mr. Comptroller and Sir John Fortescue rose in a hurry to go forth," and all the House upon seeing them did likewise, and so did not hear Sir Walter.

The same day, upon a motion against the continuance of a tax of threepence per ton on shipping in Dover harbour,² Sir John said, quoting Latin according to his custom, "The Proverb is *tractent fabrilia fabri*. The gentleman that first spake had not so good instructions as he might have had: There be Brew-houses and Bake-houses for the provision of Victuals for Shipping; The Haven will receive ships of three hundred tons, and is most necessary for the passing of all merchants: The Tax is small, and times may be when the Haven shall need a great tax at one time: And if this should be taken away, what then? And therefore I think it most fit to be continued."

On the 19th of December, 1601, the Queen in person dissolved the Parliament.

In January, 1602, Fortescue was on a Special Commission with the Earl of Nottingham, Sir Robert Cecil, and a few more, to treat with French Commissioners, for the suppression of piracy on the high seas.³

On the 13th of February he was present at a Court in the Star-Chamber, where Lord Keeper Egerton, by the Queen's command, made to the lords present a speech notifying her Majesty's wishes upon various matters civil and religious.⁴

If Elizabeth ever visited Sir John at Salden, it was in the year at which we have now arrived, 1602. Under the date of July 8th, it is recorded: "We have speech of a progress

¹ D'Ewes, p. 675.

² Heywood Townsend, p. 308.

³ Rymer, vol. vii. pt. ii. page 23.

⁴ Heywood Townsend, p. 355.

to begin towards the end of this month, first to Sir John Fortescue's in Buckinghamshire."¹ I have not been able, however, to find any account of her presence there.

The Queen had by this time rewarded her Minister's services with many lucrative places. A few months before, on the 16th of September, 1601, he was appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster for ten days only; the office was then put into Commission until the 4th of November, when he had a renewal of the patent during the Queen's pleasure; thus now, and until the death of Elizabeth, he was Master of the Great Wardrobe, Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.² Mr. Napier remarks upon this last appointment, that few ministers perhaps ever held so many offices at the same time as Sir John Fortescue. Besides the above, he was made, in January, 1601, Recorder of Cambridge, in succession to Lord Keeper Egerton.

Somewhere about this period, Archbishop Hutton preached before, or rather to, the Queen at Whitehall³ a sermon on the duty of naming her successor, in which he went so far as to say, "that the expectations of all writers went northward, naming, without circumlocution, Scotland." Elizabeth, although, when he finished, she opened the window of her closet, and thanked the preacher for his very learned sermon, took much offence, and sent Sir John Fortescue and another counsellor to him, "with a sharp message, to which he was glad to give a patient answer; telling Harrington, who has left us this account, when asked by him for a copy, that he durst not give a copy to any one, for that the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir John Fortescue, and Sir John Woolley, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, had been with him from the Queen, with such a greeting, that he feared knew whether he was a prisoner or a free man; and that the speech being already ill taken, the writing might exasperate that which was already exulcerate."

On the 29th of January, 1603,⁴ we find Fortescue, for the last time in this reign, named on a Special Commission, whose duties must have been most important and responsible; for the Commissioners had powers, in the words of the patent, to "exile and banish out of the realm all Jesuits and Seminary Priests, as well as Wandering and Massing Priests, as seducers of our loving subjects."

The death of the Queen, whose health had been failing for some months past, took place on the 24th of March in this year (1603), and was much felt by Sir John, who had been so long and intimately connected with his royal mistress. The Privy Council met almost immediately upon her death. She breathed her last at three o'clock in the morning, and the counsellors assembled three hours later. Sir John was one of those present;

¹ Nichols's *Elizabeth's Progresses*, vol. ii. p. 21.

² Napier, p. 400, note at foot; and Note A in Appendix.

³ Strickland's *Queens of England*, vii. 221, from Harrington's *Memoirs*.

⁴ Rymer, vol. vii. part ii. p. 61.

and his signature is attached to the proclamation which was then drawn up and published,¹ declaring, "with one heart, and consent of tongue and voice, that the high and mighty prince James the Sixth of Scotland is now, by the death of our late sovereign queen of England of famous memory, become also our only lawful, lineal, and rightful Liege Lord James the First."

He was again present,² four days after, at a council, when letters were addressed to the Commissioners at Bremen, announcing the accession of James.

*The Lord Cheiffe Justice of
England. s^r John Popham.*

*The Chancellor of Exchequer.
s^r John Fortescue.*

*The Principall
Secretary
s^r R^t Cicell*



The Queen's funeral took place on the 28th of April, at Westminster, the ceremony being very much arranged by Sir John, as appears by his statement of charges for the same,³ which is given in the Appendix; as well as by an order of the 16th June, 1603, directing payment to him of 3000*l.* towards the expenses.

¹ Strype's Annals of Reformation, vol. iv. p. 516.

² Rymer, vol. vii. part ii. p. 63.

³ Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5751, fol. 45.

⁴ Napier, Swyncombe, p. 400, quoting Devon's Issues of Exchequer, James I., p. 3.

The woodcut represents part of the funeral procession,¹ taken from a roll twenty-eight feet long, with numerous figures, the principal personages having their names written over them; the whole being the work of William Camden, Clarenceux Herald.

With the life and reign of Elizabeth, the career of her faithful Minister almost closes. His health had become weak, and his years were not few. He shared in the apprehension that the Scotch King would be swayed rather by ministers chosen from among his own countrymen, than by those of his predecessors on the English throne, and was one of those who thought that James ought to be asked, upon his accession, to agree to certain conditions, and to sign certain articles calculated to fet bounds to his expected importation of needy Scots. Osborne in his Memoirs thus writes:—

“The hopes of some and fears of the major part, assisted by the prudent carriage of the Treasurer, and ranting protestations of the Earl of Northumberland (that in all places vapoured he would bring him in by the sword) had stopped their mouths that desired (in regard of the known feud between the Nations English and Scotch) he might be obliged to articles; and amongst these noble and public spirits were Sir John Fortescue, Sir Walter Rawly, and the Lord Cobham.”²

Lloyd also, in his “State Worthies,”³ mentions Fortescue’s and Raleigh’s “design of articling with King James at his first coming.”

And Bishop Goodman,⁴ in his Memoirs, says, “At the time it (the question of making terms with James) was debated in Council, I have heard it by credible persons that Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, did then very moderately and mildly ask whether any conditions should be proposed to the King. Which the Earl of Northumberland then hearing, protested that if any man should offer to make any proposition to the King, he would instantly raise an army against him.”

The Rev. Mr. Horne, in his sketch of Sir John’s life,¹ has inserted a passage from “Lord Northampton’s Letters to the Earl of Marr,” written, it seems, before the Queen’s death, which shows that the prospect of King James’s succession was not one to which Fortescue looked with satisfaction. It is as follows:—

“Sir John Fortescue, speaking awhile ago with a dear friend of his own, of the weakness of the time, said that his comfort was, that he was old and weak as the time itself, being born in the same year with the Queen; but yet he would advise his son to take a right course when the hour came, without taking knowledge in the meantime of any person or pretention; for he had found by experience that they that met Queen Mary at London were as well accepted (standing free from further combination) as they that went to Fram-

¹ The original is in the British Museum.

² Osborne’s Memoirs of King James I., London, 1658; and Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 15.

³ Lloyd, State Worthies, 2 vols. 8vo., 1716, vol. i. p. 442.

⁴ Bishop Goodman’s Memoirs, quoted by Horne in Buck’s Records, vol. i.

lingham; and that they that came into the vineyard *horâ undecima* (at the eleventh hour) had *denarium* (a penny) as well as they that had sweek before all their fellows."

"The practice of opponents, as he thought, would cause the labour of all men to be holden and accounted meritorious that had so much discretion as in the meantime to be filent and indifferent."

His conduct was very different from theirs, of whom Camden tells us that, "As soon as the Rumour was confirmed that the Queen's illness increased upon her, 'tis hardly credible with how forward a zeal all Ranks and Conditions of men, Puritans, Papists, and others, hastened away at all times and hours, by sea and land, into Scotland, to pay their adorations to the Rising Sun, the young King;" and yet he avoided the displeasure under which both Raleigh and Cobham fell;¹ they being forthwith forbidden the Court.

James arrived in the neighbourhood of London immediately after the funeral of the late Queen, in May, 1603; and halting at Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, at the house of Sir Henry Cock,² cofferer to Queen Elizabeth, he there, on the third of May, was met by the great officers of state; among whom was Sir John Fortescue, who is styled in the record, "Chancellor of the Exchequer to our Lord the King;" James having at once, by a warrant, continued in their employments all the ministers of his predecessor.

For some reason, however, unexplained except by James's desire to provide for his favourites, Fortescue was not continued as Chancellor of the Exchequer and Under Treasurer beyond the 24th of May in this year; on which day Sir George Home the new Earl of Dunbar one of the newly arrived Scotchmen³ and James's reigning favourite, was appointed to both those offices.⁴ Sir John was, at the same time, confirmed in the Chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster, and of the County Palatine of Lancaster,⁵ to be held during his life; the patent, dated May 20th, reciting that these appointments were on account of *tam veri fidelis et acceptabilis servitii nobis per dilectum et fidelem consiliarium nostrum Johannem Fortescue Militem, ante hoc multipliciter impensu, quam pro aliis causis et considerationibus*, &c. &c. A Patent,⁶ dated May 24th, reappoints him Master of the Great Wardrobe.

A visit from the new King, which Sir John received at Hendon, was very likely made on the Royal progress to London after his stay at Broxbourne and Theobald's.

Nichols' writes:—"We next find the King at Sir John Fortescue's, at Hendon, when he knighted Sir William Fleetwood, of Buckinghamshire, and Sir Thomas Hesketh, of Lancashire."⁶

In the next month his new sovereign honoured him by a visit at Salden. The King

¹ Oldmixon, ii. p. 17.

² Napier, from Aud. Pat. No. xi. ff. 49, 50.

³ Napier, from Duchy of Lancaster Office.

⁴ Rymer, vii. part ii. p. 65; Oldmixon, ii. 14.

⁵ Oldmixon, vol. ii. p. 14.

⁶ Nichols's Progress of James I., vol. i. p. 165.

arrived there on the 27th of June, 1603;¹ having joined his Queen, Anne of Denmark, and his eldest son Prince Henry, on that day at Easton-neyton Sir George Fermor's feat, from whence "after dinner they rode together to the house of Sir John Fortescue, at Salden;² where there met them many great ladies to kiss the Queen's hand, the principal of whom were the Marchioness of Winchester, the Countess of Northumberland, and the Countess of Southampton."

Sir John entertained his royal guests with great state and splendour in his magnificent house for several days. The King, while at Salden, created many knights, all of whom were hospitably received by Sir John.

The list of the newly-made knights,³ which probably contains more names than were knighted during the forty-four years of Elizabeth's reign, and yet does not profess to give them all, is as follows:—

Sir William Dunche, of Berkshire,	Sir William Burlace, or Borlace,
Sir John Dyve, of Bedfordshire,	Sir Thomas Denton,
Sir Gerard Throckmorton, of Gloucestershire,	Sir Anthony Tyringham, and
Sir John Croke, of Oxfordshire,	Sir John Sandes, all of Bucks,
Sir Richard Chetwode, and	Sir Richard Huntley, and
Sir Robert Harewell or Hartwell, of Northamptonshire,	Sir Thomas Hyde, or Hill, of Kent,
Sir Richard Price, or Pryce, of Hunts,	Sir Thomas Cave, of Northamptonshire,
Sir James Heydon, of Norfolk,	Sir Thomas or John Carrell, of Suffex,
Sir Thomas Snagge, of Somersetshire,	Sir John Townsend,
Sir Francis Cheney,	Sir Henry Billingley, of London,
Sir Henry Longueville,	Sir Adrian Scroop, of Lincoln,
Sir Henry Drury,	Sir Thomas Temple, of Bucks. ⁴

With some others whose names have not been ascertained.

The next list differs from the foregoing, including also, as will be perceived, knights made at Sir Francis Fortescue's, and at Mr. George Fortescue's.

Knights⁵ made at

Sir Francis Fortescue's	Alexander Brett	1603
	William Burlace	"
Sir John Fortescue's	William Chadwell	1603
	Francis Cheney	"
	Thomas Cave	"

¹ Napier, p. 402; Strickland, vii. 405; Oldmixon, ii. 15.

² Stowe, p. 823.

³ Lipcomb's Bucks, iii. 427.

⁴ Brown-Willis's MS.; Parochial Hist. of Bucks.

⁵ Harl. MS. 3320, f. 244.

		William Dunche	1603		
Sir John Fortescue's	{	John Dyues	"		
		Henry Drewry	"		
		Thomas Denton	"		
Sir John Fortescue's	{	Henry Longfeild	1603		
		Edward Lee	"		
George Fortescue's	{	Frauncis Moore	1603		
		Robert Mackland	"		
		Henry Mountague	"		
		Thomas Mildmay	"		
		William Meredith	"		
		Lewes Mansfeild	"		
		John Meares	"		
		Thomas May	"		
		Robert Mounfon	"		
		Edward Mounford	"		
		Charles Morgan	"		
George Fortescue's	{	Rowland Morgan	"		
		Thomas Mildmay	"		
		William Mynne	"		
		Edward Marbury	"		
		Arthur Manwayring	"		
		Raphe Maddison	1603		
		Robert Myller	"		
		Henry Maxie	"		
		Richard Pryce	1603		
		Sir John Fortescue's	{	Thomas Snagge	1603
				John Sandes	"
Sir John Fortescue's	{	Adryan Scroope	"		
		Anthony Teringham	1603		
Sir John Fortescue's	{	John Townfend	"		

Nichols, in his *Progresses of James I.*, says, "that at Sir John Fortescue's the King held a regular Court for the despatch of Public Buifness, and that among other matters there transacted, was on the 6th of July a release of the Earl of Mar from the guardianship of Prince Henry."

Dudley Carlton writes to Sir Thomas Parry, from London, on the 28th of June:—"The Queen lieth this night at Sir John Fortescue's, where the King meets her; it is expected the two Courts being joined will produce somewhat extraordinary."

Although the King and Queen actually met for the first time at Sir George Fermour's, when the former arrived on his journey from the South, and the Queen on her way from

Grafton Regis, yet, as they only dined there, it may be correctly said that the two Courts were first together at Salden.

From Salden, James proceeded to Windsor, where he held a chapter of the Order of the Garter, and dispensed further honours with a lavish hand, creating a number of Knights of the Bath, one of whom was Sir Francis Fortescue, eldest son of Sir John.¹

In August he received from the King a grant of the reversion of three manors in Oxfordshire and Wilts. The terms of the deed are so laudatory, that it would seem as if the favour was *bonâ fide*, and not merely a grant in return for purchase-money. It contains the following:—

“Sciatis quod Nos pro et in consideratione boni veri fidelis et acceptabilis servitii per Johannem Fortescue Militem unum Privati Concilii nostri, et Cancellarium Ducatus Nostræ Lancastriæ prædicti, tam præfata præclarissimæ Sorori nostræ Elizabethæ Reginae defunctæ quam Nobis multipliciter antehac facti et impensi, de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, Dedimus et Concessimus ac per præfentes pro nobis hærecibus et successoribus nostris Damus et Concedimus præfato Johanni Fortescue Militi, prædicta maneria nostrâ de Ascote, Berwicke, et Esterton in dictis Comitatibus Oxoniæ et Wiltes”²

On the 25th of July, 1603, when James and his Queen were crowned, the services of Fortescue, as Master of the Great Wardrobe, were again in requisition.

He received in December the sum of 2000*l.* in full payment of 5000*l.*, limited to be defrayed by him towards the charges on this account.³

A Parliament was called on the 19th of March, in 1604, to which Sir John was elected, but not, in the first instance, for Middlesex. He was returned under remarkable circumstances for Buckinghamshire, for which he had before sat. The consequences of his election were so important in a constitutional sense, that the details which are subjoined will be read with interest.

Sir John Fortescue, Sir Francis Goodwin, and Sir William Fleetwood were the candidates for the representation of their county at the election held on the 25th of January at Brickhill, by Sir Francis Cheney, High Sheriff of Bucks. Of these three, the two last were chosen; but Sir George Coppin, the Clerk of the Crown, by direction of Chancellor Egerton, now become Lord Ellesmere, refused to receive the return, pronouncing Goodwin ineligible, because there had been a judgment of outlawry against him. The Chancellor then declared the seat vacant, and issued a writ for a new election. Sir John Fortescue was then elected in Goodwin's place, and when Parliament met, claimed the seat. But the House of Commons set aside his return, and declared Sir Francis duly elected. After a long con-

¹ Stowe's Annals, p. 827.

² Grants, &c., 36 Elizabeth to 2 James I., f. 292, p. 7, in Duchy of Lancaster Office.

³ Napier, p. 402, from Devon's Illusts of the Exchequer, James I., p. 7.

troverfy, in which the King interposed, but in which the Commons remained firm, a compromise was agreed to, whereby Goodwin and Fortescue were both set aside, and a new writ issued under the Speaker's warrant; and the House having thus established its right to judge of the elections of its members, has ever since enjoyed it—neither the Crown, the House of Lords, nor the Privy Council venturing to interfere with its decisions. The whole case will be found in print in the journals of the House of Commons, from which I take a few extracts.

March 29th, 1604.

The King informed the Commons that “For his part he was indifferent which of them was chosen, Sir John or Sir Francis. That they could expect no special affection in him, because this (Sir John) was a Counsellor not brought in by himself.”

April 2nd, 1604.

The Sheriff of Buckinghamshire, Sir Francis Cheyne, was examined, and asked—
First. “Why he removed the County from Aylesbury to Brickhill?”

He saith, “It was by reason of the Plague being at Aylesbury, the County being the 25th of January, at which time three were dead of the Plague there. This was the only motive of removing his County.”

Second. “Whether he were present at the first Election?”

He saith, “He was present, and was as faithful to writ this second place to Sir Francis Goodwin, as the first to Sir John Fortescue. He sent Sir Francis Goodwin word before the Election, he should not need to bring any Freeholders, for the Election he thought would be without scruple for them both; first to Sir John, second to Sir Francis. About eight of the clock he came to Brickhill; was then told by Sir George Throckmorton, and others, that the first voice would be given for Sir Francis; he answered, He hoped it would not be so; and desired every Gentleman to deal with his Freeholders.

“After eight of the clock there went to the Election a great number, then being at the County. After the writ read, he intimated the points of the Proclamation; then jointly propounded Sir John Fortescue and Sir Francis Goodwin.

“The Freeholders cried first ‘A Goodwin, a Goodwin:’ Every Justice of the Peace on the Bench said ‘A Fortescue, a Fortescue;’ and came down from the Bench before they named any for a second place, and desired the Freeholders to name Sir John Fortescue for the first. Sir Francis Goodwin being in a chamber near, was sent for by the Sheriff and Justices; and he came down and earnestly persuaded with the Freeholders, saying Sir John was his good friend, and had been his Father's, and that they would not do Sir John that injury.

“Notwithstanding the Freeholders would not desist, but all cried ‘A Goodwin, a Goodwin,’ some crying ‘A Fortescue,’ to the number of sixty or thereabouts, the other for Sir Francis Goodwin, being about two or three hundred: and Sir Francis Goodwin to his thinking, dealt very plainly and earnestly in this matter for Sir John Fortescue; for that Sir Francis Goodwin did so earnestly protest it unto him.”

Third. “Who laboured him to make the Return so long before the day of the Parliament?”

“He, the Sheriff, being here in London, Mr. Attorney-General, the second of March, at his chamber in the Inner Temple, delivered him two *Cap. Utlagat.* against Sir Francis Goodwin; and before he made his Return, he went and advised with Mr. Attorney about his Return, who penned it, and so it was done by his direction. And the Return being written, upon Friday after the King’s coming through London, near about my Lord Chancellor’s Gate, in the presence of Sir John Fortescue, he delivered the writ to Sir George Coppin. And at this time, it being about four of the clock in the afternoon, and before they parted, Sir John Fortescue delivered him the second writ sealed; Sir John Fortescue, Sir George Coppin, and himself, being not alone an hour together at that time, and never had but this new Writ of Parliament to him delivered.”

Sir John did not stand again for Buckinghamshire, where the vacant seat was filled by Sir Christopher Pigott; but he was not long out of Parliament, being chosen again for Middlesex in the beginning of the next year, in the room of Sir Robert Wroth.

Sir Edmund Hoby writes to Sir Thomas Esmonde on the 7th of March, 1605: “Sir John Fortescue is chosen Knight of the Shire of Middlesex in Robert Wroth’s room.”¹

“The 24th of February Sir John Fortescue appeared in the Parliament House.”

We have the following letter written about this time:—

*The Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue to the Lord Spencer of Wormleighton.*²

May it please your Lordship. At your last being at Westminster it pleased youe to have some communication touching a match between this bearer Mr. Danvers, and your colyn Mrs. Dorothee Pulteney; which matter since has as I am informed rather proceeded and grown towards some conclusion; I humbly pray youe that youe wilbe pleased to take some payne and care in the finishing of a well begonne work I trust and that your Lordship will joyn with Mr. Shurley therein; whatsoever conditions youe shall think mete I will thereunto assent, if my habylty of body wold beare it I wold travell myself for their good, but now I am dryven to implore your Lordship and in taking care with Mr. Shurley to finish the

¹ See Court and Times of James I., vol. i., p. 61, 2 vols. 8vo. 1848.

² The original is in Lord Clermont’s possession.

matter: The joyntour is offred to be 99*l.* yerely which although it be so litle yet I do allow thereof if your Lordship so like, the lyving although not great yet if the yonge man prove thrifty (as I hope he will) is tollerable. The perticularytyes Mr. Shurley will acquaynt your Lordship withall and therefore I leave the same to your wifdomes.

This day the League between the Kings Majestie and the Kinge of Spayne was finished and solemnly sworen, so that now the amytye is perfected his Majestie goeth on his progres to Rockingham, and cometh to Grafton or Easton.

My fonnens children havynge ben visited with the small pocks at Salden hath diverted all comynge to my house at this tyme; and yet I am found out for the lone of 200*l.* which I have paid; I think your Lordship shall tast of the like meafur.

I wold gladly have sent youe better news, but now recomending youe to the Lord's tuicion I wish youe health with increafe of honour.

At my poore lodging at Westminster this xviii of August 1604.

Your Lordship's most bounden poore frende ready to do youe service,

J. FORTESCUE.

Endorsed :—“To the right Honorable my
very good Lord the Lord
Spensar geve these.”

Lord Spencer was Sir Robert Spencer, created Baron Spencer of Wormleighton about a year before the date of this letter, on the 21st of July, 1603; he was ancestor of the present Duke of Marlborough, who has the barony.¹

Mrs. Dorothy Pulteney here mentioned, appears to have been Dorothy Spencer, widow of Gabriel Pulteney of Leicestershire; if so, she was a distant cousin of Lord Spencer's, and her first husband was probably connected with Sir John Fortescue through the marriage of his daughter Margery to Sir John Pulteney of Misterton, in Leicestershire.

The Pulteneys and Shirleys were also connected by a marriage, in Elizabeth's reign, between Sir Thomas Pulteney of Misterton, and Anne, daughter of Sir Ralph Shirley.²

Sir John would have been honoured, and taxed, by another Royal visit at this time, if it had not been for his grandchildren's infectious illness. James was not ashamed to borrow money from his courtiers, who seldom expected, and more rarely received payment of their loans. Lord Spencer was said to have had more ready-money than any other man in England.

The Rev. Mr. Horne, in his paper on Mursley with Salden, printed in volume i. of “Records of Buckinghamshire,” says that at Swanbourne, near Salden, “The old manor house was probably built by the Fortescues; and tradition reports that the house was used as a nursery for children of the family when ill or infected with fever; perhaps on account

¹ Collins's Peerage of England, vol. i. p. 389.

² *Ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 95.

of the greater mildness of the air there, than at Salden." The latter being placed on high ground in an exposed situation.

Although Sir John became a member of the Parliament for whose destruction the Gunpowder Plot was formed in 1605, his name does not once occur in the recorded proceedings during any of its Sessions, and he died during its continuance.

King James appears now to have been a third time his guest; on this occasion at Langley in Wychwood Forest, in Oxfordshire, where Sir John probably had a house as Keeper of that forest and of the adjoining park of Cornbury.¹

This entry is found in an Itinerary prepared for the King on his progress to Oxford in 1605:—

"Aug. 20, 1605.

"From Woodstock to Langley Sir John Fortescues—for the King 3¹ nights. 10 miles."²

Upon this visit, and Fortescue's favour with the King, Osborne makes the following quaint remarks:—

"Though this remains upon record; that brave Fortescue, that did first oppose the Scotch succession but upon caution, enjoyed his liberty, without any more considerable loss than sustained by the exchange of the Chancellor's place in the Exchequer; for that in the Dutchy of Lancaster, remaining to the last a Counsellor; Whereas Northumberland that had drawn his sword in his favor was made captive, disgraced, and insulted over by his enemies."

"Nor had Fortescue better success when by a huge entertainment at Cornbury he went about to oblige the King, for, as Tomlins once his secretary, told me, He at his parting laugh, and made an unseemly gesture in the Porch."

"Wherefore we may note it as equally pernicious to oblige a Prince above a reasonable requital, as to oppose him beyond the extent of a moderate patience."³

Two letters to Sir Julius Cæsar here follow. The first, written on the very day of the discovery of the Great Plot. It does not appear who was the Mr. Knaplock connected by marriage with the writer.

The Right Hon. Sir John Fortescue to Sir Julius Cæsar.

Sr. Julius Cæsar, I am earnestly to intreat yo^w on the behaulfe of this bearer M^r. Knapplocke (who hath married my neere Kinswoman bothe of name & blood) The Estate of whose busines is allreadie sufficientlie knowne vnto yo^w, in that (as hee informeth mee) yo^r

¹ It will be seen by a document printed further on indorsed, "Sir J. Fortescue's means of gain," that he had the "Fosterhip" of Whichwood Forest and Cornbury Parks.

² Nichols's Progresses of James I., vol. i. p. 518.

³ Osborne's Memoirs, p. 67.

selfe was p^rsent beinge Judge of Admiralltye at the tryall of Captein William Fenner and dyvers of his companye neere xxiiij yeares past for the takinge at sea of one Burdon a Frenchman, For w^{ch} supposed offence bothe Capten Fenner and his Companye vpon their araignement were founde not guiltye notwithstandinge w^h hee hath latelie bin questioned about this matter by one Younge, Burnell, and one Borradge, and convented before my Lorde Admirall, who hearinge the matter in the p^rsence of Younge hathe (as I am by M^r. Knapplocke informed) signified his Lo^{ps}. pleasure by lre vnto yo^w touching the same. My request therefore nowe vnto yo^w is that (the rather for my sake) yo^w will heerin favour him what yo^w maie to free him from the vnjust vexacoⁿs and p^rsecucoⁿs of theis informers. The w^{ch} yo^w shall fynde mee readie to requite in what I maie, as knowethe the Allmightie, to whose proteccoⁿ I comitt yo^w this vth of November,

Yo^r verie lovinge Freinde,

J. FORTESCUE.

Addressed:—"To my verie lovinge Friend Sr.
Julius Cæsar knight Judge of the
Admiralltye give theis."

Endorsed:—"5 Nov^{br} 1605. Sr. Jo. Fortescue
Ch. of y^e duch. on the behalfe of
M^r. Knaplock."¹

The Right Hon. Sir John Fortescue to Sir Julius Cæsar.

Sr. Julius Cæsar I haue heretofore wrytten vnto yo^w touching this Bearer M^r. W. Knaplocke, to whome it hath pleased my Lo: Admirall to affoord his vttermost fauo^r, for the clearing of him of such Indi^ctem^{ts}, as depend against him, and for w^{ch} he hath latelie bin questioned by John Young, Burnell and one Borrage. Lett me intreat you (the rather for my sake) to affoord him yo^r kinde and lawfull fauo^r, that his excepcioⁿs to the insufficiencie of the Indi^ctem^{ts}. under M^r. S^rjeant Huttons and other his Councello^rs hande, may be accepted, and that according to Justice the Indi^ctem^{ts}. being insufficient by reason of those manie, and manyfest errors in them conteyned, there maie be (for him onlie) a *vacat* entred vpon them, for to Subject himself to a pardon may prove prejudiciall to him, and scandalous to his posteritie, in that his Innocency touching those offences, cannot in future tyme be knowne, althoughe now to vs theie are, and that it alsoe appeareth, that both Cap^{tn}. Penno and 14th of his Companie being arraigned vpon those Indi^ctem^{ts}. 24th yeares sithence, (when the matter was freshe and earnestlie followed by the Frenche men) were all acquitted and found

¹ Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 12,506, f. 348.

not guiltie. What fauo^r yo^u shew him herein, shalbe requited by me in what I maie, for I would not willinglie have him blemished, in that he hath married my neere kinfwoman both of name and Blood. And foe I committ yo^u to the proteccōn of the Almightye. From my Howfe at Westminster this last of November, 1605.

Your assured loving frende,

J. FORTESCUE.

Addressed :—“ To my verie Lovinge Frend S^r.
Julius Cesar Knight, Judge of the
Admyraltie, theis.”¹

About this time² there was a general expectation that Sir John Fortescue would have been made a peer. A barony was indeed offered to him, but declined, “ he being a very modest and disinterested person.”

Sir Henry Neville thus writes to Winwood, the ambassador, March 1st, 1606 :—

“ We are in some expectation of a creation of four barons, namely the Lord Chief Justice (Gawdy) Mr. Attorney (Coke), Sir John Fortescue, and Sir Thomas Kniviet, who was a fortunate instrument to discover the Powder.”³

On the 27th of March he, with the other great officers, is made a party to a deed by which the King annexes to the Crown for ever certain jewels,⁴ according to a schedule, including “ many Royal and Princely Diadems, Crowns, Coronets, Circlets, Collars, Borders, and other Jewels of great Estimation and Value.”

On the 23rd of October (1607)⁵ the King granted to him a last favour by giving to his half brother, Sir Thomas Parry, the reversion of the Chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster. To effect this, Fortescue resigned his patent, and took out a new one, granting the Chancellorship to Sir John Fortescue for his life, and immediately after his death to Sir Thomas Parry for the term of his life.

The event contemplated in this arrangement was not long deferred.⁶ Sir John died on Wednesday, the 23rd of the following December (1607). His death took place at his house in Westminster, and appears to have been at the last rather unlooked for, although we know that his health had been for some time failing.

John Chamberlain writes thus to Sir Dudley Carlton a week afterwards :—

“ The day you went Sir John Fortescue died (as it seemed) ere he was aware, for he left no will, which is thought strange for a man of his years and state ; so that his W^{ife} carries

¹ Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 12,506, f. 352.

² Biog. Brit., iii. p. 2008.

³ Nichol's Progresses of King James I. vol. ii. p. 37.

⁴ Rymer, vol. vii part ii. p. 146.

⁵ Napier, p. 403, from Bills for Offices, temp. James I., No. 94. Duchy of Lancaster Office.

⁶ Funeral Certificate from College of Arms, and Camden's Annals of James I.

away all the goods, and his Daughter Poulteney the house, lands, and furniture here at Hendon in Middlesex.

“Sir Thomas Parry was put in present possession of his office at the Duchie.”¹

Sir John had reached a good old age, being at the time of his death well on in his seventy-fifth year.

The Earl of Pembroke writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury from Whitehall on Christmas Day, 1607:—

“There is little news here stirring, but that Sir John Fortescue dyed on Wenfday last. Sir Thomas Parry shall have both his place and Councillorship.”²

Of Sir John Fortescue in his private or social life we know almost nothing, no contemporary having written his biography, and his correspondence not having survived. As a servant of the Crown, whether in the subordinate but confidential offices which he at first filled, or in the very high position to which he afterwards attained as a leading Minister of State, and engaged in matters of the highest importance, there is but one opinion among the writers of his day. Lloyd calls him an upright and clever man, prudent and pious.³ Camden styles him “*vir integer*,” an honest man.⁴ “Two men,” Queen Elizabeth would say, “outdid her expectations,—Fortescue for integrity, and Walsingham for subtlety and officious services.”⁵ “Brave Fortescue—one of the noble and public spirits,” is Osborne’s language.⁶

Miss Aiken says, “that in the discharge of his functions (as Chancellor of the Exchequer) he was distinguished by moderation and integrity, so that in this important department of administration no oppression was exercised upon the subject.”⁷

He showed patriotism and self-respect on the accession of James by quietly awaiting his arrival in England, instead of joining in the undignified rush of many of his colleagues to Scotland; and by proposing in Council that the King should stipulate to entrust the conduct of English affairs to Englishmen; while his continued favour with James, although, as the King himself reminded the Parliament, “Sir John was not a Councillor of his bringing in,”⁸ bespeaks prudence and moderation.

In Parliament he appears to have seldom spoken except upon subjects more or less connected with the finances of the country. “I will speak of nothing but that which concerns my calling” was generally his maxim. He nevertheless was one of the leading speakers when such men as Bacon, Cecil, and Raleigh were his colleagues there.

He was an excellent Greek and Latin scholar, and so fond of the classics that he often,

¹ Sir John’s half-brother.

² Lloyd’s *State Worthies*, vol. i. 442.

³ Lloyd’s *State Worthies*, i. p. 442, quoting Camden’s words.

⁴ Osborne’s *Memoirs of Elizabeth and James I.*

⁵ See the Goodwin and Fortescue Case in House of Commons.

⁶ Lodge’s *Illustrations*, Brit. Hist., iii. 338.

⁷ Hearne’s *Camden*, vol. iii. 613.

⁸ Aiken’s *Elizabeth*, ii. 250.

even beyond the fashion of the time, indulged in clatrical quotations in his speeches and letters. He assisted Sir Thomas Bodley with books for the great library which he had lately founded at Oxford, "for which Sir Thomas held himself so much obliged that he gave particular directions for Sir John's being received with all imaginable respect when he went to visit the Library."¹

The following extracts from Bodley's Letters² will be interesting:—

"I am sorry the University's Letter, to Sir John Fortescue, is undelivered; It is not edited, as I could have wished, if I had bin present; but yet it will serve, though it serve the worse, for coming so slowly.

"I would request to know by your next, to which of those that I have formerly named, Mr. Vice-Chancellor hath addressed his Letters. For as a grateful acknowledgment is requisite, so speed in the doing will grace it much. Of Sir John's coming to you, I can signify nothing yet.

"Burnham, August 14th."

"I thank you for putting me in mind of Sir John Fortescue's Catalogue, for which, God willing, I will take a time.

"London, June 10."

"I do not find upon my Catalogue, a manuscript Scholia in Greek upon Sophocles of Sir John Fortescue's Gift; which yet I do not doubt, but you shall find in your Closets.

"From London, Jan. 5."

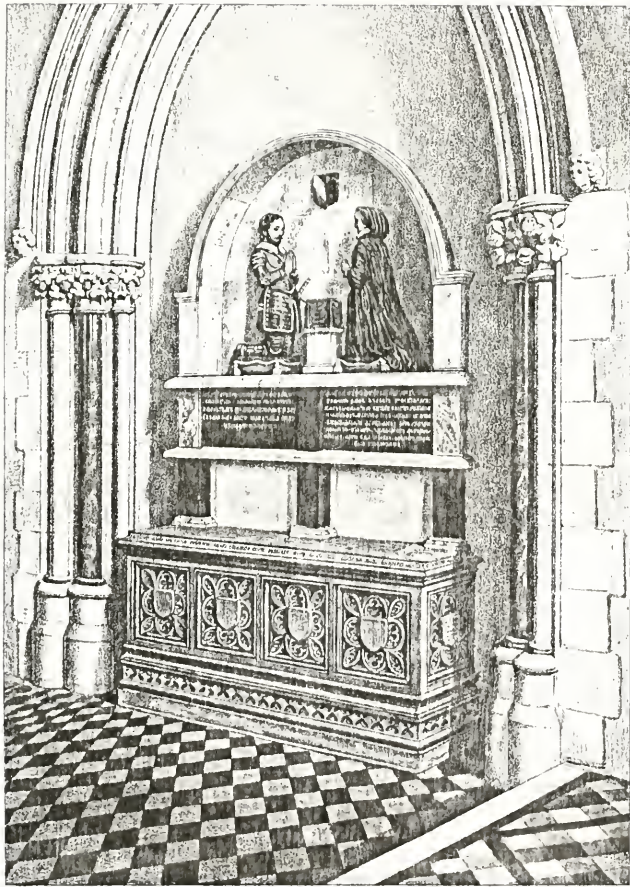
"I am sorry, that I took not myself, at my being in Oxon, the names of those Rabbins, that have commented, upon each Book of the Bible, in both of them that you have there, which is easily seen, by the meanest Hebrician in the first Page of the first Volumes. And if it be so, that your self cannot prevail so much with any of those that are skilled, I pray you cause them to be intreated unto it, by some Doctor or other that can prevail so far. For I make a stay of another Bible here, until such time, as I may hear, whether it be the same, as any of those two, which I and Sir John Fortescue gave.

"London, May 11."

"I am very glad to hear of Sir John Fortescue's coming thither; whom I know you will welcome, according to his Dignity, and Defert to that place. You shall do best, in my Judgment, to be so short, as he may not conceive it, to be much premeditate; which will

¹ Biog. Brit., iii. 2008.

² Abstract of letters from Sir Thomas Bodley, in Reliquiæ Bodleianæ, London, 1703.



make so much more for your own Commendation. Howbeit I could wish, that the Joyners did return, out of hand, for the sooner finishing of those shelves. For their work in that Place, is no ill fight to Sir John or to any.

“London, Aug. 27.”

“At my departure from Oxford last, M^r. Vice-Chancellor did promise, that I should have the Copies of such Letters as should be written to Sir John Fortescue, and the Bishop of Hereford, which I pray you procure and send unto me, and signify withal, by whom, and when they shall be sent.

“London, July 22.”

“I will not forget to move Sir Jo. Fortescue, about the Catalogue of the Vatican Books; but I know not as yet whether he be here or no.

“London, July 22.”

“I had forgotten in my last to signify unto you, that I agreed with the bargeman, that carried my Books, for 4s. I hope they arrived in safety, notwithstanding your Floods, which seem to me as strange as may be, considering you had so little rain. If M^r. Allen be pleased (for the Gift was his) I shall like very well, that another Book might be given in Exchange; albeit, I do not think (as you write) that we had the same before; unless it be a great part of the manuscript of Sir Jo. Fortescue, whereof I stand in doubt.

“London, July 6.”

Sir John was at one time the owner of a very precious manuscript,¹ given to him by Queen Elizabeth. This was the oldest known copy of the Septuagint translation of the Old Testament, distinguished now as the “Codex Cottonianus.” He presented it to Sir Robert Cotton for his collection, with which unfortunately it was almost destroyed in the great fire at Cotton House in 1731.

He was a particular patron of the learned antiquary, Camden,² who, in his “Annals of Elizabeth,” thus acknowledges his assistance, “Joannes Fortescueus qui mihi hæc scribenti in nonnullis lumen porrexit.”³

Sir John's remains were laid in a temporary resting-place at Mursley⁴ for some months after his death, the funeral ceremony there being deferred until the 6th of July, 1608. It was arranged and directed by the above-named William Camden, as Clarencieux King-at-Arms. The antiquary had, shortly before Fortescue's death, “fallen from his horse, and dangerously hurt his leg; so that being perfectly lame, he kept up until the 4th of July following, at which time he

¹ Horne's Introduction to the Scriptures, vol. ii. 125.

² Biog. Brit., iii. 2008.

³ Hearne's Camden, iii. 613.

⁴ See Mursley Register, in Coles' MS.

went to order, fet forth, and attend the funeral of Sir John Fortescue, knight."¹ The delay which took place may perhaps be accounted for by the foregoing fact.

I subjoin the funeral certificate, which has been copied for me by Mr. Planché, Rouge Croix, from the original in the College of Arms:—

The right honorable S^r. John Fortescue Knight, one of the priuie Councell to the late Queene Elizabeth and also to our Soüaigne Lord King James, Chancellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster, departed this transitorie lyfe at his house in Westminst^r. in the yeare of our Lord God 1607 the 23 of Decemb^r.

The said S^r. John Fortescue married to his first wife Cecily, third daughter and coheire of S^r. Edmund Ashfeld of Totenho Knight: by whom he had yssue two Sonnes and one daughter, v^t. Sir Francis Fortescue Knight of the Bath, who married Grace, daughter of S^r. John Manners of Haddon Knight, by whome he hath yssue five sonnes and three daughters viz. John Fortescue eldest sonne 17 yeares of age, Roger second sonne 13 yeares of age, Gilbert third sonne 9 yeares of age, William fourth sonne 7 yeares of age, Adrian fiftte sonne 6 yeares of age. Dorothea eldest daughter 14 yeares of age, Francisca 10 yeares of age, and Maria 8 yeares of age. S^r. William Fortescue Knight second sonne to S^r. John as yeat vnmarried. Eleanor first married to Valentine Pigott, after to Edward Hubert, died w^hout yssue. After the said S^r. John Fortescue married to his second wife Alice daughter of Christopher Smyth of Annabells by whom he had yssue one only daughter v^t: Margery married to S^r. John Poulteney of Misterton Knight, by whome he hath yssue two daughters, Alice, three yeares of age and Magdalen two yeares of age.

The funeralls of the abovesaid S^r. John Fortescue were solemnized according to his degree at Murfeley in the Countie of Buckingham the sixte of Julye 1608, the principall Mourner being S^r. Francis Fortescue eldest Sonne and heire to the defunct, Assisted by S^r. Tho: Parry Chauncellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster, S^r. Henry Bromley, Sir William Fortescue second sonne to the Defunct, S^r. John Poulteney, S^r. Edm: Fetiplace Knight, and M^r. Tho: Fortescue brother to the defunct. The Standard borne by M^r. Henry Fortescue, the Pennon by M^r. John Fortescue eldest sonne to S^r. Francis, Helme and Crest by Willim Smyth, Rougedragon, Sword and Targe, by Samuell Tomson Windefore Herald, Coate Armour by William Camden Clarenceux King of Armes.

FRA: FORTESCUE.

A monument was placed in the church to Sir John and his first wife by their two eldest sons, Sir Francis and Sir William; it stands against the north wall of the chancel, above the tomb of their mother, so placed as to form one object with it. The annexed description is

¹ Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. ii. p. 482, article "Camden."

chiefly from Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, compared by myself with the monument on the spot, on the 12th of August, 1863; and again, after the restoration of the tomb, on the 7th of August, 1867, and in a few particulars corrected:—

“On the north side of the chancel, projecting from the wall, is an old altar-tomb of Betherfden marble, with a brass fillet round the verge, with the words “Cecilia Edmundi Ashfield Militis filia, Johannis Fortescue de Salden uxor. Obit 7 Feb. A^o. 1570.”¹



TRIA CVM HABERET MAXIMA CECILIA SANCTISS'
ANIMAM CONSTANTISS' FIDEM ET CASTISS' CORPVS
ALTERVM AD DEVM OPT: MAX: ALTERVM IN CHARJ
CONIVGIS PECTVS MIGRAVIT QVOD TERTIVM ERAT
HOC TVMVLO QVIESCIT VIXIT ANN: 29. MENS 3
RELIQVIT EX NOVE M LIBERIS SVPERSTITES ROBERTV
FRANCISCVM GVLIELMV M THOMAM ELIZABETH:
ET ELIANORAM OBIT 7 FEBRVARI 1570 & 6

Upon the tomb is an effigy in brass of a lady in rich brocade, with the following lines on a brass at her feet, shown in the woodcut:—

“Tria cum haberet maxima Cecilia, Sanctis: Animam, constantis: fidem, et castis:

¹ Lipscomb's Bucks, iii. p. 429.

² Lipscomb has left out this inscription, which I copied myself from the tomb.

corpus, alterum ad Deum opt. max. alterum in chari conjugis pectus migravit quod tertium erat hoc tumulo quiescit, vixit ann. 29 mens: 3.

“Reliquit ex novem liberis superstites Robertum Franciscum Gulielmum Thomam Elizabeth. et Eleanoram.

Obiit 7 Febrarii 1570.”

Above the tomb is an arch of stone, forming a mural monument, with black marble tablets; on the west or dexter side, under an arch, is this inscription:—

“Hic jacet Johannes Fortescue Miles, Magister Magnæ Guardarobæ, Cancellarius et Sub-thesaurarius Saccarii, et de privatis concilliis Reginae Elizabeth.”

On the sinister side, under an arch:—

“Postea anno primo Regis Jacobi factus Cancellarius Ducatus Lancastriæ—Vixit annos 76, et mortuus est 23^m die Decembris anno D^m. 1607.¹

“Reliquit filios superstites Franciscum Prænobilis Balnei Ordinis Militem, et Gulielmum Militem, qui in Memoriam Patris defuncti hoc posuere.”

Under the arches are two figures kneeling, habited as a knight and his lady, cut in alabaster, painted and gilt. On a shield at the top of the monument are the arms of Fortescue, impaling for Ashfield, Argent, 3 estoils in fess point a trefoil, Gu.

On opposite side of the chancel, that is to say, against the fourth wall, and directly facing the foregoing monument, is a larger one to the above-named Sir Francis, which may be conveniently described here while treating of the Mursley tombs.

It is a mural monument on the south side of the chancel, consisting of an altar-tomb with pilasters upon it, bounding a recess in which, kneeling at a desk, with books open before them, are represented, opposite to each other, a man in armour bare-headed, and a lady in a long black robe with a large quilted ruff, and a veil descending behind her shoulders. The cushions on which they kneel are finely bordered, fringed and tasselled, and the whole painted and gilt.

In front of the altar-tomb below, in a compartment, are the effigies of six sons and four daughters kneeling; two of the sons bearing skulls in their hands, to signify that they had died before their parents. At the top of the monument are the arms of Fortescue impaling Manners.

On each side are two smaller escutcheons of arms affixed to the pilasters. On the dexter side Fortescue impaling Manners, and below, on a very small lozenge, Manners singly: Throckmorton impaling Fortescue, Gu., a chev. charged with two bars, gemelles.

On a black tablet above the principal figures, and below the large shield of arms, is the following:—

¹ From Sir John's own account that he was born in the same year as was Queen Elizabeth, it follows that at the time of his death he had not completed his seventy-fifth year.

“ Reader

“ For example know that this monument was erected in pious memory of Sir Francis Fortescue of Salden, in the Countee of Bucks, Knt. of the Bath, eldest sonne of the Right H^{ble}. S. John Fortescue Knt. pryvie Councillor to Queen Elizabeth, and to King James, Chancellour to the Xchequer and Dutcheye, and Master of the Wardrobe; and of Sicilie Daughter and Co-heir of S. Edmund Ashfield Knt; whose pietie, virtue, and religion made him revered; whose liberalitie in hospitalitie made him beloved; whose prudent care and zeal of his countries good made him honoured; and of Grace Daughter of Sir John Manners of Haddon in the Countie of Darbie Knight, second son of Thomas Earle of Rutland, and of Dorothee his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir George Vernonne Kn^t.; who in conjugall love, maternall care, domestlicke discipline, charitable workes, and religion equalling Th^e ancient and best Christian Matrons, was 34 years his joyful Wife, bare him, 8 Sonnes and 5 Daughters, and in testimony of her everlasting loyaltie, not only remained till death his sorrowfull widowe, but also in memorie of their mutual love, erected this Monument at her own proper cost and charges.”

On a gravestone of white marble in the chancel is this inscription under the north monument, about two feet from the altar-step:—

“ Hic jacet per illustris Dominus Franciscus Fortescue de Salden, Eques Auratus in Comitatu Buckinghamiæ. Obiit Die 9 Novembris Anno Domini 1729, anno ætatis 67.

“ Requiescat in Pace.”

“ Eques Auratus ” ought to be “ Baronettus ; ” this Sir Francis being the last Baronet of the family.

The chancel of Mursley church having been lately taken down and rebuilt by the rector, the Rev. John Cross, I took that opportunity to cause the monuments to be completely repaired and restored. They were replaced in their old positions in the year 1866, with the following inscription on a brass plate:—

“ The three monuments of the family of Fortescue of Salden in this church were restored by Thomas (Fortescue) Lord Clermont, A. D. 1866.

There are no other Fortescue tombs in this church besides those described, although several other members of the family were buried here, as the parish register testifies.

After Sir John's death the following memorandum was drawn up, for what purpose does not appear. It is preserved in the British Museum:—

¹ Mr. Lord's account of Mursley and Salden, in Rev. W. Coles' MS.

*Sir John Fortescue kn'. Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer.*¹

26 November, 1608.

1. Had by Her Majesties favour the signing of most bookes that past of landes or any graunts out of the Exchequer.
 2. Moveing of futes to her Majesty seconded by the Lord Treasurer, and the gift to the Earle of Essex of the for which the Earle gave him at one time for his newyeresgift by deede inrolled, sent unto him by Sir Gelly Merick, the Parke of Tickford in Buckinghamshire worth 350*l.* a yere, besides the woodes of greate valewe.
 3. The Queene gave him at severall times divers leafes in reverfion of greate valewe for 60 yeres.
 4. Likewise the Fosterhip in fee to the heires males of his body, of th^e Forest of Whichwood, and Cornebery Parkes in the County of Oxon, with the allowance of 40*l.* for the same. And divers other thinges, as the keeping of Hatfield Houfe, Chace, Parkes, etc. duringe the life of himself and son.
- Likewise the Stewardship, Bailiwick, and Keeping of Hanslop Parke.
5. My Lord Treasurer Burghley from time to time cast upon him many advantageous employments in the Customhowse, as dischargenge of forfeitures, benefite of praesement.

Endorsed :—"Sir John Fortescue's meanes of gaine, by Sir Richard Thekstin Kn'. told me 26 Nov, 1608."

Tickford Park was attached to Tickford Priory at Newport-Pagnell, suppressed by Henry VIII. Lipscomb's account, here subjoined, does not entirely agree with the foregoing:—

"Tickford Priory and Manor were granted in fee by Patent 11 November 1592, to Thomas Compton, Robert Wright, and Gelley Merrick, Esq., at the instance of that unhappy favourite Robert Earl of Essex; and by his attainder reverting to the Crown, it was sold to Sir John Fortescue, Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer."²

In 1621 Lady Alice, widow of Sir John Fortescue, sold Tickford Park for 4500*l.* to Henry Adkins, a favourite physician to Elizabeth and King James.

Sir John had issue by both his wives; by the first, five sons and two daughters. Of the

¹ Brit. Mus. Add. MS. f. 143, 12,497.

² Lipscomb's Bucks, vol. iv. p. 293.

sons, two, John and Robert, died young; Sir Francis was heir to his father, and will be mentioned further on. Sir William, the second son who attained to full age, was admitted to the Inner Temple on the 12th of June, 1581.¹ He sat in the Parliament of the 39th of Elizabeth, 1597, as member for the borough of Chipping Wycombe. From 1600 to 1603, he served in the army in Ireland under the Lord Deputy Sir John Norris, during Tyrone's rebellion,² and especially against the Spaniards in the siege of Kinfale. He received the honour of knighthood at Drogheda, November 17th, 1600.³ His father had obtained from the Crown the stewardship and keeping of Hanslope Park, with reversion to his son; and there is an order in Council of April 26th, 1609, authorizing Sir William Fortescue to cut timber there for repairs.⁴

He died in the year 1629,⁵ and was buried at Mursley on the 4th of June.

Thomas, the third son of Sir John who attained to age, was, like his brother, entered at the Inner Temple (25th of October, 1586).⁶ He served in the Parliament of the 35th Elizabeth, 1593, for Wycombe; and died before his father.⁷

Sir John's daughters by his first marriage were Elizabeth, who died young, and Eleanor, married, first, at Mursley, in the year 1585, to Valentine Pigott, Esquire, probably a member of the family of Shenley, in Bucks; secondly, to Edward Hubbard, or Hobart, Esquire, whom she survived. This lady was buried in the chancel of St. Sepulchre's Church, in London, in 1605, with this inscription on her tomb:—

“Eleanora præhonorabilis Viri Johannis Fortescue, Equitis aurati, Ducatus Lancastriæ Cancellarii, a sanctioribus regiæ Majestatis consiliis filia; Edwardi Hubbard Armig. defuncti aliquando conjux perquam dilecta; sub hoc marmore jacet sepulta. Vixit annos 36, pie, juste, sobrie, quoad Deum, mundum, seipsam, gestos, in fide, pace, spe, Christi, conscientia, gloria; obiit 10 die Mensis Julii 1605.”

By his second wife he had only one daughter, Margery,⁸ who lived to womanhood. She was born in 1580; married, as has been already mentioned, in 1602 to Sir John Pulteney, or Pulteney, of Misterton, in Leicestershire, by whom she had one son and four daughters.

This lady died in 1613, and was buried in the North Cross of Westminster Abbey, with the following epitaph:—

“Reconditur hic Margeria Johannis Fortescu Equitis aurati, reginæ Elizabethæ, et

¹ Records of Inner Temple.

² Chamberlain's Letters, temp. Eliz.

³ Mursley Register (June 4, 1629).

⁴ Epitaph on Sir John's tomb.

² Fynes Morison's History of Ireland, 8vo. edition, pp. 20, 246, 348.

⁴ Cal. State Papers, Domestic, 1603-10.

⁶ Records of Inner Temple.

⁸ Funeral certificate.

Jacopi regis Confiliarii Cancellarii, filia; uxor charissima Johannis Pulteney Equitis aurati cui xxxiii ætatis suæ anno moriens filium unum filias quatuor pie commendavit et animam Deo obiit ix^o die Martii anno Salutis 1613."¹

HERE ENDS THE MEMOIR OF SIR JOHN FORTESCUE OF SALDEN.

Sir John Fortescue's eldest son, Sir Francis, was member of Parliament for the town of Buckingham in the Parliaments of the 31st and 35th of Elizabeth, A. D. 1592 and 1597, and in 1600 he succeeded his father as a knight of the shire for the county of Buckingham.

At the coronation of James I. Sir Francis was among the sixty-two gentlemen upon whom he, in one day, conferred the Order of the Bath. Stowe says, "Sunday (the 24th of July, 1603) was performed the solemnitie of Knights of the Bath, riding honourable from St. James' to the Court, and made shew with their Squires and Pages about the Tilt-yard, and after went into the Parke of St. James, and then lighted all from their horses, and went up to the King's Majesties presence in the Gallery, where they received the order of Knighthood of the Bath."²

He inherited from his father the "Fosterhip" of Cornebury Park and Whichwood Forest, as appears by entries in the State Paper Calendars.³

Sir Francis married, in 1600, Grace, daughter of Sir John Manners of Haddon, in Derbyshire, second son of Thomas, Earl of Rutland, by whom he had issue eight sons and five daughters.⁴ He died in January, 1623, and his widow, in 1634, and both were buried in Mursley Church, as we have already seen.

Of the sons, whose names will be found in the Pedigree, John, the eldest, succeeded his father; Gilbert, the third son, born in 1598, married Mary Woolridge; he died without issue, and was buried in St. Gregorie's Church, London, April 29, 1623.⁵ His will, dated April 23, 1623, was proved at Doctors' Commons, May 24, 1623, his relict, Mary, administering.⁶

Adrian, the fourth son, born in 1601, is known to us only through the long Latin inscription on his tomb in Hodlington Church, Worcestershire, from which, after making due allowance for the usual exaggeration of such compositions, we may gather that he was remarkable for piety and learning:—

¹ Le Neve, *Mon. Anglic.*, vol. i. p. 42.

² State Paper Calendars, *Dom.* June 9, 1606, and Dec. 23, 1611.

³ See Registry of St. Andrew's Wardrobe.

⁴ Stowe's *Chronicle*, p. 827.

⁵ Mursley Parish Register.

⁶ Doctors' Commons' Wills.



Sta,
 Viator, et in
 Demortui vestigiis
 Viam immortalitatis
 Lege.

Hic jacet D. Adrianus Fortescutus, ex illustri Fortescutorum de Salden familia oriundus, cui fati non erat nobilitate sanguinis insigniri, nisi partum a majoribus splendorem majori virtutis suæ luce decoraret. Adolefcens igitur, parentibus, amicis, patriæ, valedixit: et in maximam Europæ partem, studio discendi peragrans Belgice, Gallice, Italice, Latine, Græce, Hebraice, sic loqui didicit, ut et doceret. Neque modo linguam excoluit, sed mentem etiam liberalibus artibus, ac sublimi philosophiæ et theologiæ scientia, nec non sacrarum litterarum mysteriis expolivit. Eo demum perfectionis evasit ut rerum caducarum illecebras procul abjiciens mundo, carni, sibi que ipse bellum indixerit, quo, (Christo duce ac auspice) feliciter defunctus, meruit esse in prælio victor, in pace martyr, utrobique cælis arisque dignus. Tandem annos emensus quinquaginta duos, virtute magis quam ætate plenus, postquam vitam labore, mortem patientia vicerat, obiit xiii Decembris, anno salutis MDCLIII, terris corpus, superis anima, posteris omnibus avitæ fidei et ardentissimi Deum erga proximumque amoris, Christianæ denique militiæ relinquens monumentum.

Nunc abi, lector,
 et quo poteris gressu ad aternitatem breve
 præcuntem sequere.¹

William Fortescue, fifth son of Sir Francis, was born in 1602. He married Anne Webb, having inherited through his mother, Grace Manners, the estate of Bosworth Hall, in Leicestershire, settled upon him as her second son.² He died in 1639, and was buried at Mursley. By his wife he left, with other issue, Charles, of Husband's Bosworth, or Bosworth Hall, married to Frances,³ daughter of Sir Francis Bodenham, of Rye Hall, Rutland, by whom he had one son Charles, married to Elizabeth Loggin, and who died at Brussels in 1664, and one daughter, Frances, married to William Turville, Esquire, of Aston-Flamville, Leicestershire. Charles Fortescue had issue by the above-named Elizabeth Loggin a son, Francis, and a daughter, Maria-Alathæa, who both died without issue, Francis in 1748, and his sister in 1763. Upon the latter event the Husband's Bosworth estates

¹ Nash, in his History of Worcester-shire, vol. i. p. 292, says that, "the foregoing inscription upon a brass plate taken off a tombstone in Hodlington Church, is now lodged at the Talbot, a public-house in the village."

² See Mr. Fortescue-Turville's account, in 1857, to Mr. F. Brickdale, from his title-deeds.

³ She died April 15th, 1697. See her tomb in Aston Flamville Church, where I copied this epitaph in August, 1859:—"Hic jacet Francesca Fortescue uxor Caroli Fortescue de Husband's Bosworth, Armigeri. Obiit 15^o Aprilis, Anno Domini 1697."

went under that lady's will to Francis Fortescue-Turville, passing over his father, William Turville,¹ of Aston-Flamville, who was the son of Charles Turville, and grandson of Francis Fortescue and William Turville before-named. Francis Fortescue-Turville, who thus inherited Husband's Bosworth, married Barbara Talbot, daughter of the Hon. John Joseph Talbot, and sister of Charles, fifteenth Earl of Shrewsbury. He died in 1839, and was succeeded by his son, George Fortescue-Turville, born 1782; married, in 1826, Henrietta, daughter of Adolph von der Lanckin, of Mecklenburgh-Schwerin, and died in 1859, having had issue, with other children, the present Francis Charles Fortescue-Turville, now of Husband's Bosworth, or Bosworth Hall.²

I am indebted for part of the above information to Mrs. Fortescue-Turville, who kindly replied to my queries relating to the Fortescues and Turvilles, and who has this year, 1867, still further obliged me by her pains in seconding the very liberal permission which I had obtained from her son, then connected with the Government in Australia, to take to London from Bosworth, for the purpose of its being copied, an ancient portrait of Chancellor Fortescue, interesting as differing in the attitude and apparent age of the figure from all other portraits of the Chancellor; and also as having belonged to Sir John Fortescue, the builder of Salden. The print, taken from the picture, is a faithful copy of the original.

We return now to the daughters of Sir Francis Fortescue of Salden. These were, first, Francis, born 1590, died unmarried; Dorothy, born in 1593, and married to Sir Robert Throgmorton,³ of Weston-Underwood, Bucks, and of Coughton, in Warwickshire—she died in 1650, and was buried at Coughton; Frances, a chanoiness of the order of St. Augustine, of the English monastery at Louvain; and Mary, married to John Talbot, tenth Earl of Shrewsbury.

John, the eldest son of Sir Francis, was baptized at Mursley in 1592.⁴ He married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Stanley, Knight of the Bath, of Ensham, in Oxfordshire, and was, by Charles I. in 1636, created a Baronet of Nova Scotia. He was in arms on the King's side in 1644, and was taken prisoner⁵ near Illip, in Oxfordshire, in May of that year, having been surprised by Sir Samuel Luke, the Parliamentarian Governor of Newport-Pagnell. Sir John Fortescue died in September, 1656, and was buried at Mursley.⁶

In this generation some, if not all, of the Fortescues of Salden returned to the faith of their ancestors, which Sir John, the statesman, had been the first to exchange for the reformed religion. The children of this the first baronet were certainly Roman Catholics. These were, first, Sir John, the second baronet; Sir Edward, who was knighted in 1641; married twice, first to the daughter of Robert Brookelyn, by whom he had no children; secondly, to

¹ This William Turville died in 1777.

² Burke's Landed Gentry, art. "Fortescue-Turville."

³ See Horn, in Bucks Records, and Cole and Brown-Willis, MS.

⁴ Mursley Register, Napier's Swyncombe, Turville Pedigree. ⁵ Lipscomb, iv. 282. ⁶ Mursley Register.

Mary, daughter of Gilbert Reresby. He was buried at Mursley, February 14th, 1662, having had issue with another son, who died childless, and four daughters, a second son, Francis, whose son Francis succeeded to the Salden property, and to the baronetcy, as fourth baronet, upon the death of Sir John, the third baronet, in 1717.

We return to Sir John Fortescue, the second baronet. He was baptized July 13, 1614, at Mursley, and was buried at that place, June 14, 1683, having married three times. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Lord Arundel of Wardour, who died in 1638, leaving two daughters, Frances and Elizabeth; Frances married, at Mursley, May 18, 1657, to Henry Benedict Hall, Esquire, of High Meadow, in Gloucestershire, whose only child, Benedic̄ta Theres̄a Maria, married Thomas, first Viscount Gage. This lady, of whom Burke says that, "if the attainders affecting the great house of Northumberland were reversed, she was co-heir through Fortescue and Stanley to the ancient baronies of Percy, Poynings, and Fitzpayne,"¹ became, with her cousin, Thomas Whorwood, co-heir to the Salden estates on the death of Sir Francis Fortescue in 1729. Elizabeth, the second daughter of Sir John of Salden by his wife Margaret, married Brome Whorwood, Esquire, of Sandwell Hall, county of Stafford, leaving issue a son Thomas, just mentioned.

Sir John's second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir William Stonor of Stonor, Oxon. Their children were Sir John, the third baronet; William, born in 1645, died childless; and Lucy, who died young.

The third wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Wintour of Lydney, in Gloucestershire, who died in 1674, having had three daughters, Dorothy, Elizabeth, and Lucy, who all died young.²

Sir John Fortescue, born 1644, succeeded his father as third baronet, in 1683, and died, at the age of seventy-three, in 1717, without issue.

The title and estates upon this event passed, as has been seen, to Francis Fortescue, the son of his first cousin, and grandson of Sir Edward Fortescue by Mary Reresby. This last baronet married Mary, daughter of Richard Huddleston, Esquire, of Sawston Hall, Cambridge, but had no issue; he died at Bath on the 9th of November, 1729, and was buried with his ancestors in Mursley Church on the 23rd of that month.³ He was the last male descendant of Queen Elizabeth's minister, and, so far as we know, of Sir Adrian Fortescue also.

The extinction of the male heirs of the founder of the Salden Family was soon followed by the destruction of the family mansion.

It seems strange, although it is not uncommon, to find so little value either sentimental or pecuniary attached to a fine old house, as that it should be sold for its materials for a paltry sum. This, however, was the fate of Salden House.

¹ Burke's Peerage art. "Viscount Gage."

² Mursley Register.

³ Mursley Epitaph and Register.

The property fell to Lady Gage and Mr. Whorwood, in equal shares, under the will of Sir John Fortescue, who had died in 1683—the house itself being allotted half to one share and half to the other!¹ Brown-Willis, who saw the demolition with sorrow, says that in May, 1738, “that part of the mansion which belonged to Lord Gage including the dining-room, or gallery-chamber, and half the noble front side was begun to be pulled down, having been sold to a joiner, Thomas Harris of Cublington, for 400*l.* or 500*l.*,” and this part thereby became totally demolished. “Harris was allowed four years for removing the materials.”

A famous old alabaster chimney-piece, much admired, was sold to Lord Bermanagh (Verney) for about 5*l.*, and put up at his seat at Middle Claydon.

“In September, 1743, the remaining part of Salden House was sold by Mr. Horwood or Whorwood, and was begun to be pulled down, and the once noble seat, the finest in the county, entirely demolished—except a small part which served as passage from the lofty kitchen to the hall and great parlours.”

There was an immense quantity of stained glass in the windows with the quarterings of the family arms, and of the houses allied to the Fortescues. Willis and Cole have carefully recorded all the coats with their emblazonments. The former says that he himself bought for a trifle eight of the coats of arms, two of which he put up in the east window of a chapel at Fenny-Stratford (built by himself), and two were, in 1760, in the parlour of old Whaddon Hall.² Some of the coats were presented to Judge Fortescue (Lord Fortescue of Credan).

Mr. Horne, in his paper read before the Buckinghamshire Architectural and Archaeological Society, and printed in 1854 in the first volume of their journal, thus describes the present appearance of the site:—

“The situation is splendid, and bears some marks of former grandeur. There are remaining a large piece of water which doubtless helped to supply the family with fish; a circular mound, surrounded here and there by a straggling hawthorn bush, the remains, it may be presumed, of a well-clipped hedge which served as a fence to the bowling-green, where it is said that one of the Fortescues was killed by the stroke of a ball. This bowling-green was in a field still called ‘The Beggars’ Mead,’ because there the broken meat from the house was daily served out to the poor. One or more of the owners of the great house is reported to have been in the habit of giving half-a-crown to each poor person of the parish he met with in his walks. On digging around the site of the house traces of cellars have been found. The double-terraced walks of the gardens are still to be seen, with the fine old yew-trees which stood near the lodge at the entrance towards the south; while in various parts traces of the wall that surrounded the building are visible—the wall in some places still standing entire, with portions of the original stone coping upon it.”

¹ See Mr. Lord's Paper on Salden, in Cole's MS.

² The foregoing account of the fate of Salden House is from Brown-Willis, Cole, and Rev. Mr. Horne, in Bucks Records, vol. i., kindly pointed out to me by the Rev. Charles Lowndes of Hartwell Rectory.

The foregoing account agrees entirely with my own observations during an hour spent at Salden on the 12th of August, 1863.

The situation is a very fine one, commanding rich and wide views—never richer than at the time of my visit, in the midst of a harvest of corn crops unusually luxuriant, and in brilliant weather.

Salden is about twelve miles from Aylesbury, and four from Winflow. It is easily reached from Bletchley Station, distant eight miles.

Among the items of the contents of Salden House, that of which we most regret the loss is the portrait of its founder. I have, during the last four years, made diligent inquiry as to its fate, by every means and through every channel that could be suggested, but without any success. Brown-Willis evidently saw it at the time of the demolition of the house, but its subsequent fate is unknown.

That antiquarian has preserved the inscription under the portrait which hung in the great gallery. It is as follows:—

“*S^r. John Fortescue K^t. Chancellour of the Exchequer and Dutchy of Lancaster, Master of the Wardrobe and of the Privy Councill to Q. Elizabeth and King James. He built Salden House and was sonne of S^r. Adrian Fortescue K^t. Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to K. Henry the 8th, son of S^r. John Fortescue K^t. Banneret by King Henry the 7th, Great Grandson of S^r. John Fortescue K^t. Governor of Brie in France under King Henry 5th, lineally descended in the 9th generation from Richard Fortescue K^t. Cupp Bearer to K. William the Conqueror.*”

Mr. Lord, the rector of Drayton Parselow, adjoining Salden, writing in 1758, thus reflects upon the transient splendour of that house:—“What man proposes God disposes; for though that great man, Sir John Fortescue, had amassed such vast estates in this county, yet they are all now divided amongst several possessors. The ruins of his magnificent house are almost destroyed, and his name is quite blotted out. I cannot help observing here that Horace was wrong in saying that—

‘*Ætas parentum pejor avis tulit
Nos nequiores, mox daturos
Progeniem vitiosorem.*’¹

“For if you look into the ‘*Notitia Parliamentaria*,’ you will find that great minister of state as careful to get his own family into the House as any of our present ministers are; and no doubt the rest of them did the same thing. Pray, then, where was the difference between their times and ours in that respect?”

“This vast estate was soon reduced to the narrow bounds of Salden and half Drayton.”

¹ Horace, Book iii. ode vi.

We may, from the foregoing, assume that Salden and half of Drayton-Passelowe, formed the estate which, on Sir Francis Fortescue's death in 1729, passed, under the will of Sir John Fortescue,¹ who died in 1683, to Viscount Gage and Mr. Whorwood in equal shares.

The whole estate was sold before the end of the last century. It is now the property of Mr. Selby Lowndes, by whom a fee farm rent is still paid to Mr. Fortescue-Turville for Murfeley, and another for Salden, which constitute the only remaining trace of the former connection of the Fortescues with their Buckinghamshire estates.²

APPENDIX TO CHAP. XII.

A.

*Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue to the Earl of Shrewsbury.*³

My verie good L. wth my bouden dutie, Wher I undurstand my Kinfinan M^r. Edrd. Stafford who married the wife of Anthony Babington late of Dedick in the Com: of Derb of highe treason attainted is by y^e L. (in respect of such Landes as he there holdeth in the right of his wife) charged with the findinge of horse and armor to be in readines when the same shold be called for, whereof althoughe he hath labored to be dycharged yet he cannot wthout certificate that he is ellwhere for her Ma^t. service charged, I am therefore to entreat y^e Ld. god favor in his behalfe and further to signifie unto y^e that he hath bene a Captaine of conduct both by sea and lande and still remayneth pressed under h^{is} M^r. Sir Walter Raleigh in the Wardenshipp of the Stannaries in the Com: of Devon; in regard whereof I desire y^e honorable favo^r in his discharge, and I shall be readier to do y^e L. all service maie lie in my power and so I cease further troubling yo^u, praying god to send y^e L. health wth increate of honor. At the Co^t at Richmond the first of November 1589.

Your L. most bounden,

J. FORTESCUE.

"To the right Honorable my verie good Lord the erle of Shrewsburie one of hir Highnes most honorable pryvie Counsell."

B.

*From Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue to Sir Henry Unton.*⁴

The death of our good [Lorde] Chancelloure I know cannot but be most greivous [unto you]. His broken estate and great debts accumulats our

¹ Mr. Lord's, of Drayton Passelowe, Paper in Cole MS., p. 6, written in 1758.

² This information is contained in a letter from the late Mr. Fortescue-Turville to the late Mr. Fortescue-Brickdale, dated February 22nd, 1857.

³ From the original in the Talbot Papers, in the College of Arms.

⁴ Brit. Mus. Cotton MS. Caligula, E. viii. f. 179. This letter is much injured by fire. The death, Nov. 21, 1591, of Chancellor Sir C. Hatton, who had fallen into disgrace with Elizabeth, and was overwhelmed by debt, is the event referred to in the beginning. Sir John and Unton were both cousins to the Oxfordshire family of Pettyplace, and so connected, but their cousinship to each other has not been explained. The Untons were an influential family in Oxfordshire.

Since [my last letters] some speeches have ben of youe and your service, it was [well if you] did remembre to write to hir Majestie as oft as matter fit for hir knowledge occureth, for hir Majestie expecteth so moche, [feeling your] great chardge in service it were not amisse your me[ssenger should come] allone as youe may least your chardges be not regarded [so well] as your friends could with This by way of counsell I make bold to admonish you of; for in this time of skarcenesse [and of] untollerable expenes rewardes will grow colde. If [it seemeth to you] I may stand youe in steade, I wilbe ready to performe [to my power with] good will. And so with my commendacions I comytt you [to God's holy keepinge].

At the Court at White hall this first of Decembre.

Your assured lovinge Freind and Cofen,

J. FORTESCUE.

Addressed:—"To my honorable good frende and Cofen Sir Henry Unton Knight Lord Ambassadour for hir Majestie resident in Fraunce."

Endorsed:—"December 1591. From Mr. Fortescue."

C.

The Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue to Lord Treasurer Burleigh.

Right honorable wth my bounden duety, vpon the receipt of your L^{tes} of the 18 of this moneth I p^{ntly} sent to Sr. Thomas Shurley and acquainted him wth the defects in the bands, and no allowance to hir Ma^{ty}. made, where vnto he answereth that in the cautionary and garrysons their ar no checks, the numb^r being full, in the army auxilary abroad in s^{vice} the checks cannot be certified otherwise then half yerely, and owt of the checks their ar diu^{se} paym^t and enterteynements allowed besids warrants of your L. and the lls. of the couicell, as vpon the accounts it shall appire vnto your L. what is in his hands, w^h he will p^{ntly} pay if any arrearage be founde in his hande; he farther desired me to signifye vnto your L. that onles correspondence in the contract be held wth the marchaunts it will tourne to their discreditt and vndoing and he then shall have no means to tourne ov^r the money by exchange but must be dryven to transport money: Herevpon I prayed him to make a reconyng, for I was assured that he must not be payd in bryttany and the low countreys, both wth he p^{ntly} did and the some now to be payd amounteth to vij^m. viij^c li or thereabowts, the ordie is by M^r. Petre drawn to be assigned at yo^r L. pleas^r.

Towchinge Sr. Ja. Mervyn I receyved enformac^on from the S^rvayours, his receyt at midsommer to amounte to a m^l li your L. and my self wrote vnto him to make paym^t. at Bartholomewtid but neither money nor answer is returned.

As to the spailles in the west I am very sorry to vnderstand of them and am most glad it hath pleased hir ma^{ty}. to send Sr. Robert Cecill whose p^{nt} will gyve counteⁿce to the matter, and I do not doubt but wth Sr. Walter Rawleigh and the rest appoynted by the adventurers, all things shalbe well p^{formed}, for of my self I never named any, but left the choyse to them selves who were interessed nor did I ever think Inglebert mete to be a comissioner but vnderstanding he was moch by M^r. Secretary Walsyngham

vſed in the laſt prize, named him as our to be by the comiſſion's vſed if your L. allowed it and no othirwife.

As towching the pñt ſ'vice I have ſent Bland the ſurveyour w'h l'ies to the officers of the ports of Kent, Suffolke and norf to joyne w'h him for the ſerching' of all veſſells and ſeazing' all goods can be any way found to be of this prize and eſpecially the daynty whoſe maſter and maryners have behaved them ſelves very lewdly in making porte ſale in ev'ry place where they touched, eſpecially at harw^{ch} what is done I have yet no knowledge but that this mornynge I here from S^r. Jo: Hawkyns ſhe is in tæ ryver between Gravend and London, S^r. Jo. Hawkyns doth follow your L. adviſe and the ſerch is appoynted to S^r. George Barnes.

M^r. Billingley and M^r. Yonge and the reſt of the comyſſion's: by whome by the opynyon of S^r. John Hawkyns it is thought neat to comytt the m^r. and captayne if thay cannot yeld good accounte of their doings.

Towchinge Capteyne Croffe M^r. Wade and the other comyſſion's haue taken his Examynacōn w'h ſhalbe ſent your L. he promyſeth to deliv^r. all truely, and ſeameth to lay great falt on othirs, and that he will not medle to ſtirre any thinge in the bark his brother is in, but that all by juſt accounte ſhalbe deliv^red and he will ſtand to hir ma^s. conſideracōn. I haue comaunded him to be fourth comyng vppon foure dayes warninge at his lodging gyven, to anſwer any thing that ſhalbe objected and althowgh the advent ires were ernest for his comyttement I haue ſtayed vntill yo^r L. pleaſure therein known: We have ſpar'd to ſend youe the partieler of things founde in his houſe that we myght ſend your L. all together w'h both in the bark and land carriage is expected howerly.

I have gyven knowledge to Sothirton that onles he cleare his arrearage and put in ſuertyes to the ſome of m^l m^l v^l li. before mychelmas day ordre ſhalbe gyven he ſhalbe ſequeſtred from his office and haue cauſed warning to be gyven to the Bayliſ and firmo^s that they pay no money but at the audytt in the p'ice of the audytoure and ſoch as yo^r L. ſhall thirevnto appoynt.

Towching the rate of the Bays I ſent your L. the opynyon of the officers of the cuſtume houſe that all bays of lx thredds for ſo the terme them, and vndre, ar to be accounted ſingle bays, and ſo to pay cuſtume, all above doble; the marchaunts and Bay makers do greatly greve hereat but deſire that all vndre lxviij thredds may be reputed ſingle, and after moch debate of the matter it is referred to you; L. ordre to abate of the marchaunts requeſt or allow at your pleaſure. I ſent your Lordſhipp the patrons of ech kind that the ſmall difference appearinge youe might do yo^r pleaſure in aſſiſing for ſingle lx thredds or above vnder lxviij what ſoev^r youe thought beſt—all above that rate to be accounted doble and ſo to play: the cockſall bays being of a nother kinde and ſynnes to pay foure ſhillings the pece one w^t an othir.

Towchinge the aljornem^t. of the receyt to Syon to be kept their the chardge to make places glaſyeng and othir reparacoñs will coſt hir Ma^s. ccc^l. at the leaſt and Weſtm^r. being' cleare and the place ready wilbe more comiodyous and no daunger, the greateſt paym^ts. expected before menſe michis^l or out of London both for cuſtome and ſubfydy and xv^{ms}. I have ben both at Syon and Weſtm^r. but hir mats. pleaſure muſt be donne. I ſtay the chardge of repayre at Sion vntill I here from yo^r L. agayn.

Yeſterday as I was finiſhing this l'ies I recyved twoe l'rs from yo^r L. of the xx of the pñt moneth, the firſt towching the greſ yo^o conceyve of the ſmalle remayne in the receyte wherevppon I pñtly repayed to Weſtm^r. and calling for M^r. Billingley and M^r. Yonge have comaunded pñt paym^t. of that remayne is

¹ Sic in MS.

in their hands, w^{ch} I will wth all diligence and care call vpon vntill it be pformed and have sent to Smyth to vnderstand thireof, he was not in the towne but wilbe this night. I trust hir next we'ke yo' L. shall fynd fomwhat pformed.

I haue sent a p'fuyunt to my L. of London andignyfyed vnto him the great dyslyke hir ma^{tie}. conceyeth of this slack auerringe the tenthes and that the feasing of temporalytyes awarded agaynst him is not so evill as hir ma^{ties}. displeasure and the flauder w^{ch} redundeth of their not paying in tyme of necessytye of the pcesse no retourne can be vntill oct's michis.

Your L. other lres touch a libellour I never saw and can no other wise conceyve then your declaracoñ maketh mencion. I sent to the audytours of the prests and ferched in the receyte, but I neither could lerne, no find any thing: the officer of the pipe who keapeth the records of the courts of S'vey and Augmentacoñs is absent: Herevpon I referred to seke the cronycles and find that in the end of the nyynth yere of King Henry the viij. The Erle of Worcestre being L. Chamblyn The bishop of Elye the l. of St. Johns St. Nicolas Vaux St. John Pechy and St. Thomas Bulleyne were sent into fraunce Ambassadoures to treat the marriage of fraunces the dolphyn, eldest sonne of King fraunces the first and Quene Mary hir Ma^{tie}. siter w^{ch} they did and vpon remoure that the dolphyn was dedde The B. of Ely St. Thomas Bolleyn and St. Richard Weston went to Conyack to see the dolphyn w^{ch} they did and the Erle of Worcester returned to Tournay to make redeliv'y thereof to the french men and this was Anno Dñi 1520. And the King was married to hir ma^{tie}. mother the 14 of November 1532, so that the shameles lying of this libellour is most apparant for hir ma^{tie}. birth was in Anno Dñi 1533 and then hir mother shuld have ben but xij yere old at her byrthe what may be farther found owt in this matter yo' L. shall have knowledge w^{ch} all ipede, my L. of Buckhurft I have hirewth acquaynted who will seke all he may any ways finde therein. And thus craving pardon of yo' L. for my tedious lres I comende yo' to the lorde' tuicoñ who contynew yo' helth wth encrease of moch honour at Hendon the xxiiij of Septembre, 1592.

Your L. most humble and bounden,

J. FORTESCUE.

Endorsed:—"24 Sept. 1592 M^r. Chauncelor of y^e Excheq^r to my L. A. Libeller (Sanders if I mistake not) ag. K. Henry, reflecting upon y^e Queen & her mother, confuted."¹

D.

Two Warrants relating to Sir Walter Raleigh.²

Whereas Sr. Wa. Raleigh Knight hath received out of her ma^{tie}. Exchequer the somme of eighteene thousande nyne hundred powndes for y^e victualling of fyve thousand souldye^{rs} by bargaine at nyne pence y^e day eache man for three monethes, as also undertooke to transporte the sayde Armye for y^e remaynder of the sayd monyes, w^{ch} should remayne above y^e victualling of y^e fyve thousand souldye^{rs} at nyne pence per diem as aforesayd. These are to will and req^r. yo' to take the Accompt of the sayd monyes of

¹ The original is in the British Museum, Lansdown MS. 72, fo. 193.

² The originals are in the Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5752.

S^r. Wa. Raleighe, or siche as he shall assigne for yo^r deliverye thereof w^h as much expedycon as possibly yo^w can, because he may thortly be employed in her Ma^{tes}. serveyce. From the Corte the first of Februarye, 1597.

Your loving frend,

J. FORTESCUE.

Wheras yo^w make doubt in what manner yow ar to receve S^r. Walter Raleghs accompte by oathe, because the vitlinge and transporting was by bargayne, thes ar to lett yow knowe that ether S^r. Walter Raleghe or his deputes ar to depose that so muche vittell was delivered & so many men weare transported to weet five thousande & fortye soldiars vitells for three monethes, & those 5040 soldiars imbarked & transported & the fraught, tonnage, vittell for the transporters, the marriners wages prefs and conducte w^h all other charges towchinge the transportacion by S^r. Walter Raleghe defrayed. From the Court at Whytehall, this last of marche.

Your lovinge frynde,

J. FORTESCUE.

E.

Right Honourable Sir John Fortescue to Sir George Carew.¹

S^r. w^h my most heartie comendacions This bearer my cofen Henrie Fortescue being appoynted to have the charge of c. men to serve her Ma^{tes}. in this service in Mounster I doe hartelic praie yo^w for my sake to extend yo^r good favour towards him as ther shalbe cause and yf any of the bandes be increased unto 150 that yo^w wilbe pleased to augment his company unto that number for the w^{ch} I will holde thankfull remembrance And be readie to deserue the same towards any frend of yours as it may be in my power. Thus desyring God to prosper hir Ma^{tes}. forces and the service howe in hand I leave yo^w unto his tuicoñ. At the wardrobe this xiiijth of October 1601.

Yo^r assured loving frend,

J. FORTESCUE.

Addressed:—"To my verie loving frend S^r. George Carew Knight, Lord Prefident of Mounster."

Endorsed:—"14th October 1601.
S^r. John Fortescue from the Court."

From the fame to the fame.²

After heartie comendacōns wheras this bearer M^r. Dillon hathe been an humble s^rter unto the LL. of her Ma^{tes}. most honorable councell for the placinge a meete and sufficiente captayne in a forte lately erected neere unto Kynifall w^hin the province of Munster uppon a grounde whereof this bearer as he informeth ys owner and verie desirous that one Robte Pollard a gentleman who as I am enformed hathe served in Ireland and well commended to be preferred to the same service, I therefore praye yo^w

¹ Lambeth Library MS. 615, fol. 402.

² *Ibid.*, fol. 478

to have confideracon of him who is partly alliaunced unto me his mother being a Fortescue, And what yo shall do for him I will take to be donne for my sake, and fo commendinge them and their suite to yo^r good favour, I leauinge yo^u to the tuition of the Almightie. Wardrobb this xth of Maie 1602.

Your assured loving frende,

J. FORTESCUE.

Addressed:—"To my honorable good frend Sr. George Carewe Knight, Lo. Prefident of the province of Munster in the realme of Ireland. DD."

Endorsed:—"From Sr. Jhon Fortescue Chancellor of the Exchequer the 10th of May, 1602. Received the 10th of Sept. 1602."

F.

*Books given by Sir John Fortescue to the Bodleian Library.*¹

Denom Johannis Fortescue Militis, Reg. Ma^u. à Consiliis, A.D. 1601.

- Choniatae Thesaurus orthodoxæ fidei. Græ. fo. MS.
 Chrysofomi Homiliæ in introitum Quadragesimæ. Græ. fo. MS.
 Basilii in Isaiam. Græ. fol. MS.
 Manuelis Philii liber de Proprietatib. animalium. Græ. 4. MS.
 Jo. Comatirus de Astrorum constitutione. Græ. 4. MS.
 Euripidis Tragædiæ aliquot cum Comment. Græ. 4. MS.
 Clemens Alexandrinus. Græ. fo. Flor. 1550.
 Nazianzenus. Græ. fo. Bas. 1550.
 Dionysius Halicarnas. Græ. fo. Par. 1546.
 Dion Cassius. Græ. fo. Par. 1548.
 Novum Testamentum. Græ. fo. 1550. Steph.
 Epistole Basilii Magni, Libanii, Chionis, et aliorum. Græ. 4. Aldus. 1599.
 Rhetores Græci. 4. Ald.
 Aristotelis Opera Græ. cum. Theophrasto Græ. 6 vol. fo. Ald.
 Platonis Opera. Græ. fo. Ald.
 Aristophanes cum comment. Græ. fo. Ald.
 Biblia Hebr. cum Tharghum et Rabin. Com. 4 vol. 3 edit. fo. Ven.
 Pentateuch. Heb. MS. cum interlineari transl. Lat. fo.
 Psalmi Hebr. MS. in 16.
 Ezechiel Heb. MS. cum interpret. interlineari et marginali Latina. 4.
 Biblia Heb. 4. Steph. 6 vol.

¹ From List of Benefactors to Bodleian Lib., vol. i. fol. 23.

Biblia excus. in pergameno vulg. Edit. fo. Steph.

Chrysoſtomus in Matthæum de Opere imperfecto. Lat. fo. MS.

Pſalterium Nebienſis. Hebr. fo.

Dionyſii Carthuſiani Epifl. et Evangeliorum Dominicalium Enarrationes cum Homiliis quibuſdam.

Fo. Par. 1544.

Thauleri Conciones et Opera omnia. Fo. Col. 1548.

Blondi Hiſtorie. Fo. Bas. 1531.

Quintus Curtius. 4. MS.

Arias Montanus in 12. Prophet. Fo. Ant. 1571.

Theſaurus lingue Lat. Steph. 3 vol. fo. 1543.

Æneæ Sylvii Opera omnia. Fo. Bas.

Tho. à Campis vel Malleoli Opera. 8. Ant. 1574.

Suetonius cum Lævini Torrentii Comment. 4. Ant. 1591.

G.

Sir John Fortefcue of Salden poſſeſſed the following Manors and Eſtates :¹—

The Manor of Grandborough, in Aſhendon Hundred, granted to him by Queen Elizabeth for a conſideration in 1598. Sold by his ſon, Sir Francis Fortefcue, in 1619, to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

Drayton Parflow or Paſſelewe, in Cottelſow Hundred, bought by Sir John Fortefcue in 1562.

Little Horlow, in Cottelſow Hundred, bought by Sir John Fortefcue in 1599; ſold by his ſon in 1619 to the Duke of Buckingham.

Winſlow, with Shipton, in Cottelſow Hundred, bought by Sir John Fortefcue in 1599 for 2329*l.* 7*s.* and 1*d.* Sold by his ſon in 1619 to the Duke of Buckingham.

Salden, in Cottelſow Hundred, bought by Sir John Fortefcue before 1580.

Stewkley or Woburn-Abbey Manor, in Cottelſow Hundred, bought by Sir John Fortefcue.

Tickford Abbey Manor, Newport Hundred. Sold to Sir John Fortefcue by the Crown upon the attainder of the Earl of Eſſex, who had it before.

Shenley, in Newport Hundred. Sir John Fortefcue obtained Shenley through his firſt wife, Cicely, daughter of Sir Edmund Athfield. It remained with his poſterity until ſold, in the laſt century, by the Whorwood family.

The Rectories of Swanbourne, Whitechurch, and Winſlow, were granted to Sir John Fortefcue in the 24th of Elizabeth.

H.

Remembrances for Sr. Jo. Fortefcu.²

1. None but in the j fruits office. vjs.
2. As in my former note.

1. What fees are due for his hand at any time, ſaving y^e 20 lib following.
2. What for the ſeale.

¹ Taken from Lipcomb's Bucks.

² Brit. Mus. Lanfd. MS. 168, fol. 177.

3. Confessed by Stanton.

4. 20 lib. onely.

5. No warrant for 200 lib. & therefor reanivered by Sr. Walter Mildmay.

6. All y^e star chamb^r. the Tresory chamber. & a chamber in the Excheq^r. & Vyntr. howfe.

7. None but as a Comissioner.

8. All and absolute.

9. By war. to Trer & chamberlain & the vnder tresorer vnderstood under the word Trer.

10. Yea, by custome & comon lawe, under black booke for cleric^o thesaurarii.

11. Absolute.

12. No.

13. them and besides the butler and cook of star-chamber.

14. Equall wth the L. Trer for punishing things amisse & for examining.

15. None.

16. Weekely.

17. Equall to y^e L. Trer.

30 or 40 lib.

Nothing.

2200^l. 1400^l 60^l 40^l each.

Once a yere, & that in March.

To oversee their doings & commaund copies. The 1. I have, the 2 hee hath not.

3. Whether 20 lib for passing the customers declaration at Christmas out of Mr. Fanthawes office.

4. Whether not 30 lib or what part thereof (20 lib) for the halfe yeres declaration of renewe in Mr. Skinners Office.

5. Whether not 200 lib for attendace & 40 lib for diet extraordinary.

6. What howfes, romes or chambers for his ease.

7. What Interest in the pusall, viewe, disposing or keapinge of the subsidy bookes.

8. What authority in the issuenge of the Kings moneye; or over the 4 tellers in assignng payments to & fro any of them.

9. By what warrant the undertrer issueth that money, & to w^ho directed.

10. Whether a warrant directed to the L. Trer & the 2 Chamberlains bee a sufficient warrant to the vndertrer to joyne in warrant wth the L. Trer for, issuing the K^s. money.

11. What authority the Chancellor or Undertrer hath to enforce any by imprisonment to pay a liquide debt to the Kinge, & whether by his messenger to arrest th^e.

12. Whether the Barons may cōpound for or install any debt w^hout the L. Trer or the Chancellor or undertrer.

13. What offices the Chancellor or undertrer may bestowe besides the clerk controller of the Pipe the clerk of the ples, the clerk of the nichels, the seller, the understeward of y^e Star chamb^r & the 2 praifers of the custom howfe & 2 pursuivants.

14. What peculiar or joynt authority wth the L. Trer hath the chancellor or undertrer in the custome howfe over the Offices there, or in those causes.

15. What place or diet allowed in Court for the Chancellor or undertrer, & where.

16. What attendance required there of him, whether weekely wth the weekely certificate.

17. What authority hath hee to meddle in mint busines, or wth mint officers.

18. What consideration comonly taken for a Stewardship, a bailiwick, a surveyorship, a woodwardship graunted by himselfe to a stranger or friend.

19. What for putting his hand to that graunted by an other.

20. What the Clerk of the ples office is worth what the cōtroller of the pipe, & what the nichels, & what the praifers of the custome howfe.

21. What authority over the Auditors, to take theire declarations.

22. What over the Pipe Office & officers & what desire the lone of the copy of the black booke, and of the red if his Ho. have it.

Endorsed:—"Remembrances for Sr. Jo. Fortescue,

24 Julii 1606."

I.

Sir John Fortescue's Patent as Recorder of Cambridge.

This Patent appoints him to the office of Recorder for the term of his natural life in the room of Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and gives him a salary of *4l. 12s.* per annum.

Sir Thomas Egerton was elected High Steward of the town of Cambridge, *vice* Roger, Lord North, deceased Dec. 29, 1600, and on the same day Sir John Fortescue was elected Recorder, *vice* Egerton.

Francis Brackyn, Esq., was Deputy to Sir John Fortescue, as he had been to his predecessors, Lord Hunfdon and Sir Thomas Egerton.

From Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 599-600, and the Records of the Corporation of Cambridge.

CHAP. XIII.

The Fortescues of Salden (continued).

It will be remembered that Sir Adrian Fortescue left, besides his eldest son John, two sons, Thomas and Sir Anthony. As both of these, as well as two of the descendants of the latter, are mentioned by contemporary writers, I devote a short chapter to their memories. It is not known that any male representative of this branch is in existence.

Thomas Fortescue, Sir Adrian's second son, was born, as we have seen from his father's memorandum, at Shirborne, in Oxfordshire, on the 13th of May, 1534.

He was a person of literary tastes, and, what was rare in those days, travelled on the Continent of Europe for pleasure and information. He published a collection of essays on various subjects translated from the French, in a small 4to. volume of black letter, 190 folios. The title is: "The Foreste; or Collection of Histories, no less profitable, then pleasant and necessarie, dooen out of Frenche into Englishe, by Thomas Fortescue. *Aut utile, aut jucundum, aut utrumque.* Imprinted at London by Jhon Kyngston for William Iones. 1571. And are to be soulede at his newe long shoppe at the Weste ende of Poules."

A second edition was printed in 1576 by "John Day dwelling over Alder gate;" and Drake, in "Shakespeare and his Times,"¹ mentions a third edition, published in 1596.

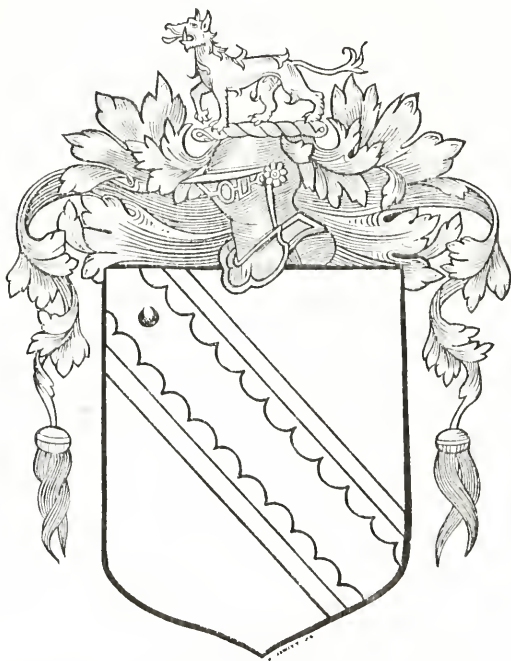
It was licensed in 1570.² The translator tells us in his preface that the book "was written in three fundry tongues, in the Spanish first by Petrus Messia, a Gentleman of

¹ Shakespeare and his Times, vol. i. p. 543.

² Collectanea Hunteriana, Brit. Mus. Add. MS.; Collins's Stationers' Register, ii. 16.

Seville, and thence doon into the Italian, and last into the French by Claudius Gruget, late Citizen of Paris." Fortescue dedicates his translation to Sir John Fortescue, then John Fortescue, Esquire, "Maister of the Queenes Majesties Great Garderobe." On the back of the title-page is his own coat of arms, of which a fac-fimile is given in the following woodcut,

¶ virtute orta occidunt cavius.



¶ hæc tua prima, hæc antiqua sunt, non alia pono.

the crescent for difference marking the second son. The subjects of the treatises are most various, and some of them very curious. The book is somewhat rare, and, when found with uncropped margins, has sold for from 4*l.* to 5*l.* 15*s.*

He sat in Parliament for several years in the latter part of his life,¹ being chosen member for Wallingford in the Parliaments of the 35th, 39th, and 43rd years of Elizabeth.² He

¹ Willis's Not. Parl.

² His name appears in D'Ewes' Parliaments of Elizabeth, page 639.

was present at the funeral of his brother, Sir John, in 1607. He held the office of Deputy in the Office of Alienations for twenty years, under Cecil, Marquis of Salisbury, and others; and in February, 1611, a few months before his death, he petitions James I. for leave to "nominate a person in his place."¹ He lived at Donnington, near Newbury, in Berkshire, and is found by an Inquisition Post Mortem, taken at Guildhall, to have had a messuage in St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, and lands in Donnington and Newbury.

He died on Easter-eve, 1611, unmarried, aged seventy-seven years. By his will, dated 10th of May, 1608, he leaves his "fundry lands in Berks" to his nephew, Sir William Fortescue, second son of his brother, Sir John. The executors are his nephews, Sir Francis and Sir William Fortescue. He desires to be buried in the chancel of the church of Welford, near Donnington, where he had erected a very handsome monument to his mother, already figured in this volume.²

By entries in the Originalia Rolls, Thomas Fortescue was found possessed, in the 16th of Elizabeth, of the advowson of the Church of Hodnett, in Salop, and, with his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Bromley, of the Manor of Betton, in that county. He also had the Manor of Charlton, in Kent, two miles from Greenwich. "Queen Elizabeth, in 1573 granted a lease of this manor to Anne, Lady Parry, who left it to Thomas Fortescue."³

On the 28th of June, 1561, the Queen grants to Thomas Fortescue the custody (i. e. wardship) of Anne Thuringe and Ursule Thuringe.⁴

SIR ANTHONY FORTESCUE.

Anthony, third and youngest son of Sir Adrian Fortescue, was born between the years 1535 and 1539; he was educated at Winchester School, where he is named among the scholars who wrote verses in honour of Edward VI. upon the young King's visit there. They have been preserved with the rest of the poetry of the occasion, and are as follows:—

Carmen in honorem Edwth. VI.⁵

Gratul adventum tibi Rex possum nihil ultra
 Materia vires exsuperante meas.
 Non igitur longis verborum ambagibus utar,
 Hoc tantum possum dicere gratus ades.

ANTONIUS FORTESCUE.

¹ Calendar of State Papers, Green, 1611-1618.

² See the Will of Thomas Fortescue in the Appendix.

³ Lyons' Environs of London, iv. p. 326.

⁴ Pat. Rolls, Elizabeth.

⁵ Catalogues Cod. MS. Oxford, by Coxo, 1852, New College.

His tutor at Winchester was one Mr. Ford, who afterwards, in Mary's reign, was by his means appointed to the living of Newbury, in Berks, although much inclined to favour the doctrines of the Reformation, "whereas Fortescue was rather his scholar in humanity than his follower in religion."¹

He married, about the year 1558, Katherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Pole of Lordington, second son, by Sir Richard Pole, of Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of Salisbury, daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, and finally heiress of the Plantagenets. He was made comptroller of the household to his wife's uncle, Cardinal Reginald Pole,² and was in much favour during the reign of Queen Mary, by whom he was knighted.³

Upon the accession of Elizabeth, however, and the consequent ruin of the hopes of the Pope's adherents, he was much displeased, and was so foolish as to practise with conjurers to find out how long the Queen should live; for which he was committed to prison; and for this and other indiscretions orders were given to Bonner, Bishop of London, to prosecute Fortescue, and those concerned with him, in the Ecclesiastical Court. Not warned by this danger, however, he soon after joined with the Poles in the conspiracy against Elizabeth. "In 1561," says Rapin, "the Queen discovered that Arthur Pole and his brother Edward, with Sir Anthony Fortescue, who had married their sister, began to form a party in the kingdom. Upon this intelligence they were sent to prison on a charge of a great and dangerous conspiracy which had been discovered in October, but was resolved not to be meddled with until Parliament sat."⁴

The details of the plot are given in the Bill of Indictment,⁵ in which were included, besides the two Poles and Anthony Fortescue, three subordinates, namely, John Prestfall, Humfrey Barwycke, and Edward Cofyn, with one more, whose name is not given. They are charged as false traitors and rebels, with compassing not only to depose the Queen, but also her death and destruction, and to set up the Scottish Queen Mary as Queen of the realm.

Their plans were to go into Flanders, and there to proclaim Arthur Pole to be Duke of Clarence; thence to pass into France, and to treat with the Duke of Guise for marriage between the Queen of Scots and Edmund Pole (Arthur being already married); and for a force of 5000 men to land in Wales, and proclaim Mary as Queen.

They were to solicit through Goldewell, Bishop of St. Asaph, then at Rome, the help of the Pope, promising in return to restore his religion in England.

It is found in the indictment, "that Prestfall and Cofyn did invoke a wicked spryte,

¹ Strype's Memorials, Mary, vol. iii. part i. p. 277.

² Biographia Brit., iii. p. 2003.

³ Strype, Annals of Elizabeth, vol. i. part i. p. 555.

⁴ Strype's Annals, vol. i. part i. p. 10.

⁵ Rapin, vol. ii. book 17.

and demanded of him the best way to bring all their treasons to pass; that Anthony Fortescue did open unto the French and Spanish ambassadors the said traitorous devices by the consent of Arthur Pole, requesting them to hand letters to the French king and the Duke of Guise," praying for their aid.

"That the said Anthony Fortescue did hire a boat to be brought unto St. Olave's Stairs nigh unto London Bridge, to convey the same Anthony Fortescue, Arthur Pole, and the other conspirators to a Flemish hoye being upon the river Thames six miles beyond Gravesend, to the intent to transport them into Flanders, and that they laid into the said boat divers armures, and certain munition for war, and sums of money, and other things necessary for their said journey; and also remained in a certain inn called the Dolphyn for opportunity to be conveyed to the said hoy."

Strype says that the plot was fomented and managed by the French and Spanish ambassadors; and Cecil asserted at the time that De Quadra, the representative of Spain, had encouraged Pole and Fortescue; to which the ambassador replied, "that he had nothing to do with them or their follies."¹

A good contemporary account of the transaction is contained in some correspondence published in Wright's "Queen Elizabeth and her Times." Sir William Cecil writes to Sir Thomas Smith, January 14, 1562:—

"The Pooles and Fortescugh shall be arayed this terme;" and again, on the 27th of the next month (February): "Yesterday wer condemned two Pooles, Fortescugh; one Spencer, and Byngham, servants to the Lord Hastings of Loughborow, and one Barwyk. Fortescugh confessed all, and so was attainted."²

On the same day, Sir John Mason writes to Sir Thomas Challoner (at that time ambassador in Spain), "Yesterdaye the elder of the Pooles and the second son, with Anthony Forteskewe, and four others were arraigned at [Westminster] Hall, and were there charged that they meant to go into France, and to use the aid of the Duke of Guise for the making levy of six thousand men, to carry the same in May next coming into Wales; and then proclaiming the Scottish Queene, Queen of England, and Arthur Pole, Duke of Clarence, to do their best to bring the Scottish Queen to the Crown; of which matter they were openly convicted."

Their only defence was that they meant to attempt nothing in the Queen's lifetime, who by conjuration they had found should not live passing "the next spring." The rest of the matter was not denied; and Forteskewe confessed the whole without trial.

Elizabeth, with much clemency, spared their lives, moved in Fortescue's case to this lenient course by her esteem for his brother, Sir John,³ who interceded in his behalf; but kept them

¹ Froude's England, vol. vii. p. 427.

² Wright's Elizabeth, vol. i. pp. 127, 129.

³ Biog. Brit., iii. 2002.

prisoners in the Tower, where the two Poles remained until their deaths. Fortescue, after some considerable time, we do not know how long, was released.

In the year 1796,¹ when some alterations were being made in Beauchamp's Tower, the following traces of these unhappy prisoners were found scratched on the walls of the room, apparently with a sharp piece of iron:—

I. H. S.

A passage perillus makethe a Port pleafaunt.

A° 1568. Arthur Poole Æ. suæ 37.

In another place:—

Deo fervire
Penitentiam inire
Fatoque obedire
Regnare est.

A Poole. 1564.

I. H. S.

Also by Edmund Poole, thus:—

Æ. 21. E. Poole 1562.

Æ. 27. E. P. A°. 1568.

In the register the Tower Chapel, from 1565 to 1578, is found:—

M^r. Arthur Poole buried in the Chappel.

M^r. Arthur Poole's brother buried in the Chappel.

These are melancholy records of years of misery.

I find little more to narrate of Sir Anthony; he was alive in the year 1611, when his brother Thomas died, being mentioned in the will of the latter, dated May 10, 1608, in these words:—"Item my wille and mynde is all such plate, household stuffe, and bookes as are belonginge unto Anthony Fortescue my brother, be safely kept and delivered to the use of my said brother."²

¹ *Archæologia*, vol. xiii. p. 74.

² Will in Doctors' Commons, proved June 2, 1611. See the Appendix.

Although this language would apply to Sir Anthony, if he were from any cause in a foreign country, it rather favours the supposition that he was exiled from England for his life.

His children¹ were Anthony, married to a daughter of — Overton, brother to the then Bishop of Coventry; John, married to Ellen, daughter of Ralph Henflow, of Barrald, in Hampshire; and George, of whose marriage no mention is made.

ANTHONY FORTESCUE, RESIDENT FOR THE DUKE OF LORRAINE.

The only issue of the aforesaid Anthony known to us, is a son, also Anthony, who, in the reign of Charles I., was appointed by Charles, Duke of Lorraine, his Resident at the English Court. He acted in that capacity for several years, until 1644, when we find him receiving an order from the House of Commons, requiring him to quit the kingdom within ten days; and one from the House of Peers, desiring him "to depart out of the Parliament's quarters" within the same period. He protested against these orders as too sudden and severe "to be sent unto me the public minister of a foreign Prince," but without much effect; for his goods and papers were seized by the order of the House of Commons, and his secretary (and cousin), George Fortescue, was imprisoned for sixteen weeks.

On the 16th of October, 1644, the Commons ordered his goods and papers to be restored, and George Fortescue to be released; the Resident to quit the kingdom in twenty days.

The cause alleged in the orders for this severity was the inconvenience of an Englishman acting for a foreign prince; but as he had been allowed to remain for many years, we must assign as the real reason the disposition of the Duke of Lorraine to favour the King's cause against that of the Parliament; knowing that a few years later he was found to be in treaty with Queen Henrietta to save Charles, her husband's, life.

Anthony Fortescue was alive in 1659, when his cousin George, before named, made his will, in which his name is mentioned.

As the papers and letters relating to the dismissal of the Lorraine Resident have never, so far as I am aware, been printed, they are given here.

¹ Pedigree in Harl. MSS. 5871; and a Pedigree belonging to Earl Fortescue.

*Papers relating to Anthony Fortescue Resident for the Duke of Lorraine.*¹*Die Mercurii 16^o Octo: 1644.*

It is this day ordered by the Commons Houfe of Parliament, that M^r. Anthony Fortescue fhall have the Goods and papers reftored unto him, that hath bene taken from him, by any Committee, or any Authorized by any Committee, and that George Fortescue his fervant bee difcharged from reftrainte & reftored unto him; And hee is hereby enjoyned to quitt, the Kingdome, within thefe 20 dayes att furtheft.

That the Duke of Lorraine having fhewed all frendfhip Noblenes & Curtefie to the Englifh nation hath written twice feverally to either Houfe touching Anthony Fortescue Elquire his refident here and that theire Lo^{pp}. thinke it moft juft & reasonable to returne his Highnes an anfwere to which end they have p^rpared the fame according to that which they conceive to have bene the fence of both houfes formerly.

That befides thofe civilities ever expreffed by the Parliament of England and the Nation alfoe to forraigne Princes, which requires them to fend an anfwere to the faid two Severall Letters fent to them from this Prince, there is likewise now falen out an neceffity of writing to him in refpect that the faid M^r. Fortescue dares not returne over to the faid duke till he recall him, and though he hath written to his faid Mafter for his leave to returne unto him, yet he hath comanded him to continue here till he may receive an anfwere of his former Letters fent to the Two houfes of Parliament, and thereby underftand that it is theire defire that he fhould recall backe the faid M^r. Fortescue.

That the faid Duke of Lorraine fent over hither with his firft Letters, one Mounfieur Talart a gentleman of Lorraine who hath ftaid here neere upon fix moenthis expecting an anfwere, for which he doth now earnestly preffe being to returne to the faid Prince his Sovereaign Lord & Mafter.

Their Lo^{pp}. defire therefore is, that the houfe of Commons would concurre with them in fending this Letter in anfwere to both the duke of Lorraines and that the fame may be fubfcribed or figned by the Speaker *pro tempore* of the Houfe of Peeres, and the Speaker of the Houfe of Commons, And that the goods that have been taken from the faid M^r. Fortescue may at laft be reftored to him according to the orders of both houfes of Parliament long fince made.

MY LORD,

I received two severall Orders, from the Hon^{ble}. Houfes of Parliament, firft from the houfe of Comons an Order was brought mee by a Sarjant at armes to depart the Realme within ten dayes, the next day I received from the Houfe of Peeres an other to departe out of the Parlam^{ts}. quarters, within ten dayes, both Orders, as I conceive, too fevere to bee fent vnto mee, a publique Minifter of a forrayne Prince, whose fervant can no way difpofe of him felfe, or leave the ftation where his Mafter comanded him to ftand: Yet fince thefe Orders proceeded from a Power unrefitabile by mee (otherwife then by my will) I choif rather of the two to embrace the Banifhment where I fhould find protection of a gracious Mafter, then to caft myfelfe into fuch partes of the Realme where I can have no fubftance; And fince I can not poffibly goe into thofe partes without perifhing, nor out of the Realme (with any concurrence of myne) Yet if the hon^{ble}. houfes infift upon by Banifh-

¹ From Harl. MS. 160, Brit. Mus.

ment, (which is a thing unhard of) my humble request is that I may have my goods restored mee, and that I may bee soe sent out as I may not falle into the handes of my Masters Enemyes w^{ch} now ly upon the Seaes, and as I heare, expect mee.

But if the resolution of the Hon^{ble}. houses bee altered (as I hope it is) and that I shall bee permitted to stay, my request is (and this I aske in my Masters name) that some publique acte may passe from both houses whereby the scandall of my Banishment (soe much divulged) may be taken away, and I remayne heere in security from such affronts as have bin formerly offered mee. And thus expecting the resolve of the Hon^{ble}. houses to this just demand of myne, I rest

Your Lordships

Most humble Servant,

ANT: FORTESCUE,

Resident for his Highnesse of Lorraine.

Anthony Fortescue to Sir Simons D'Ewes.¹

and if with in the space allowed by the sayd tearme given mee, I shall not heere from the . . . then I will depart into the King's quarters that my stay heere may not give the Parliament any farther distast. The capitall exception against mee, as I understand, is that I am an English man, if a forray te Prince shall grace our Nation in preferring it before his owne shall it bee maligned by my owne Country? A hard case and much to the dishonour of the English Nation, and I hope in that high Councell of Parliament that argument shall clayme noe force.

Withall I humbly request them that the losses and charges I have bin at, both by my two servants imprisonment, the one remaying in prison 16 weekes the other brought most wrongfully to the publique disgrace to hold up his hand at the barr, may be repayed unto mee, of which Justice I very much confide. And I shall in the psecution of your noble respectes towards his Highnesse my master bee ever most ambitious in the expression of

Yo^r most humble & obliged servant,

ANTHONY FORTESCUE.

To my much Hon^{ou}. friend Sir Symons Dewes K^t.
of the Hon^{ble}. howse of Coi^{ns}ons.

Received Oct. 24, Thurid^{ay} 1644.

A fragment of a seal of red wax remains attached, bearing, on a shield, a bend engrailed, between two bendlets.

Anthony Fortescue to Sir Simons D'Ewes.

SIR,

I am in hope that to morrow the Lords will send the 3rd time unto your Honorable lowse for a dispatch in my businessse by their concurring wth the Order which theyr Lordships have made; These are therefore earnestly to beseech you that you will move in my businessse when it shall come into your howse and that you will make the Hon^{ble}. Howse as sensible of the delay in this point as I perceive y^r selfe are, who I must needs say have shewed mee more noble favours then I can meritt; only I must hope the Duke my Master will take such notice of your noble respect to him in my poore person, that for

¹ The beginning of this letter is damaged.

your fake alone, hee will forbear to take offence of the remiffeness of y^r Hon^{ble}. howe to doe his Highness right by reparations made unto my selfe his publicke minister. And I presume my patience in not writing to his Highness the least complaynt as yet will bee one motive to the Hono^{ble}. howe to dispatch my businesse the sooner, Else I must of necessity informe his Highness what hath past, which yet I must needs blush to write beeing an English man as I am Sure your noble selfe hath done to see soe high affronts vnto soe greate a Prince passe soe longe unpunished, and mee soe long neglected after y^r Lords notice given unto y^r Hono^{ble}. howe of these abuses, to have my goods seized, my man imprisoned, and my howse still guarded. Whome yet theyr honors have avowed to bee a publicke minister to a Soverayne Prince. Sir in brieve as you are the only that have exprest your deepe sense heerof soe I must rely only upon you to procure a dispatch in the businesse as well for the honor of your howse, and our nation indeed as for respect vnto Sir,

Your thrise humble Servant,

ANTHONY FORTESCUE,

Resident for his Highness the Duke of Lorraine. ¹

Addressed:—“To his noble friend Sr. Simons
D'ueys Knight, a member of the
Hono^{ble}. howse of Commons.
thes present.”

A Tres hault et Tres puissant Prince Charles par la grace de Dieu Duc de Lorraine &c. A Bruxelles.

TRES HAUL ET TRES PUISSANT PRINCE.

Les Paires et communs du Parlement d'Angleterre assables a Westminster ayans recu diverses lettres de vostre Altesse par lesquelles elle declare d'avoir commis le sieur Anthoine Fortescue son Resident aupres sa Ma^{te}. de la grande Bretagne et quelle desire le dit sieur de Fortescue estre continue dans le mesme Employ: les Paires et Communs nous ont commande de remercier in premier chef tres affectionement vostre Altesse de l'honneur quelle leur a fait puis vous assurer quils seront tous prompts de conceder a tel ministre publicque quy fera Envoie de la part de vostre Altesse les mesmes Libertes et privileges dont jouissent ceux des autres Princes, pourveu quil ne soit subiect de ce Royaume comme est le sieur de Fortescue, lequel ils desirent estre Employe de vostre Altesse en quelque autre endroiect Estant come subiect de sa Ma^{te}. incapable destre receu et traicte de Resident et ministre publicque d'un Prince Estranger, Nous somes

De Vostre Altesse Tres humbles serviteurs.

De Westminster, ce 12. April 1645.

MESSIEURS,

Ayant appris que vous desirez avoir pour mon Resident en Angleterre quelque qui ne soit du d'pays et q'un autre de mes sujets ou autre Nation que je pourrois cy apres y envoyer vous seroit plus agreable. J'ay bien voulu vous donner parole que Lors qu'y envoieray un autre Resident, ce Sera de mes Sujets ou d'autre Pays que d'Angleterre.

Cependant Je vous prie de bien traiter Le Sr. de Fortescu mon Resident en Angleterre establi dans cett charge de puis plusieurs annees, le laissant jouir et user des privileges doubs a sa qualite, a ma

consideration et ordonnant que la Sentence donnée pour la restitution de ce qui luy a etc pris, soit mise en execution, C'est ce que j'espere de vostre justice, sur l'assurance que je vous baille que mon dit Resident ne fera rien qui puisse vous prejudicier, Et que Je demeure.

Messieurs Vostre affectionne a vous servir,

CH. LORRAINE.

De Bruxelles le 4^e May 1645.

John Fortescue, Sir Anthony's second son, had issue a daughter, Elizabeth, married, about 1600, to Sir John Beaumont, of Grace Dieu, in Leicestershire, created a baronet in 1626, and died, 1628, leaving Sir John, his son and heir, born in 1607, and another son, Sir Thomas Beaumont,¹ and three daughters. John Fortescue left also one son, George Fortescue, an author of some repute in his day, who wrote in Latin with much elegance. He was educated at Rome. His principal work was a small volume of *Essays* on various subjects, written in Latin, dated "Londini Calend. Febr. M.DC.XXX," but printed at Douay in that year, entitled "*Feriae Academicæ*."

His other writings which have been printed appear to be poetical; one, which I have not seen, is entitled, "The Soul's Pilgrimage to Heavenly Hierusalem,"² published in 1650, 4to.

He wrote, according to the fashion of the time, Commendatory verses upon the works of his friends, which are printed with the works, namely, on the Poems of Sir John Beaumont, who was his brother-in-law; on Sir Thomas Hawkins's "Translation of the Odes of Horace," 1625; on River's "Devout Rhapsodies, 1648."³

He has also verses in "The Tongues Virtuist," a work of which I know nothing.

The full title of "*Feriae Academicæ*" is: "*Feriae Academicæ. Auctore Georgio de Forti Scuto Nobili Anglo. Duaci, Ex Officinâ Marci Wyon, sub signo Phœnicis. M.DC.XXX. η τὰν η ἐπὶ τὰς.*"

It is dedicated *Florentissimus Academicis Romanis* in general, and especially to Cardinal Barberini; and has an eulogy prefixed by Matthew Kellison, said to be Principal of the College at Douay. It is in one volume, 12mo. The work is described in the "Delights and Monuments of Nathaniel Bacon."⁴ This was Sir Nathaniel Bacon, Knight of the Bath, an eminent painter, whom Fortescue, in his essay entitled "Deliciae Baconi Brumenfes," celebrating the gardens and paintings at Broome, in Suffolk, where Bacon lived and painted, addresses as *Nobilissimè, Ingeniosissimè, Amicissimè Nathaniel*;⁵ and by whom he is styled in return, *Ornatissimè Fortescue*. In "Collectanea Hunteriana," it is suggested that "it was probably his Catholic learning which recommended him to Borton to be

¹ Will of George Fortescue, 1659.

² Fly-leaf note to my copy of *Feriae Academicæ*.

³ Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. part. ii. p. 656; *Collectanea Hunteriana*, Add. MS., 24,489, fol. 13, in Brit. Mus.; *Gen. Magazine*, xxviii. p. 382, 1847.

⁴ *Collectanea Hunteriana*.

⁵ *Feriae Academicæ*, pp. 19, 26.

placed in his original list of the members of the Academe Royal." He was also eminently Catholic by descent, through his relationship to the Poles, which is alluded to by Kellison in his eulogy prefixed to the *Feriaz*, as follows:—

Eulogium defunctum ex quadam ejus epistola.

Quod vero attinet ad *Feriaz Academicas Perillustres Domini D. Georgii Fortescu*; quarum manuscriptum exemplar mihi nuper ostendisti, ejusmodi fanè sunt, ut miram ingenii suavitatem, egregiam orationis vim, multiplicem denique cognitionem in Authore testètur. Scripsit quidam de Reginaldo Polo in hæc verba :

"Cum eloquentiæ et philosophiæ pari studio flagraverit, in utra tamen magis enituerit, non facile est existimare: illud certè constat qui vel meliora vel ornatiora scriberet, hac hominum memoria extitisse neminem."

Quid est cur idem non possit de hujus operis authore dici? Mihi certè videtur Polum ut sanguinis, ita styli propinquitate contingere.

The book is described in the "Gentleman's Magazine" for 1847, in an article signed J. M. (J. Mitford). Mitford had only seen one copy, belonging to Mr. Roger Wilbraham, and considers it very rare. I have, however, within three years, met with it in book-fellers' catalogues at least three or four times, and have two copies, one of which cost 1*l.* 8*s.* in 1863, from Mr. Camden Hotten; the other, in 1865, cost 7*s.* 6*d.*; and a third copy was offered in 1863 by Willis and Sotheran for 4*s.* 6*d.*

Those who desire more information about the "*Feriaz Academicæ*," are referred to the article in the "Gentleman's Magazine."

These lines will show the style of Fortescu's laudatory verses (prefixed to Sir John Beaumont's Poems):—

When lines are drawn greater than Nature, art
Commands the object and the eye to part,
Bids them to keep at distance, know their place,
When to receive, and when to give their grace;
I am too near thee, Beaumont, to define
Which of those lineaments is most divine,
And to stand farther off from thee, I choose
In silence rather to applaud thy muse
And lose my censure; 'tis enough for me
To joy my pen was taught to move by thee.¹

¹ Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. part ii. p. 656.

Prefixed to Sir Thomas Hawkins's "Translation of the Odes of Horace:"—

To his worthy Friend Sr. T. H. Knight, upon his Translation.¹

While to thy time the Lyrick Poet sings,
 And takes new graces from thy tunèd strings;
 Behold whole Quires of Muses ready stand,
 To beg like favour at thy curious hand.
 Who would not joine with them, and move the fame,
 That sees this One so happie in thy Name?
 We whom the Romans held for dull and weake,
 Now teach their best of Poets how to speake.
 They need not lay to thee the want of skill,
 Of Musick, or of Muses, hee that will,
 May hear them both exprest by thee in vaines
 Equall, if not beyond the Roman straines.

GEORGE FORTESCUE.

To his honoured friend Mr. Rivers upon his holy Rhapsodies.²

Who's this who like the rosy-fingered morne,
 Is thus from mountaine unto mountaine borne;
 Whose mystic locks charged with the drops of nights,
 On us below hurl beames enriched with lights?
 Is it that soul which having Jordan past,
 Pure Jordan, made such an ambitious haft
 To pass like Israel through the bloody maine,
 In hope another Baptisme to obtaine?
 It is the fame whose Rhapsodies unfold
 Sweet Raptures, Raptures which in cups of gold
 To us Celestiall Constellations hold.
 Would all thus poetize who would refuse
 To celebrate the strains of such a Muse?

GEORGE FORTESCUE.

My readers will not desire further specimens of this high-flown flattery.

¹ From Hawkins's Odes of Horace, London, by A. M. for William Lee, 1625.

² See Devout Rhapsodies, by J. A. Rivers, London, 1647. This work is in the British Museum, in a volume lettered "Collection of Pamphlets," 1647.

He was secretary to his cousin, the Resident for the Duke of Lorraine, at the time of his dismissal by the Houses of Parliament, and was arrested, and ordered to quit the kingdom with his principal.

He made his will, which is extant, on the 17th of July, 1659, desiring to be buried, if he should die in London, "at the entrance of St. Andrew's Church-yard in Holborn, in as positive and plain a manner as may be." He mentions his nephews, Sir Alexander Hamilton, Sir Thomas Beaumont, Francis Bodingfield, and John Tasbourne, and his cousin, Anthony Fortescue, to each of whom he leaves ten shillings, "to buy a pair of mourning gloves." He styles himself "George Fortescue of London, Gentleman."

The following pious sentence, although it proves the Christian feelings of the writer, (happily) gives no clue to the question whether or not he died in the Reformed or Roman Catholic faith—he certainly lived in the latter for many years of his life:—"I bequeath my soule to my dear Lorde and Redeemer Jesus Christ, hoping to attaine unto life everlasting in his glorious presence, by the meritts of his bitter passion."

A codicil leaves "the rent of the hundred pounds now in Sir John Fortescue's hands" to his cousin Anthony Fortescue. The will was proved at London, 13th of September, 1659.¹

GENERAL RICHARD FORTESCUE.

There is frequent mention in books and papers, during the Wars of the Parliament, of Richard Fortescue, a Cromwellian officer of distinction, to whose place in the Fortescue family I have not found any clue; but as his landed estates connect him with Berkshire, I place him at the end of the Salden House, who were also connected with that county.

From the outlines of such notices of him as remain, others may, perhaps, ascertain his descent. The Thurloe State Papers, Whitlock's Memorials of the Civil War, and the Rawlinson MS. in the Bodleian, are the chief sources of information.

He was a colonel in 1644.² In August, 1646, he took Pendennis Castle from the Royalists, and was made its governor; and his name occurs in various expeditions and services in England until December, 1654, when he is first mentioned in the Thurloe State Papers as going with his regiment to Barbadoes.³

In July, 1655, he writes from Jamaica to "Mr. Taylor minister of the Gospel, at his house in Bell Alley,"⁴ giving details of his voyage to that island, viâ Barbadoes and Hispaniola. He hopes that the army "has come to make way for the Gospel." This letter is characteristic of the puritan times. He also writes about the same time to Secretary Thurloe, requesting him "to see justice done to him" about some sums of money for the

¹ See the Will, in the Appendix.

³ Thurloe State Papers, vol. iii. part 4, pp. 649, 650

² Whitlock's Memorials, p. 125.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. iii. p. 650.

purchase of lands and woods; here he mentions his wife. And on the 20th July he prays the same person "to put an end to the suite between Lord St. John and himself, and to pay to his wife the arrears long due,"¹ amounting to 267*l.* 9*s.* By commission dated June 24th, 1655, he was appointed Commander-in-Chief in Jamaica.²

Fortescue, now become Major-General, had been appointed to succeed General Venables as Governor of Jamaica, in the event of the death of that officer, which came to pass soon after Fortescue's arrival in the island. There are several letters between Cromwell the Protector and the new governor;³ but the latter soon died.

Major Sedgwick, writing from Jamaica to the Protector, November 5th, 1655, says, "God visited the Major-General with sickness, and in four or five days snatched him away."⁴

There is a petition,⁵ "read July 26, 1655, from Mary, wife of 'Sir Richard Fortescue,' addressed to Cromwell, touching the cutting of timber on the estate of Holthott, parcel of the property of the Marquis of Winchester, purchased of the trustees. Her husband is absent in the Parliament's service. She prays for the arrears due to him, as their creditors are importunate."

His will,⁶ dated July 5th, 1648, proved July 29, 1657, appoints his wife Mary the executor, and mentions two daughters, Mary and Frances. It mentions house and land at Bray; houses in Broad Street, Reading, Berks; rent-charge in the parish of St. Giles', Reading; and debentures in the hands of Mr. Goodwin, M.P., to the value of 2800*l.*, reciting that "Major General Cromwell has directed an ordinance for the arrears out of the estate of delinquents." Testator's friends, Colonel Thomas Bulstrode and Mr. John Clendon, are made Overseers of the Will. "May 1, 1657, administration was granted to Mary, relict of Colonel Richard Fortescue, of Hlickfield, in county Southampton, but who died in Jamaica."⁷ I suspect that Sir Faithful Fortescue has in some cases got credit, and sometimes discredit, for actions done by this Parliamentarian, his contemporary on the opposite side.

APPENDIX TO CHAP. XIII.

A.

Copy of Will of Thomas Fortescue.

In the name of God Amen: I Thomas Fortescue of Donington in the Countie of Berks, Esquire make this my last will and testament the tenth daye of Maye in the sixt yeare of the reign of our

¹ Thurloe, vol. iii. 654.

² Rawlinson MS. in Bodleian (printed), 27, f. 647. See notices of him in those MSS. in several other numbers, most of which, I believe, have been printed.

³ Thurloe.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. ii. p. 151.

⁵ Brit. Museum, Dom. Int.

⁶ See the Will, in Appendix.

⁷ Doctors' Commons.

soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God King of England, Fraunce & Ireland, defender of the faith &c. And in the yeare of our Lord God 1608. Remembringe the uncertaintie of the health of man in this transitorie worlde and howe wee know not neither ought otherwyfe to hope or trust of any longer contynewance in this life then only at the omnipotent will and pleasure of the Almightye. Therefore whilest men be in some health and of perfect remembrance it is most meete to consider and remember that all must die, whose end God graunte may be to our eternall joye. And to the end that such worlddie goodes as the Almightye hath lent me maye (if it should please God to call me out of this life upon short warninge) bee set in good order and staye. I have therefore thought it meet, necessary good and requisite to have my last Will and Testament in arediness. First and before all thinges I comend my soul to the most blessed handes of the holy Trinitie God the father, God the sonne and God the Holy Ghost, three persons and yet but one God everlastinge and Almightye, trustinge and assuredlie beleveinge soe firmly in Gods great mercy to be one of the chosen that are and shalbe saved by the most precious death, bitter passion, merits and resurrection of our Saviour Jesus Christ, where I am seised of an estate of inheritance of sundry landes in the counties of Lerk. I doe give the same landes unto my lovinge nephewe St. William Fortescue Knight, To have to him and his heires males of his body lawfully to be begotten and for defaulte of such issue I give the same landes unto St Francis Fortescue and his heires for ever. Item I bequeath unto my syster in lawe the Lady Alice Fortescue widowe a ringe of goulde wth a Turkye stone in it and also a peece of golde conteyninge twenty duckettes. Item I bequeath unto my neece the lady Margery Poulteney soe much of my plate as shall amount unto the value of twenty markes, or soe much money to buy plate. Item I bequeath unto my loving nephewe St. Francis Fortescue Knight and to Lady Grace his wife to every of them ringes of golde with deatthes heades to the vallowe of forty shillings. Item I bequeath unto my goddaughter Dorotheie Fortescue, daughter unto St. Francis Fortescue and Grace his wife a peece of plate of the vallowe of twentie nobles to be delivered to her father for her use. Item I bequeath to every other the children that the ^{sa} St. Francis and Grace shall have borne and livinge at my decease to every of them ringes of Gold to the vallowe of fortie shillings. Item I bequeath unto Michael Payne sonne unto John Payne of Wallingford, the some of twentie poundes which his said father dooth owe unto me. Item I doe forgive unto Francis Huntley, Thomas Payne & Griffith Payne, All debtes due by them unto me. Item I bequeath to every my servauntes that attend one me at the tyme of my decease to every of them five markes. Item I bequeath and give to the use of the poor people inhabitinge within the parishes of Welford, Boxore, Newbery and Shawe within the countie of Berkes the some of twentie poundes to be ymployed in a stocke for the keepinge of the said poore people in worke. Item where there is owinge unto me Sundry great somes of money by my late mother dame Anne Parry, widowe deceased, as by bookes of accomptes appearith, And where I was made sole executer unto my said mother. And upon mediacion of good frendes, viz. St. Thomas Bromley, Knight, the Lord Chancellor of England and St. John Fortescue I did deliver all the goodes, chattells, plate, household stuffe, stockes of cattell and come that was the same Dame Anne Parry remayning at Welford in the Countie of Berks, as by an inventory thereof made appereth unto the handes and possession of Thomas Parry nowe Knight, upon his faythfull promise then made before the said Sir Thomas Bromley and St. John Fortescue, To have paid all debtes due by the said dame Anne, And also to have paid all legacies which were given by the said Dame Anne whereof the said Sir Thomas Parry hath performed no part thereof but forced me the said Thomas Fortescue to discharge and paye the same the said Sir

Family of Salden.

Thomas Parry having received goodes, chattells, plate, howfhold stuffe, flockes of cattell and corne at Welford to the value of one thousand marks and better. Nowe my will and mynde is that if the said Sir Thomas Parry doe not only discharge all the legacies which yett are unpaid and debtes owinge by the said Dame Anne but also paye unto my executors two hundred poundes of lawfull money of England within one yeare after my deceafe or else put in securitie therefore my will is that my executors doe call for all such goodes, cattalls and howfhold stuff, flockes of catell and corne or the valewe therof as the said Sr. Thomas Parry had and received of me the saide Thomas Fortescue. And then I will that my f^d. Executors doe performe the will of the said Dame Anne my mother in all poyntes and accordinge to the intent and meaninge of the said Dame Anne Parrye. Item my wille and mynde is that all siche plate, howfhold stuffe and bookes as are belonginge unto Anthony Fortescue my brother be safely kept and delyvered to the use of my said brother. Item I doe withe that my body were buried in the chauncell of the church of Welford in the countie of Berks, neere unto my mother the lady Anne Parry, And that there were some stone sett in the wall for a memoriall of me. And I give towards the repaire of the church of Welford fortie shillings. Item I doe ordaine and make my executors of this my last will & testament my lovinge nephewes Sir Francis Fortescue Knight and Sir William Fortescue Knight, unto whome I give all my goodes and chattells, requiring them to see all my debtes paid and then my last will performed as they will answere at the generall judgment. In witnes whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale the day and yeare first above written.

THOMAS FORTESCUE.

Proved at London on the 11 day of June A. D. 1611 by the oathe of Francis Fortescue and William Fortescue, Knights executors in the above Will nominated.

B.

Copy of Will of George Fortescue.

In the name of God, Amen. I George Fortescue of London, gentleman, doe make and constitut: this my last [will] and Testament being in perfect memorie and sence, God be thancked therefore. In primis I bequeath my soule to my deare Lord and Redeemer Jesus Christ hoping to attaine unto life everlasting in his glorious presence by the merritts of his bitter passion and for my bodie (if I die in London) I desire to have it layd att the entrance of S^t. Andrewes Church yard in Holborne in as positive and playne a manner as may be and this I desire my kindred noe way to oppose. for my temporall estate (which is little) I dispose thus, I give to my honored nephew S^t. Alexander Hamilton, to my nephew S^t. Thomas Beaumont, to my nephew Francis Bodingfeild, to my nephew John Tasbourne and to my cofin Antonie Fortescue tenn shillings to each of them to buy them a payre of mourning gloves and of this my last will and testament I constitue my executor my true freind Master George Ryche of Fulwoods Rentes Holborne and all wills formerly made by mee I doe by this Will [revoke ?] this seven-teen of July one thousand six hundred fiftie nyne. By mee

GEORGE FORTESCUE.

Witneses John Henflowe, Henric Smallee.

A codicill to this my last will and testament unto which I would have as much credit given as to my will itselfe being both written with my owne hand.

I give unto my Couzen Antonie Fortescue the rent of the hundred poundes in Sir John Fortescues

handes during his life but not the principall. I give unto my true friend Maſter William Worcheſter of Binſco my three quilts I lye upon, with fower white blancketts and my two little redd coverings, I lay upon mee in the winter And my little downe pillowe, my apparrell I give to my old freind Maſter Francis Mathew and ten ſhillings this 17 of July 1659.

By mee G. FORTESCUE.

For my apparrell to Maſter Mathew thus I give him what fuites of apparrell I ſhall have by mee all my coates and clokes only my cloth coate I give to my fervant Jane Tamken to weare for my ſake and to M^r. Mathew my two beſt ſhirts, all my bands and ſtockings and hatt.

By mee G. FORTESCUE.

Proved at London, 13 Sept. 1659 by Geo. Rich ſole executor &c.

C.

Will of General Richard Fortescue.

In the name of God, amen, 25 July 1648. I make and ordaine my laſt will as followeth, Whereas there is due and owing to me from the Parl^t. by twoe ſeverall debentures one in the handes of M^r. Goodwin late one of the members of the Houſe of Comons another in my owne cuſtodie under the handes of the Com^{rs}. of Cornwall about twoe thouſand eight hundred poundes, I give and bequeath to my twoe daughters Mary and Frances one thouſand poundes part or parcell of the ſaid deb: the reſidue to my be: wife M^{rs}. Mary Fortescue and whereas the Parl^t. was pleaſed to order all my arreares ſhould be paid to me out of ſuch delinquentes eſtates as I ſhould nominate and Lord Generall Cromwell ordered to bringe in an ordinance to that purpoſe to fettle ſoe much land on me and my heires at 12 yeares purchaſe as would ſatiſhie my arreares that beinge not done I deſire that if that take effect that each of my ſaid children may have their proportion of the ſaid deb: given to them as aforeſaid ſecured to them reſpectively ſoe as they may have either 1000^l per ſe in money or lande accordinge to the aforeſaid order. Item, whereas there is above 200^l due unto me from the Com^{rs} after the 60000^l aſſeſt^d in Cornwall on diſbandinge and for which I dd to M^r. John Cowie the order of the Committee for the armye together with an acquittance ſigned by me and leſte with him in truſt to be delivered to the Treafurer or paym^r. of the navy the whole money mencioned in the ſaid acquittance is due to me except two moneths pay which my man Thomas Heminges is to receive, And whereas I have an adventure in the handes of M^r. Rich^d. Goodyare and Col. Barnes of about 130^l of whiche I expect a dailye returne from France and wheras there is due to me one hundred twenty and odd poundes from M^r. North and about fixtye poundes from Cha. Cordue and . . . Tovy of Penrin. And whereas there is alſoe in the handes of M^r. Henrie Trevillian fourſcore poundes due to me the remainder of 200^l ordered to me by the Committee of Cornwall, And nyneeten poundes twoe ſhillings one pennie I give out of the ſeverall ſumes due to me as aforeſaid, To my ſaid daughter Mary two hundred poundes, and to my ſaid daughter Frances two hundred poundes to be paid to them at their reſpective ages of eightene yeares. In the meane time I deſire my ſaid wife their ſaid mother whome I make my ſole executrix of this my laſt will with the adviſe of my loving freinds Col. Tho. Boltrode and M^r. John Clenden whome I make overſeers by all lawfull meanes to improve it and to render the produce and reſult thereof to them at their ſaid reſpective ages. And if either of them ſhall happen to dye before the ſaid legacies become payable as aforeſaid my will is that the ſurvivor ſhould have the legacie of her ſiſter ſoe dyinge. My

house and lands at Bray I give to my wife, Alsoe my twoe houfes in Broad Street Readinge together with the yearlie rent charge of 50s. payable to me by Stephen Harris w^{ch} I had in S^t. Giles parish in Readinge. To hold to her duringe her life after her decease to remaine to my twoe daughters all the residue of my estate I give to my said wife Mary Fortescue whom I make sole executrix of this my will. In witnes whereof I have hereunto sett my hande and seale the five and twentieth day of July 1648. RICH. FORTESCUE. M^d. John Clenden hath some money in his handes of mine about 60 or 70^{li}. I knowe not certainly the sume but I believe him to be so honest as to confets and pay it . . . it is concerninge some moneys left in my handes in trust by one Fra: Twisse.

Proved at London 29th July 1657 by the oath of Mary Fortescue the relict and executrix in the above will named she being sworn &c. &c. the letters of administration formerly granted unto her out of this court being delivered to be cancelled.

CHAP. XIV.

The Fortescues of Normandy.

THERE still remains to be considered one branch of the Fortescues, very far removed by the lapse of centuries, and distinctness of country, from all those with which we have been occupied; in exploring whose origin we are forced once more, as in the case of the English families, to mount to the cloudy regions of tradition.

It will be remembered that Sir Richard Le Fort, who came from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and fought at Hasting in 1066, is said to have returned to Normandy, leaving in England his eldest son, Adam, who took his father's acquired surname of Fort-escu, and to have founded in his native country, through another son, a line of descendants, who there formed a flourishing family.

Of any part of this French family there is scarcely even mention in any English work that has come under my notice, much less is there any pedigree or detailed account of the whole. Several French genealogists and writers of local histories, however, give it a place in their volumes.

Monfieur de Magny, "Directeur de la Bibliothèque Héraldique" of Paris, and editor of a "Nobiliaire de Normandie," published by a society of Genealogists, has supplied me with some valuable information on this subject, from which I shall extract freely. He shews that the tradition handed down in France is mainly in accord with that current from very early times in the English family, and that it is to the effect that the founder of the name passed over to England from Normandy with William, Duke of Normandy, "the Conqueror," and fought in the battle of Hasting; ever since which time his descendants in

France have borne the name of Fortescu. Monsieur de Belleval also, in his "Azincourt,"¹ writes in the same sense under the head of "Guillaume Fortescu," killed at Azincourt in 1415, thus:—"Fortescu famille Normande connue depuis Robert le Fort, surnommé Fortescu, compagnon de Guillaume de Normandie, 1066."

Monsieur de Magny thus proceeds:—

"Le nom des sires Fortescu, alias Fortescue, Fortecu, *olim* Fortescot, Fortescut, est incontestablement l'un des plus vieux, des plus nobles, et des plus renommés de l'ancienne Normandie; une longue tradition chevaleresque s'attache à ce nom antique.

"La race des Fortescu a d'autant plus de mérite aux yeux d'un hérauldiste, qu'elle négligea de porter un nom de terre, surnom pompeux qui n'était pour les nouveaux venus du XV^e siècle qu'un moyen spécieux pour déguiser la pauvreté de leur extraction plébéienne. Les Fortescu, comme les Bauvet, les Marefcot, les Baudran, les Chabot, les^s Tournemine, etc. conservèrent tout simplement leur nom du X^e. au XV^e. Siècle, et dans les suivants on les voit toujours figurer sous le simple nom de Fortescu, à la bataille de Hastings (1066), à la croisade de Robert Courte-heuze, et de Godefroy de Bouillon² à la cour souveraine de l'Échiquier de Normandie (1388-92), sous la domination Anglaise (Règne de Henri VI. d'Angleterre, et de Charles VII. de Valois), sous le nom de Fitz-Fortescu (avec l'adjonction Saxonne) ou simplement Fortescu, aux champs célèbres d'Azincourt en 1415, puis en 1666 à la recherche des Nobles des bailliages et Elections de Vire et de Carentan.

"Monsieur de Chamillard, Intendant de Justice à Caen, les déclare Nobles de vieille race, et ordonne l'inscription de leur nom au rôle légal de Gentilshommes de la Généralité de Caen."

The lands, fiefs, and residences of the Fortescues were all in the same part of the Duchy, that district of Lower Normandy which lies between Vire to the south and Valognes to the north including all the denominations of their estates; while by far the greater part are to be found near the town of St. Lo and Carentan, and on the shores of the estuary through which the Vire and the Douve pass into St. George's Channel. It was in the parishes of St. Marié du Mont north of Carentan, and of Mesnil-Angot, and Le Désert, to the south of that town, that the families of which we have most knowledge were established.

M. de Magny has supplied me with a copy of a document of the date of 1552, giving a genealogy of the ancestors of "Messire Richard Fortescue, Chevalier," the holder of a fief in the parish of Mesnil-Angot, which enables us to trace the descent of the Fortescus from the period of the English Conquest.

The document was in the custody of the "Juge de la Noblesse, et point d'honneur," and the copy of which M. de Magny's is a transcript, is signed by "Du Londel Conseiller rapporteur." It follows here in full:—

¹ Azincourt, de Belleval, 8vo., 1865, Paris.

² La Chenaye des Bois, Dict. de la Noblesse, vol. vi.

*Information d'ancienne Noblesse d'extraction de nom et d'armes, faites en 1552 pour Messire
Richard Fortescu Chevalier, homme noble, tenant fief de la Paroisse du Mesnil,
Election de Carentan au Pays de Costentin deuant les Conseillers
du Roy Notre Sire, et ses Elus en cette Election.*

Porte : d'argent, à trois bandes d'azur ; et crie : Fortescu.

Williame Fortescu Chevalier feut à la Conqueste avec le Duc de Normandie.

Robert Fortescu Chevalier fit le Pélerinage des faint lieux avec le Duc Robert Cour-
heuze, et Godefrov de Bouillon.¹

Filiation Noble.

- I. Richard Fortescu, vivant 1160.
- II. Guillaume Fortescu, alias Fortescut, bachelier, vivant en l'an 1203.
- III. Robert Fortescu Chevalier-Banneret, vivant 1239; il epoufa Noble fille Jehanne de Ruffy Picot.
- IV. Henri Fortescu, Ecuyer= Ydette Merlet.
- V. Charles Fortescu Chevalier 1314= Marguerite Guillots.
- VI. Anthoine Fortescu, Noble.²
- VII. Jean Fortescu Chevalier, vivant 1388; il epoufa Adrienne du Fossé, fille Noble.
- VIII. Messire Williame de Fortescu Chevalier tué à la bataille d'Azincourt le Vendredi 25 Octobre 1415; et Messire Johan Fortescu Chevalier, dit Fitz-Fortescu, vivant en l'an 1420, marié à Noble fille Marie de Perfy, dont—
- IX. Guillaume Fortescu dit Tristan, Ecuyer, marié en 1450, a Noble fille Jacqueli le de Bauffy.
- X. Jacques Fortescu Ecuyer, 1483= François Euldes, dont—
- XI. Tristan Fortescu Chevalier= Anne d'Ouray.
- XII. Richard Fortescu Chevalier, 1545= Catherine le Gay, dont advinrent—
- XIII. Jacques Fortescu (1^{er}) et Guillaume Fortescu Enfants soubz âge du dit Richard mpetrant.

Collationé &c.

Signé, DU LONDEL.

M. de Magny continues this pedigree from other sources, thus, beginning with the above-named " Jacques 1^{er} et Guillaume Fortescu," sons of Richard Fortescu:—

¹ M. de Magny, in his complete pedigree, interpolates between this Robert Fortescu and Richard Fortescu, living in 1160, " Guillaume Fortescu Chevalier dont Robert Fortescu Chevalier, qui fut héritier de Guillaume Fortescu, Chevalier Banneret," but gives no authorities.

² Seigneur de Mesnil-Angot (Magny).

1. Jacques (I.) Fortefcu, auteur de la branche de Vire.
2. Guillaume Fortefcu, auteur de la branche de St. Lo.

Branche de Vire.

Jacques (II.) Fortefcu Chevalier, epoufa N dont il eut—

Guillaume Fortefcu Ecuyer, qui epoufa N dont il eut deux fils.

1° Jacques (III.) Fortefcu de la Paroiffè du Pleiffis-Grimoult, Election de Vire, maintenu Noble en 1666 par M. de Chamillard.

2° Marc-Antoine Fortefcu Ecuyer, vivant en 1666, de la Paroiffè de Maifroy-fur-Ifigny.

Branche de St. Lo.

Guillaume Fortefcu laiffa, d'une alliance inconnue, deux fils:—

1° Nicholas qui fuit.

2° Jean Fortefcu Père de (A.) Michel Fortefcu Ecuyer,¹ du Defert, de la fergeanteries et de la Paroiffè du Hommet fur Carentan, Noble en 1666, inferit au Catalogue des Nobles de la Généralité de Caen.

Nicholas Fortefcu Ecuyer, marié à Noble Demoiffelle Catherine Cadot des Seigneurs de Gerville, de la Paroiffè de Mefnil-Angot fur Carentan; maintenu Noble en 1666; et inferit au Catalogue officiel des Nobles de la Généralité de Caen; il laiffa deux fils favoir.

1° Jean Nicholas qui fuit.

2° Léonor ou Léonard Fortefcu Ecuyer, Seigneur du Chefne, puiné, (Paroiffè du Mefnil-Angot) maintenu noble de vielle race, 1666, et inferit au rôle des Nobles de Caen; fit enregiftrer fes armoiries à l'armorial général officiel de 1696 au Regifre de Caen, fo. 112, d'argent, à trois bandes d'azur.²

Jean Nicholas de Fortefcu, de la Paroiffè du Mefnil-Angot Ecuyer, Seigneur du Taillis, epoufa Noble Demoiffelle Anne de Minfant ou Miffant, des Comtes de la Bigne, famille Noble d'ancienne race. Il eut pour fils:—

A. Jacques Jofèph de Fortefcu Ecuyer, Seigneur du Tailly qui fit enregiftrer fes armes à Caen, fo. 256, d'argent, à trois bandes d'azur.

AA. Son petit fils Paul de Fortefcu comparut à l'Affemblée de la Nobleffe pour les Etats Généraux au bailliage de St. Lo en 1789 (voir les liftes Electorales de 1789). Sa fille Barbe Nicole Albertine de Fortefcu, epoufa, le 12 Juin, 1787, le Baron Jacques Rodolphe Titon du Tillet Capitaine, puis Confil de Suède à Padoue.

Here M. de Magny's account ends, and the Fortefcus, who were looked upon as

¹ Bibl. Imp. Armorial Général, Normandie, fol. 241, No. 58, Bureau de Vallognes.

² Ibid., Caen, Cabinet de Titres, vol. 385, fol. 93.

aristocrats, seem to have almost disappeared from the province, by emigration and the guillotine, soon after the last of the above dates (1789), in the frightful times of the all-effacing Revolution. I have a letter from M. le Comte de Bonvouloir, obtained from him, at my request, by M. Gabriel Ogilvy, author of a "Nobiliaire de la Normandie," in March, 1866, which, with communications from M. du Bosc, and M. Ogilvy's report of his visit to the district, will show what is the present condition of the few survivors of the old name there.

Château de Vouteville, près Bayeux, Calvados.

Je reçois à l'instant, Monsieur, la réponse de M. Hervé de Fortescu, et malheureusement il ne lui reste plus de papiers de famille. Il me dit que son père avait encore beaucoup de vieux titres qu'il se rappelle d'avoir vus dans son enfance, et dont il a souvent entendu parler; mais comme ils sont tombés dans un état voisin à la pauvreté, son frère aîné entre les mains duquel étaient tombés ces papiers, n'en a pas apprécié l'importance et les a laissés perdre complètement. Il se rappelle que son père lui a dit qu'un Léonore de Fortescu était allé en Angleterre, il y a plusieurs siècles. Maintenant il est à ma connaissance que les anciennes recherches font mention de leur famille comme habitant les Communes du Mûsi-Angot, et du Desert, où il leur reste encore aujourd'hui quelques hectares de terre. Mon père se rappelle d'avoir vu au commencement du siècle un vieux Chevalier de Fortescu qui est le dernier de la famille qui ait vécu noblement, les derniers ayant été forcés d'apprendre des métiers pour vivre.

Dans tous les cas leur petite-fille n'empêche pas qu'on ne sache très bien dans le pays qu'ils sont de très ancienne et bonne Noblesse, et j'ai souvent entendu parler dans ce sens à mon grand-père qui était très au courant des familles du pays.

Je regrette donc, Monsieur, de ne pouvoir vous transmettre rien de plus précis. Si on tenait beaucoup à avoir connaissance des titres qui peuvent rester en Normandie sur la famille de Fortescu, on pourrait écrire à Mons^r. du Bosc, Archiviste du Département de la Manche à St. Lo, c'est la personne qui me paraît le plus en état de donner des renseignements.

Adieu, Monsieur,

Recevez l'assurance de ma considération,

C^t. AUG^{STE}. DE BONVOULOIR.

We may assume that the old "Chevalier de Fortescu" here mentioned is the Paul de Fortescu of M. de Magny, recorded as present at a meeting of the nobility at St. Lo, in 1789.

Monsieur du Bosc, the keeper of the archives, in answer to inquiries made in accordance with the foregoing suggestion, very courteously replies that the "dossier" of Fortescu in his

office at St. Lo contains only a few papers of interest, of which he furnishes abstracts, which will be given hereafter.

I subjoin parts of two letters of his to M. Ogilvy, written, the first from Montebourg, on the 9th of April, 1866; the other from St. Lo, on the 17th of the same month.

“ Les Fortescu d'Angleterre, et les Fortescu de France ont très certainement une origine commune, ce n'est pas une question à débattre.”

“ Depuis mon retour à St. Lo, j'ai fait un voyage dans la commune du Defert, lieu où demeure un membre de la vieille famille de Fortescu, le plus capable m'avait on dit, de donner des renseignements. Il m'a déclaré que dans sa branche il n'a été conservé aucuns titres qui puissent être de la moindre utilité.

“ Cette branche est ainsi composée:—

“ 1°. Jean de Fortescu, demeurant à L'Anglet, terre patrimoniale, 56 ans; marié.

“ 2°. Hervé Alexandre de Fortescu, demeurant à Bonvouloir 54 ans; marié (c'est lui qui m'a renseigné).

“ 3°. Jacques de Fortescu, demeurant au Mesnil-Veneron, 51 ans; marié.

“ 4°. Théodore de Fortescu, demeurant à Graignes; marié.

“ Ils sont fils de Herve Alexandre de Fortescu decédé à L'Anglet il y a une douzaine d'années. Ils ont trois cousins nés au Mesnil-Veneron tout près de L'Anglet, l'un est propriétaire et journalier, deux sont domestiques aux environs de Bayeux. Ils n'ont pas plus de titres que les quatre premiers. Tous ses gens là ne pourraient établir leur généalogie qu'au moyen des registres de l'état civil, qui ne remontent pas généralement au-delà de 1690.”

In August, 1866, M. Gabriel Ogilvy, having occasion to go to Normandy, was so good as to visit the district between St. Lo and Carentan, where the Fortescus mentioned in M. du Bose's letter reside. He travelled by railway from Bayeux to the station of Airel, on the Cherbourg line; thence on foot some few miles further to Le Defert, Bonvouloir, and L'Anglet, visiting two of the four brothers above named, viz., Jean (or Jean François), the eldest, and Herve de Fortescu, the second brother. The former is a small peasant-proprietor, tilling his own thirty-nine vergées of land. He is a municipal councillor of his commune of Le Defert, and showed M. Ogilvy the summons which he had received to an approaching meeting of the Council, thus addressed:—

“ Monsieur,
 Monsieur,
 Jean-François Defortescu, Cultivateur et Conseiller,
 à L'Anglet,
 Commune du Defert.”

Hervé appeared to be in rather better circumstances; he was formerly Garde de Chasse and Garde de Ferme to the Count de Bonvouloir, and bought from his employer the land on which stood the old Château de Bonvouloir, on condition that it should be pulled down. He lives in a cottage close at hand. M. Ogilvy also visited the house of a Fortescu in the village of La Gauterie, between St. Fremont and Le Defert, called "Fortescu des Marais," or, more commonly, "De Marais" only, descended from François de Fortescu, Seigneur de Marfleur, in 1736. It would seem that he is a farm labourer.

M. Ogilvy finally examined the Mairie of Le Defert, where he found papers enabling him to draw up the following descent of these Fortescus, by which it will be seen that they are sprung from Guillaume Fortescu, founder of the branch of St. Lo, in M. de Magny's pedigree, where will be found Jean Fortescu, second son of the above-named Guillaume, and father of Michel, inscribed as Noble at Caen in 1666. This Michel de Fortescu stands first in M. Ogilvy's pedigree, thus:—

- I. Michel de Fortescu, Ecuyer, sieur du lieu et de L'Anglet en 1670, fut père de—
 1. Charles¹ de Fortescu, Ecuyer, Sieur de L'Anglet, 1684-1701; doit Charlotte de Fortescu en 1700, 1701, filleule d'André de Fortescu prêtre, Ecuyer, en 1701.
 2. François, dont l'article suit.
 3. Damoiselle Marie de Fortescu en 1684-1711.
- II. François de Fortescu, Ecuyer, Sieur de L'Anglet et de Mefnilbu en 1707 et 1711, fut père de—
 1. Jean-François, dont l'article suit.
 2. François de Fortescu, Sieur de Marfleur en 1736. De lui est issue une branche de laboureurs demeurant à la Gauterie près Saint Fremont.
 3. Joseph-Antoine de Fortescu en 1774.
 4. Paul de Fortescu en 1774, père de Luc de Fortescu du Mefnil-Veneçon, pere de trois garçons maintenant partis en condition, c'est à dire, domestiques.
 5. Madeleine François de Fortescu née en 1736, fut mariée avec M du Mefnil Angot, qui perit sur l'Echafaud au temps de Robespierre.
 6. Catherine François de Fortescu en 1774.
 7. François de Fortescu en 1774.
- III. Jean François de Fortescu Ecuyer, Sieur de L'Anglet, epoufa en 1736, Marie Magdeleine François de Lemprière, dont—

¹ In the Armorial Général, Normandie, Caen, Cabinet de Titres, vol. 388, fol. 93, Imp. Lib., Charles Fortescu, Ecuyer, sieur de Langlet, is found to have registered his arms in 1696-97.

1. Hervé François Alexandre, dont l'article fuit, et
 2. Jean François naufragé sur les côtes de Guinée.
- IV. Hervé François Alexandre de Fortefeu, servit sur mer de 11 à 15 ans. Mort le 10 Juin, 1854, ayant épousé Catherine Suzanne Birée, dont les quatre frères déjà nommés, vivants 1866.
- V. Jean François de Fortefeu, fils aîné né le 21 Juin, 1809; marié avec Marie Virginie Herouard, dont
1. Jules Aimable de Fortefeu, âgé de 18 ans.
 2. Jean Yves de Fortefeu, âgé de 17 ans.
 3. Alphonse Alexandre Hildore de Fortefeu, âgé de 13 ans.
 4. Marie Joséphine de Fortefeu, âgé de 7 ans.

The papers at Le Defert also mention Léonor de Fortefeu, a brother or cousin german of his contemporary Michel Fortefeu; he is given in M. de Magny's pedigree as Seigneur du Chefne, paroisse du Mesnil-Angot, 1666;¹ and by Ogilvy, quoting the papers in the mairie, as "Sieur de la Chefnaye demeurant au Mesnil-Angot. En l'année 1691 André de Fortefeu, fils du dit Léonor de Fortefeu Ecuyer, sieur de la Chefnaye s'opposa à la publication des bans de mariage de Mademoiselle Marie de Fortefeu sa cousine germaine, fille de Michel de Fortefeu Ecuyer, sieur de L'Anglet, avec Monsieur René Allix, sieur de la vallée de Daye."

There are also some of the Fortefeu family still existing at Graignes, Canton of St. Jean de Daye, Arrondissement of St. Lo, where George de Fortefeu, Ecuyer, left a son George, born in 1790, who, in the year 1810, left his native place to serve in the army, and has not been since heard of (November, 1867). This information is from Mr. Courois, Notary of St. Jean de Daye, who says that he is "Notaire de la famille de Fortefeu,"² and wishes for information concerning the missing person, who is supposed to have gone to England.

Another notice of a Fortefeu in modern times is the following from the "Actes de l'Etat Civil à Bayeux":—

"1823. Acte de Mariage en date du 28 Juin, 1823, de Françoise Veronique de Fortefeu, fille de Jean Paul de Fortefeu Ecuyer, sieur du Bois, et de Marie Regnault de la Commune du Mesnil Veneron (Manche) avec Gilles François Denis."³

The list of "Emigrés de la République Française" contains the following:—"Fortefeu (René) District du Rouher de la Liberté, Municipalité du Defert, Departement de la Manche;

¹ See De Magny's Pedigree, *antè*.

² See M. Courois' Letter to the Author, in the Appendix.

³ Communications Manuscrites de M. Olive, Rue Echo à Bayeux, 1864, in Ogilvy's MS. Account of Norman Fortefeus.

ses biens situés dans les dits District, Municipalité, et Département; constaté emigre et porté sur la liste par arrêté du Département du 6^e Novembre, 1792."¹

In 1769 Mefire Jacques de Fortefeu² was Bailli of the "Haute Justice" at La Haye du Puits.³ His wife was "Noble Dame Charlotte Néel," who was godmother in 1770 to Charles Alexis Adrien du Herillien, de Gerville, a learned antiquarian of Normandy, who died at Valognes, July 26, 1853.

In the Imperial Library at Paris there are many papers relating to the Norman Fortefeu's, throwing light upon some of the names in the foregoing Pedigree; several of them are muster rolls and receipts for the pay of esquires, men-at-arms, and soldiers in the last half of the 14th century; most of these relate to a Jean Fortefeu Ecuier, who appears in Du Londel's genealogy (No. VII.) as "Jean Fortefeu Chevalier." We first find him in 1366 with his company, as below.

There are several other musters and receipts for pay at various times, from the year 1379 to September 20th, 1388. The receipts are for pay for himself and his company, "serving and to serve in the present wars in the Costenten and Normandy in general," and are dated at Carentan, St. Lo, and Bayeux. The musters are five in number, and the receipts up to his appointment as captain of Pont Douve are nine in all. To some of these his seal is attached, and a few impressions of that and of other seals, have been found sufficiently well preserved to enable me to have drawings made from them, which, being of much interest, are engraved for this work.

Muster of Jehan Fortefeu, June 2, A. D. 1366.¹

La moustre de Jehan Fortefeu Ecuier, et deux autres escuiers en sa compaignie reveue au seige du Honne le second jour de Juinz Mccclxvj.

Le dit escuier—cheval liart.

Guillem de Baron escuier—cheval noir.

Duë de la Maire escuier—cheval brun—bon.

Receipt for pay from Jehan Fortefeu,⁵ June 9th, A. D. 1366.⁵

"Sachent tous que je Jehan Fortefeu escuier ay eu et recu de Remier le Bo itelier clerc

¹ Bibliothèque Historique de la Révolution, partie ii, p. 53.

² Renault, Revue Monumentale et Historique de l'Arrondissement de Coutances. Svo. St. Lo, 1854.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 576.

⁴ Cabinet de Titres (Imp. Lib.), Dossier "Fortefeu."

⁵ *Ibid.* King John II. of France was taken prisoner by the English under the Black Prince at Poitiers in 1356, and died in 1364.

du Roy nostre Seigneur et fon Vicomte de Beveux receveur general es bailliages de Caen et de Costentin des aides ordones pour la delivrance du Roi Jehan derrenier trepassé, donc Dieu ait lame, et pour le fuit de la guerre la somme de douze frans d'or emprést sur les gaiges de moy et des gens darmes de ma compaignie defervans et a defervir sous le gouvernement de Monseigneur Guillem du Merle sire de Messy, cappitaine general es diz bailliages. De la quelle somme de douze francs je me tien pour bien paie.

Donne fouz mon scel le ix jour de Juinz lan mil ceclx fix."

A like Receipt from the same, January 29th, A.D. 1379.¹

Saichent tuit que je Jehan Fortescu escuier confessé avoir eu et recue de Jehan le Flamene, tresorier des guerres du Roy nostre Seigneur la somme de fix vins quinze livres Tournois en prest sur les gaiges de moy et de huit autres escuiers de ma compaignie defervans et a defervir en ces presentes guerres du roy nostre dit seigneur es partées de Costentin foubz le gouvernement de Messire l'amiral de la nier. De la quelle somme de vj^{xx} xv l. T. dessus dite je me tieng pour content et bien paie.

Donne a Carentan foubz mon scel le xxix jour de Janvier l'an mil ceclxxix.

The seal, of which a drawing is here given, is attached.



Muster of Jehan Fortescue, February 1, A.D. 1380.²

La revue de Jehan Fortescu escuier et quatre autres escuiers de sa compaignie revue a Carentan le premier jour de Fevrier l'an mil ccciiij.^{xx}

Premier.	Michel Brisehance
Le dit Fortescu escuier	Jehan le Breton
Jehan de Vandelle	Robert Bloville.

¹ Cabinet de Titres, Dossier "Fortescu." The seal is from the Clairambault Collection.

² Clairambault, 48. Do. 3622. February 1, 1380.

The same, May 18th, A. D. 1380.¹

La revue de Jehan Fortescu escuier et huit autres escuiers de sa compaignie revue a Carentan le xvij jour de Maie l'an mil cccclxxx.

Premier.	Jehan de Meantys.
Le dit Jehan Fortescu.	Jehan de Saint Germain.
Aymery le Nerroys.	Gorget Blondel.
Michiel Brifchanche.	Robert Telfon.
Mahier de Corbie.	Jehan de Saint Hillaire.

The same, July 1, A. D. 1380.²

La revue de Jehan Fortescu escuier, et six autres escuiers de sa compaignie auxquels le derraïn estoit foubz Roger Suhart, reveue a Carentan le premier jour de Juillet l'an mil cccijij^{xx}.

Premier.	Jehan de Mentis.
Le dit Jehan Fortescu.	Georget Blondel.
Michiel Brifchante.	Jehan Le Breton.
Aymery le Nourriez.	Guillem Dameril.

Receipt from Jehan Fortescu for pay, July 18, A. D. 1380.³

Saichent tuit que je Jehan Fortescu, escuier, confesse avoir eu et recu de Jehan le Flamene tresorier des guerres du roye nostre seigneur, la somme de quatre vins dix livres Tournois en prest sur les gaiges de moy et de cinq autres escuiers de ma compaignie desservis et a desservir en ces presentes guerres du roy nostre dit seigneur en pays de Constantin foubz le gouvernement de Monseigneur l'Amiral de France. De la quelle somme de iij^{xx}. l. T. dessus diz je me tien pour comptent et bien paie.

Donné a Carentan foubz mon scel le xvij jour de Juillet l'an mil ccc et quatre vins.

There is another receipt from the same Jehan Fortescu,⁴ to the same, dated and sealed at Carentan, August 23, 1380, for 105 livres Tournois for himself and six other esquires, word for word like the former, excepting that the words "en parties de la Basse Normandie et Costentin" are substituted for "en pays de Constantin."

And another from the same to the same,⁵ dated and sealed at the same place, October

¹ Cabinet de Titres, Dossier "Fortescu." May 18, 1380.

² Clairamb. 48. Titres Secllez, vol. xlviij. 3621. July 1, 1380.

³ Ibid., Do. Original, with seal, July 18, 1380.

⁴ Ibid., Do. 3625.

⁵ Ibid., Do. 3623.

25, 1380, for 135 livres Tournois for himself and eight other esquires of his company, in the same words.

Another from the same to the same,¹ dated and sealed at Carentan, December 28, 1380, for 120 livres Tournois for himself and seven other esquires of his company, in the same words.

Muste of Jehan Fortescu, Nov. 1, A.D. 1385.²

La revue de Jehan Fortescu, escuier, et vij autres escuiers de sa compaignie reveue a Carentan le premier jour de Novembre l'an mil ccciiij^{xx}. et cinq.

Et premier,

Le dit Jehan Fortescu.

Guillem de Nerville.

Receipt for pay from Jehan Fortescu, June 20, A.D. 1388.³

Saichent tuit que je Jehan Fortescu escuier confesse avoir eu et recu de Jehan le Flamene, treforier des guerres du roy notre seigneur la somme de trante livres Tournois en prest sur les gaiges de moy et vij autres ecuiers de ma compaignie desservis et a desservir en ces presentes guerres en pays de Normandie. De la quelle comme de xxx l. T. dessus dicte je me tiens pour content et bien paie. Donné a Saint Lo, foubz mon scel le xx jour de Juinz l'an mil ccciiij^{xx}. et huit.

The seal, of which a drawing is here given, is attached.



Two receipts from the same Jehan Fortescu to the same Treasurer Jehan de Flamene, come next in order; they are dated, one, September 5, 1388, at Carentan;⁴ the other, September 20, 1388, at Bayeux,⁵ each for thirty livres Tournois for himself and one other esquire, and each with a seal attached.

He receives in the following month an appointment as Captain of the Fort of Pont Douve, near Carentan, as shown by the order from the Royal Treasurers upon the Vicomte de Couffance to pay him the salary attached to the post, provided that he shall perform the duties well and duly, and in his own person.

¹ Clairamb. 48. Do. 3623.

² Ibid. Do. 3622. Only the above two names given. Nov. 1, 1385.

³ Ibid. Do. 3623.

⁴ Ibid. Do. 3625.

⁵ The same.

*Order for payment to Jehan Fortescu, as Captain of the Fort of Pont Douve,
October 7, A.D. 1398.¹*

De par les tresoriers du roy notre seigneur a Paris. Viconte de Coustances, ou son lieutenant, accomplissez les lettres du dit seigneur au vidimus des quelles ces presentes sont attachez soubz l'un de nos signes. En payant dorénavant a Jehan Fortescu, Capitaine ou garde de la forteresse ou bastide du Pont Dove les gaiges ay cellui office appartenant aux termes et en la maniere accoustumez ainsi et par la maniere que le dit seigneur le mande. Escript a Paris le vij^e jour d'Octobre l'an mil ccciiij^{xx} xvij. pouvu que le dit office il exerce bien et duement, et en personne, escript comme dessus.

FERRIER.

It will be observed that John Fortescu styles himself in the following receipts "Seigneur de Saint Evremont," elsewhere called St. Evremont sur L'Ozan, a parish on the small river Ozan, near Mesnil-Angot, and places before his name the "de" which in those days generally implied a fief of the name; of the existence of which there are indications also elsewhere; for example, in an attestation,² by a Jehan Fortescu, styled "de Fortescu," he is called "Seigneur du dit lieu;" he bears the same arms with the Captain of Pont Douve, viz., "argent, three bends azure," and may be the same person.

*Receipt from Jehan Fortescu, Lord of St. Evremont, for his pay,
June 23, A.D. 1399.³*

Sachent tous que je Jehan de Fortescu, escuier, seigneur de Saint Evremont, et Capitaine ordene de par le Roy notre seigneur, de la forteresse et bastide du Pont Douve, congnoys et confessé avoir eu et reçu de honorable homme Jehan le Chien Viconte de Coustances la somme de quarante et une livre, sept soulz, quatre deniers Tournois, a moy deubz a cause de mes gaiges du dit office de Capitaine depuis le penultieme jour d'Octobre mil ccciiij^{xx}. dix huit derraine passé, jusque au jour de pasques ensuivant, de la quelle somme de xlj^l. vijs. lijd. Poitevois je me tien pour bien paie, et en quitte le Roy notre seigneur, le dit Viconte et tous autres. Temoins mon scel mis en ceste presente quittance le xxij^e jour de Juin, l'an mil ccciiij^{xx}. dix neuf.

J. FORTESCU.

¹ Cabinet de Titres, Dossier "Fortescu" (October 7, 1398).

² Abstracts of Deeds on Vellum, in Imp. Lib., Paris; and Chamillard in "L. Blazon Français," in Mr. Lantaigne's letter.

³ Cabinet de Titres, Dossier "Fortescu." June 23, 1399.

A like receipt for 50 livres Tournois, from the fame to the fame,¹ dated November 28, A.D. 1400, for the term of St. Michael last past, is thus certified:—

“En temoing de ce jay scelle ceste quittance de mon propre scel le xxviii jour de Novembre l’an mil quatre cens.

“F^{ORTESCU.}”

The death of this John Fortescu took place about the end of the year 1402, a receipt for his pay being signed by his son on the second of February, 1403, thus:—

*Receipt from Guillem Fortescu for pay due to his late father as Captain of Pont Douve,
February 11, 1403.²*

Je Guillem Fortescu escuier fils et heritier de feu Jehan Fortescu nagaires Cappitaine du Pont Douve, confessé avoir eu et reçu de honorable homme Robert de Lettre Viconte de Coutantin la somme de cinquante livres Tournois qui deuz estoient a mon dit feu pere a cause de ses gaiges de Cappitaine du terme Saint Michel dernier passé. De la quelle somme de l. l. T. je me tien pour bien paye et comptent et en quitte le roy notre seigneur le dit Viconte et toux autres a qui quittance en appartient. En tesmoing de ce jay scelle ceste quittance de mon scel le ij jour de Fevrier, lan mil quatre cens et trois.

The seal here given is attached to this document.



This Guillaume Fortescu is the same who, in 1415, was killed at the great battle of Agincourt. The next receipt shows that he succeeded to his father's office at Pont Douve, which indeed appears to have become hereditary in the family, for, as other papers will show, William Fortescu's next brother, Sir John, Lord of St. Evremont, was afterwards captain of the same fortrefs.

Receipt from Guillem Fortescu for pay due to his late father, June 11, A. D. 1404.³

Sachent tous que je Guillem Fortescu escuier filz de feu Jehan Fortescu confessé avoir eu et reçu de honorable homme et fage Robert de Lettre Viconte de Coutances la somme

¹ Cabinet de Titres, Dossier "Fortescu," Nov. 28, 1400.

² Ibid., February 2, 1403.

³ Cabinet de Titres Dossier, "Fortescu," June 11, 1404.

de vint et cinq livres, neuf fouz, six deniers ob Poitevine qui deubz estoient a mon dit pere et a moy pour noz gaiges de service par mon dit pere et par moy depuis le jour Saint Michel lan mil cccc et troiz celui jour inclus, jusques au darrain jour de Janvier ensuivant exclu.

De la quelle somme de xxvi. ixs. vid. ob Poitevine je me tien pour content et en quitte le Roy notre seigneur, le Viconte, et tous autres a qui quittance en peut et doit appartenir. En temoing de ce jay feelle ceste quittance de mon propre feel le xj jour de Juing l'an mil iij c et quatre.

The seal attached to the two foregoing receipts is thus described by De Belleval:—

Seal: A shield with three bends; supporters two Lions.

Crest: A Lion's head within a pair of wings.¹

We next find him, three months before the great battle where he met his death, passing muster at Valognes with his twelve squires.

*Muster of Guillem Fortescu, July 25, A. D. 1415.*²

La Moustre de Guillem Fortescu, escuier, et de douze autres escuiers de sa compaignie, reveue a Valognes le xxv jour de Juillet l'an mil cccc et quinze.

C'est assavoir

Jehan Fortescu.

Ricart Fortescu.

Pierre Fortescu.

Guillem Auber.

Pierre Loré.

Michelet Lenfant.

Le dit escuier.

Pre le Feure.

Robin le Feure.

Jehan Peinel.

Jehan de Chillans.

Frolin de Tilly.

Raoul des Mons.

His name is in Monstrelet's Chronicle in the list of "the names of the Princes and other Lords from divers countries who perished at this unfortunate battle, on the side of the French."

Under the head of "les grands seigneurs des Marches de Picardie, comme d'autres pays" among a very large number we read "Guillaume Fortescu."

De Belleval says:—"Les Chroniquers ne pouvaient enregistrer huit milles noms (de gentilhommes qui perirent a Azincourt) ils ont du faire, ils ont fait un choix et parmi les combattants et les victimes ils n'ont nommé que les personages les plus en evidence par leur grandes fonctions, ou leur haute naissance."³

¹ De Belleval, Azincourt, p. 193.

² Clairmabault, 48. Do. 3624.

³ De Belleval, Azincourt, Preface, p. 8.

Pierre Fortescu, one of the three of the name serving with Guillaume at Azincourt, continued to act against the English. He is found in 1418 at the head of eighteen other Esquires,¹ in the army raised by the Dauphin for the defence of Touraine, and is reviewed at the siege of Tours, on the 12th of December in that year; and the following receipt shows him to have been employed against them in other provinces of the West of France, in the following spring:—

Receipt for pay from Pierre Fortescu, May 31, A. D. 1419.²

Sachent tuit que je Pierre Fortescu escuier confesse avoir eu et reçu de Hemon Ragnier tresorier des guerres du Roy notre seigneur la somme de quatre vins dix livres Tournois en prest et paiement sur les gaiges de moy escuier, et de unze autres escuiers de ma compagnie deservis et a deservir au service du Roy notre dit Seigneur et de Monseigneur le regent le roy, alencontre les Anglois qui de present font es Duchie de Normandie, Contrez du Maine et du Perche et en plusieurs autres parties voisines, et partout ailleurs ou il plaira a mon dit seigneur le regent ordonner, en la compagnie de Monseigneur de Narbonne, et foubz le gouvernement de mon dit Seigneur le Regent. De la quelle somme de iiij^{xx} l. T. je me tieng pour content et bien paie, et en quitte le dit tresorier et tous autres.

Donne en tesmoing de ce foubz mon scel le dernier jour de May l'an mil cccc et dix neuf.

The seal here given is attached to this receipt.



At the date of the foregoing, Henry V. had again entered France, having landed in Normandy in August, 1417, with a very strong army of 30,000 men, and reducing Cherbourg, with all the other strong places of Lower Normandy, finally obtained possession of the entire Duchy by the fall of Rouen in January, 1419.³ We do not hear more of this Pierre Fortescu, but can discover the effect of the English conquest upon his cousin Jean Fortescu, second son of the former Captain of Pont Douve, and next brother to Guillaume, killed at Azincourt, whom he succeeded at Pont Douve, as well as in the Lordship of St. Evremont.

¹ Dom. Maurice, Histoire de Bretagne, Paris, 1744, 5 vols. folio, vol. ii. col. 986. (Communicated by M. Ogilvy).

² Clairemb. 48, Id. 3625 (May 31, 1419).

³ Lingard's Hist. Eng., vol. v. 37.

This fortrefs, like all others in the province, fell into the hands of the English.¹ On the 27th of March, 1418, Jean Fortefcu, the governor, furrendered it to two knights, Sir John Robeffart and Sir William Beauchamp, fent for the purpofe by the Duke of Gloucefter, who took Carentan at the fame time.

The conditions are preferved in a work by Brèquigny, and were as follows²:—

Il eft ftipulé que les Chevaliers, et Efcuyers emporteront leurs armures, vêtures, et emmeneront leur chevaux, mais laifferont les canons, poudres, arcs, arbaletes, flèches, virores, baudreux, et generalement les armes qui fervaient de fauvegarde a la fortereffe ;

Que tous les Gentilhommes et autres de la dite fortereffe qui voudront demeurer attendre et devenir hommes lieges et vrais, obeiffans et fubgiez de notre lit Souverain Seigneur le Roy de France et d'Angleterre. S'y accordera et accorde a tot's ceux de la condition defudite, tous leurs biens, meubles, heritages, terres, et poffeffions, tant dedans le dit chafstel comme dehors, hormis les terres qui auront été donnés devant cefte prefence compofition : Que les dames et damoifelles qui préfentement font au Chafstel du Port Douve, mon dit Seigneur de Gloucefter de fa haute Seigneurie et gentileffe leur a accordé que au jour de la dite rendue elles auront et emporteront avefques eux tous leurs biens propres."

Jean de Fortefcu figna cette capitulation en la ville de Saint Lo le 17^{me} Mars 1417-18.³

In accordance with the above conditions, Jean Fortefcu was maintained by Henry V. in the poffeffion of his property within the Bailliage of Caen and Coutances by a decree of the 19th of September, 1419,⁴ having already, on the 24th of June in that year, been named by the fame King, "pour commander avec d'autres gentilhommes la Nobleffe du Bailliage de Cofentin."

In 1420 there is the following attestation:—

"Atteftation de Maffieu le Fevre chevalier garde du fecl des obligations de la Viconté de Carentan, que Jehan Fortefcuc efcuier a fait l'hommage que tenue lui eftoit faire a caufe et par raifon de fes heritages, rentes, et poffeffions. Dat. 28 de Maie 1420."⁵

¹ Carte, Catalogue of Gafeon, Norman, and French Rolls in the Tower of London. Le Chantur; Hiftorie de Carentan.

² Le Chanteur, "Hiftorie de Carentan," quoting Brèquigny (fee Ogilvy, p. 40).

³ See M. Olive de Bayeux, MS. communication.

⁴ M. Olive to M. Ogilvy, 1864.

⁵ Abstracts of Deeds on Vellum, Imp. Lib. Paris.

Jean Fortescue's adhesion to the cause of Henry V. was complete. A Norman seigneur at that time scarcely counted himself as a Frenchman; and when a descendant of his old sovereigns the Dukes of Normandy appeared on the soil, he probably did little violence to any feeling of patriotism or of loyalty when he transferred his allegiance from the French King to the new conqueror. In 1424 he holds an honourable post as "Garde du scel des Obligations de la Viconté de Chierburgh."¹ In 1429 he became a knight and a banneret, with a command of importance in the Norman army raised by the Earl of Suffolk to assist the English forces then engaged in the siege of Orleans. He is mentioned in the "Administration de la Normandie sous la domination Anglaïse,"² under the following heading:—

"Troupes Anglaïses au siege d'Orleans, independamment de l'armee proprement dite, la plupart des Capitaines et des baillis fournirent sur leur retenues ordinaires un certain nombre de gens d'armes et d'archiers, on fit aussi appel aux gens nobles et tenans noblement du Duché de Normandie. Tous furent hommes de comparaître en armes a Vernon le Mardi 29 Mars 1429. Ils formerent un corps de 200 lances, et de 600 archers que l'on employa au mois d'Avril a conduire des vivres a l'armee assiegeante, le 29 Avril ils partirent de Paris. Ces troupes feodales etaient sous les ordres de chefs de montres. Les Seigneurs que nous voyons décorés de ce titre etaient Messire Jean d'Oissy, Messire Jean Fortescu, Chevaliers, et Jean Sauvage Escuyer, pour les Vicontés de Carentan, Valognes, et Coutances. Leur compagnie se composait eut compris de deux Chevaliers-bannerets, un Chevalier-bachelier, dix hommes d'armes a la demi-solde, et vingt et un qui prenaient les gages d'archers nobles, cest a dire 6^d esterlins." Le 4 Avril ils etaient a Vernon, et le 19 a Paris.

The next two papers, from the MSS. in the Imperial Library, dated the day before the arrival at Vernon, bear upon this expedition to Orleans:—

*Muster of the Men-at-Arms and Archers under the Chevalier Jehan Fortescu,
April 3, A. D. 1429.*³

Moustre de iiii lances et xii Archiers a Cheval de la retenue de Messire Jehan Fortescu Chevalier, du nombre de cent lances, et trois cent Archiers ordonnes soubz le gouvernement de Monsieur le Comte de Suffolk, lieutenant du roy sur le fait de la guerre en Bas pays de Normandie, pour faire guerre aux ennemis du roy notre seigneur, estans a Montmeril, Montandain, Mont Saint Michel et ailleurs en pays d'Arranchin, prise a S. Lo

¹ As appears by the following in the Abstracts of Deeds on Vellum in the Imperial Library, "Acquittance de Jehan Fortescu escuyer, garde du scel des obligations de la Viconte de Chierbourg a certaines personnes, des arreages deubz a cause de ceulx heritages. Dat. 2 Juillet 1424."

² Vol. xxiv. of the above work (as communicated by M. G. Ogilvy), p. 226, 227.

³ Collection Clairembault, tom. 162.

le iij jour d'Avril cccc vingt neuf, avant Pasques par nous Jehan Harpelay, Chevalier bailli de Costentin, et Nicolaiz Franceys, Controlleur de la garrison du dit lieu de Saint Lo, a ce commis par Messieurs les Tresorier et Receveur general de Normandie.

Premierement.

Hommes d'Armes.

Messire Jehan Fortescu, Chevalier.

Thomas du Bose

Jehan Martyn

Guillem Vanquelin

} Sans harnois de jams.

Archiers.

Jehan Neel.

Colin Joffet l'aîné.

Guillem Poisson.

Colin Joffet le jeune.

Simon Pontet.

Jehan de Beufeville.

Jehan le Noir.

Jehan Reynault.

Thomas Parker.

Perrin Bleffet.

Jehan Moureton.

Jehan Pibet.

Noel Lemperir.

Viens rabater pour la faute du harnois de jambe, par l'ordonnance de Monsieur le Comte, pour les causes contenues en la fin des moustres du dit Monsieur le Comte. En temoing de ce nous avons signe ces presentes du noz saigns manuelz l'an et jour dessus dits.

J. HARPELEY.

J. FRANCEYS.

Receipt for pay from the Chevalier Jehan Fortescu, April 3, A. D. 1429.¹

Saichent tuit que nous Jehan Fortescu Chevalier, Capitaine de iij lances, et xii Hommes de trait du nombre des cent lances, et trois cent Archiers a cheval ordonnez a nlen Seigneur le Comte de Suffolk lieutenant du Roy notre Seigneur sur le fait de la guerre es bailliages de Caen et de Costantin pour faire guerre aux ennemis du roy notre Seigneur, confessons avoir eu et recu de Pierre Surreau receveur general de Normandie la somme de six vings neuf livres iij. iiij*d*. Tournois pour le paiement des gaiges et regars² de nous et iij autres hommes d'armes, et xii Archiers a cheval de notre dite retenue, pour le service d'un mois commençant au jour dui que nous avons fait nos presents, moustres en ceste ville de Saint Lo, par dit monseigneur le bailli de Costantin et Nicholas Fraunceys a ce commis par

¹ Cabinet de Titres a Paris, Dossier "Fortescu."² Sic in MS.

Monseigneur le Gouverneur de Normandie. De laquelle somme de vj.^{xx} ixl. iij.s. iij.d. dessus dîctes nous nous tenons pour contens et bien paie. Et en quittons le roy notre dit Seigneur, le dit receveur-general, et tous autres. Donne a Saint Lo, foubz notre scel le iij jour d'Avril l'an mil iij cens et xxix avant Pasques.

The receipt is endorsed—

“Blanc de Monseigneur Jehan Fortescu Chevalier pour ses gaiges de vj.^{xx} ixl. iij.s. iij.d. Tournois pour le service d'un mois de lui, iij autres lances, et xii archiers a cheval.”

The Jehan Harpelay above mentioned occurs in Holinshed as “Sir John Harpleie Bailliff of Constantin.”¹

The month for which Sir John Fortescu engaged himself and his men had but just expired when the English were obliged to raise the siege of Orleans by a sortie, headed by Joan d'Arc, on the 8th of May, 1429.

The following notice is the next in order:—

“Sir John Fortescu and Sir William de Moleyns the Captains respectively of the Castles De la Rivière de Thibonville, and Harcourt, assisted at the surrender of Essèux [to the English] on the 4th of August, 1429.”²

We find him a few months later filling the post of “Garde du scel des obligations de la Vicomté de Valognes.”

The Viscounty was formerly one of the municipal divisions of Normandy, the Duchy being divided into seven “Grands Bailliages,” which were subdivided into Viscounties, and then again into “Sergeantries,” which last were made up of a varying number of parishes. The Sergeantries were noble fiefs held from the King, and conferred on their possessors the right of naming the sergeants for the different parishes within their limits.³

The Keeper of the Seal for a Viscounty was an officer of importance in his province, and the office was, according to La Chesnaye, only held by the leading families,⁴ and was entirely honorary. He says: “Maré le Febre étoit en 1420 Garde du scel des obligations de Carentan, charge exercée avant ou après lui par les Osber, Renault, Fortescu, Le Cefne, Poirier, Franquetot, et autres de la généralité de Caen, tous distingués soit par une ancienne Noblesse, soit par les charges de Gentilhommes de la Chambre, ou de présidents à Martier.”⁵

A number of documents remain in the “Dossier Fortescu” of the Imperial Library, issued while Fortescu kept the seal at Valognes. They are not, however, of any interest to

¹ Holinshed, vol. iii. 156, ed. 1808.

² Administration de la Normandie, vol. xxiv. p. 220

³ Ogilvy's Nobiliaire de Normandie, Introduction, p. xiv.

⁴ Ogilvy, quoting La Chesnaye.

⁵ La Chesnaye, Dict. de la Noblesse, vol. ix. p. 684.

our family research, merely bearing the name of "Jehan Fortescu Chevalier" at top, and relating to affairs with which he was not otherwise connected. One is given as a specimen of the whole. It is the first of a series of eleven, extending from the 1st of September, 1429, to the 3rd of February, 1448.

A tous ceulx qui cest lettres verront.

*Jehan Fortescu Chevalier, garde du scel des obligations de la Viconte de Vallongies salut.*¹

Savoir faisons que pardevant Jehan Tallot clerc, tabellion juré commis et establi au siege du dit lieu, fut present Goret Pain de le Paroisse de Saint Christophe du Fon, le quel de son bon gre congnoisse et confesse avoir eu et reçu de homme pourveu et faige Thomas Pellere, Viconte de Vallongnes la somme de vingt cinq livres Tournois que deubz lui estoient pour sa poine et salaire d'avoir maconné tout de neuf on dedans des fossés de la ville de Chierbourg aupres de la tour du nort ung contre mur en maniere de diquerie de blefse et de gason de xlvij pies de long quinze pies de haut, et de cinq pies de ley, icelle maçonnerie contenu il desclara plus a plain en la cinquieme partie du roule des œuvriers de la dicte Viconté sur ce faite. De la quelle somme de xxvj. le dit Goret Pain se tint a bien content, et en quitta le roy notre seigneur, le dit Viconte et tous autres. En temoing de ce ces lettres sont scelles des dits sceaux sauf a tout droit. Ce fut fait a Valongnes le premier jour de Septembre l'an mil ccccxxix.

TALLOT.

This chevalier married, as the Londel Pedigree informs us, under the head of No. VIII. in the descent, "Noble fille Marie de Perfy," by whom he had his son and succeſſor Trifan.

We find him with another wife, by whom he also had issue. This was Jeanne d'Anneville, daughter and heiress of Guillaume d'Anneville, Chevalier, Lord of Tournebu, by his wife Jeanne, daughter of Michel d'Anneville, Chevalier, Lord of Montaigu. This lady married before Jean Fortescu, Jean de Grimouville Lord of Gauville and of Carentilly. She is thus styled in *La Chefnye des Bois*:—

"Jeanne d'Anneville dame de Saint Germain de Tournebu, et de Saint Martin de viel, mariée secondement a Jean Fortescu Chevalier, Seigneur de Saint Evremont sur l'ozan, et de la Mauffre, les enfans des deux lits partagerent la succession en 1449."²

Coliaux Fortescu, the daughter of Jean Fortescu, Lord of St. Evremont, married "Guillaum Osber, Seigneur de Coutourp Tesson,³ et Clitourp, Viconté de Valongnes."

¹ Cabinet de Titres, "Dossier Fortescue."

² *La Chefnye des Bois, Dict de la Noblesse*, 15 vols. Paris, 1778, supplement tome i. p. 95.

³ La Roque, *Histoire de la Maison d'Harcourt*. p. 2069, Preuves.

His eldest son, Tristan, is styled in the "Dictionnaire des Siefs," by Gourdon de Genoilac,¹ "Seigneur de Mesnil-Angot, Seigneurie possédée par la famille de Fortescu en 1463." The following entry in the Register of 1598-99, by De Roiffy, relates to his descendant in the elder line: "Jacques de Fortescu Seigneur de L'Anglet fils Richard demeurant au Desert, Ser^{te} du Hommet, Election de Carentan et Pierre son Cousin Germain, fils Pierre demeurant a Saint André des bouchon fergeanterie de St. Emy—Jouiront."² Also this, in the "Recherches des Normandie," by D'Allegre, in the "Registre des jugemens rendus par nous Estienne d'Aligre Seigneur de la Riviere, Conseiller du Roy," dated at Carentan le 27 Septembre, 1634, p. 51, is the following:—"Election de Carentan. Fortescu Art. 118. Veu les titres presentez by Guillaume de Fortescu escuyer, Sieur de Villecour, et du Langlet paroisse du Desert, Election de Carentan, fils Jacques, fils Richard, fils Jacques, fils Tristan de Fortescu—Jouiront."³ That is to say, we are satisfied that they have a right to the privileges of Nobility.

We read that "Tristan Fortescu, Ecuyer, Seigneur du Mesnil-Angot, fut assigné en 1470, avec d'autres Vasseurs pour estimer les siefs de la riviere, et de Soulle paroisse de St. Froment mis en cries le 4^e Janvier, A.D. 1470."⁴

This Tristan was the ancestor of two other families besides the elder line, who are also in D'Allegre's "Recherches de Normandie." One of them, François Fortescu,⁵ is found noble, in 1598, by commissioners deputed to inquire into the usurpation of titles of nobility in the Généralité of Caen, thus:—

"22 Octobre, 1598, a Vallongnes, François de Fortescu, demeurant a Mesnil-Angot, Sergeanterie du Hommet, Election de Carentan, veu ses titres—Jouira, il a deux fils mineurs, Nicholas, et Michel."

These sons (the minors) come forward, in 1634, and obtain a confirmation of their nobility before d'Allegre, thus:—

"Veu les titres presentez par Nicholas de Fortescu, seigneur de Villecourt, paroisse du Mesnil-Angot Election de Carentan et pour Michel, Jacques, et Charles ses frères, enfans de François, fils Nicholas, fils Jacques, fils Nicholas, fils du dit Tristan de Fortescu ci dessus—Jouiront."⁶

An appointment made in 1512, by Nicholas Fortescu, named in this descent as great-grandson of Tristan, to the office of fergeanterie of le Hommet, shows that he held that fergeanterie as a noble sief.

¹ See pp. 164, 191, 327, etc.

² Register par de Roiffy, et p. 95 (MS.).

³ Recherches de Normandie, MS., Co. Sect. xvii. Brit. Mus. Bibl. Harl. 4568.

⁴ Arch. de Monigneur le Prince de Conde, in Abstracts of Deeds on Vellum, Imp. Lib.

⁵ See in the Brit. Mus. the following MS.:—"La coppie du Registre de Mellicus de Roiffy, Repiechon, et Croismare, Commissaires commis par sa Majesté pour la recherches des Nobles de la Generalité de Caen aux années 1598-1599. Collatione sur l'original demeuré au dit sieur de Repiechon un des dits Commissaires."

⁶ Recherches de Normandie d'Allegre. Fortescu, Art. 119, Harl. MS., Brit. Mus.

L'an mil cinq cens et douze le iiij jour de Novembre a Saint Lo, le noble homme Nicholas Fortescu, seigneur de la Vieulle Court, plege Maître Robert Fostain, avoit le droit a titre de ferveage de la fergeanterie du Hommet pour le temps et terme de trois ans comples commenchant a la Saint Michel derraine passé recours, de bien et deument exercer la dite fergeanterie durant le dit temps de trois ans, et de faire bons et loyaux records et exploitz touchant le dit office, moienmant et par ny ce que le dit Maître Robert a ce present en promist acquiescier et delivrer le dit Fortescu de tout ce que luy en pourront estre demande, et garder et obligier biens et heritages. Tefmoings Lo Davy; et Hermen Furet.

J. CANNELANDE.

J. DE LENGSONNE.

A third line of descendants of the same Tristan was represented in the period of d'Allegre's inquisition, by Anthoine de Fortescu and his brother Jacques. They had become greffiers or registrars of the bailliage of Carentan, which office being held to be incompatible with the rank of a "Noble Homme," the two brothers were considered, according to the phraseology of the system, to have *derogés*, that is to say, to have lost their rank as nobles, and the commissioners condemned them to a fine of six livres each.

Their privileges were restored to them in the year 1645.¹ This is the form of the judgment:—

“Vu les titres presentez par Antoine de Fortescu, escuier, seigneur de demurant a Saint André du Bouchain tant pour lui que pour Jacques de Fortescu, son frère, enfans de Pierre, fils Pierre, fils Jacques, fils Tristan de Fortescu, Escuyer, Seigneur de Mesnil-Angot, veu par nous les actes presentez par le dit Anthoine de Fortescu comme commis et fermier du greffe du Bailliage de Carentan, avons ordonné que le dit Jacques et Anthoine feront imposition a la taille en la dite paroisse de Saint André du Bouchain, a la somme de dix livres chacun du principal; et pour avoir derogés, les avons condammés a la somme de 6 livres chacun d'amende.

“Ils ont esté fermiers et greffiers du greffe a Carentan.”²

By the following order of restoration we gather that another of the family had lost his rights by holding the same office:—

“1625, arrêt du Conseil Privé du Roi declarant que Jean de Fortescu ancien Noble, a derogé en exerçant le greffe Royal de Carentan, confirmant le jugement des Commissaires l'an 1623, et re-habilitant le derogé.”³

In the “Recherches de Nobles de la Generalité de Caen, by Chamillard, about 1655, the

¹ Ogilvy, Nobiliaire de Normandie, Introduction, p. xx.

² D'Allegre, p. 70, Art. 164.

³ Ogilvy MS. Collections, Fortescu.

Fortescus are thus mentioned.¹ I cannot identify all of them with those which have been met elsewhere:—

Élection de Vire. Ancienne Noblesse.
Sergeanterie de Jean le Blanc.
Jacques de Fortescu. Paroisse, le Plessis-Grimault.

Élection et Sergeanterie de Carentan.
Ancienne Noblesse.
Leonor de Fortescu. Paroisse, Mesnil-Angot.
Jean de Fortescu. Idem.
Jacques de Fortescu. Idem.

Élection de Carentan, Sergeanterie du Hommet.
Michel de Fortescu. Paroisse, Le Defert.

Élection de Valongnes, Sergeanterie de Valongnes.
Tanneguy de Fortescu. Paroisse, Alleaume.

Élection de Bayeux, Sergeanterie d'Isigny.
Ancienne Noblesse.
Marc-Antoine de Fortescu, de Maistry.

The Fortescus of Saint Marie du Mont formed another branch, nearly allied to the feigneurs of St. Evremont. St. Marie du Mont is a parish situated on the shores of the estuary through which the waters of the Douve and Vire flow into the sea north of Carentan.

Our principal knowledge of them is drawn from a document which was lately bought for the British Museum, being a "chartrier" or rental of the estates of "Richart Fortescu, escuyer, Seigneur du Buiffon, feant en la paroisse de Sainte Marie du Mont." It was drawn up not later than the year 1463, probably several years earlier, and contains copies of conveyances of land by his ancestors, both by purchase and by lease, as early as the year 1365. From this, and from other notices in corroboration, I have deduced some particulars of what would appear to have been one of the most prominent of the numerous families of the name clustered together on a few square leagues of the Côtentin, in the furthest part of Lower Normandy, more closely, and in greater numbers than were their English cousins in the most southern promontory of South Devon.

¹ Registre de Chamillard pour les Recherches des Nobles de la Generalité de Caen, (Pres-Mark. Brit. Mus. 4581. Plut. L. I. D.), folios 40, 59, 61, 74.

Pierre Fortefeu¹ married, not later than 1350, Guillemette aux Espaulles, daughter of Guillaume aux Espaulles, Chevalier, of the parish of Sainte Marie du Mont.

His son Jean gives the following receipt in 1370:—

“Jehan Fortefeu escuier du fort de Neanhon si comme il disoit confessé devoir a Richart Segoniz demourant a Roan la somme de quarante franz d'or a luy prestez, tous fes pour et en nom de Mons Guillaume aux Espaulles, Chevalier, Capitaine du dit fort, et son oncle.”²

The name of Neanhon occurs in the Chartier as situated in or near Sainte Marie du Mont.³

This John was seized of the following fiefs,⁴ namely:—Franquetot in the parishes of Quetreville and Coignies, Mons in the parishes of St. Marie du Mont and B¹necheville, held direct from the King by the sixth part of a “fieu de Haubert.” These two fiefs he inherited from his forefathers, while he also held the fief of Huberville in the parishes of Huberville and St. Germain en Tournebu, in right of his wife, Guillemette du Homn et, sister of Jean du Hommet Chevalier, Seigneur de la Varanquerie; and he purchased, in the year 1365, the fief and Vavassorie of Buiffon in Saint Marie du Mont, with a watermill in the next parish of Brucheville.

Jean Fortefeu du Buiffon was living in 1403, as by this certificate appears:—

“Je Jehan Fortefeu escuier Seigneur du fieu de Piétoz affiz a Franquetot es paroisses de Quetreville et de Coignies, tesmoigne et certiffie que Jehan Anquetil fut mon prevost en dit fieu en l'an mil cccij^{xx} et six (1366). Tesmoing mon scel cy mis le x jour de Septembre l'an mil cccc et trois.”⁵

The name of Anquetil occurs frequently in the Chartrier of Richard Fortefeu; the full title of which document is thus:—

“Cest le Chartrier ou sont les rentes de Richart Fortefeu escuier Seigneur du Buiffon, et les tenans du dit fieu en la maniere qui ensuit fait et ordonné.”

“Cy ensuit les teneurs du fieu du Buiffon feant en la paroisse de Sainte Marie du Mont et illenoque environ, appartenant a noble homme Richart Fortefeu escuier Seigneur du dit fieu, Et les noms des personnes qui les tiennent, Et le rentes et services que eulx en doivent.”

¹ Chartrier de Richart Fortefeu, p. 38, folio 16.

² Archives de la route du Palais de Justice a Rouen Reg. 3, folio 76.

³ Chartrier, folio 22. ⁴ *Ibid.*, folio 55, et seq. ⁵ Cabinet de Titres, Imp. Lib. Paris, Dossier “Fortefeu.”

Ce sont les rentes de sainte marie du mont qm ne sont
pas en franco fieu
premierement

Colin sebire doit deux quartiers de fourment a la grant mesure p
un dme guelme et c. cens o homaige a faire nufice sur deux pieces de terre con
tenant m. lxxv ass. a estamille iouste ethis bernart et l'aire q pmy les piffes dit
esfrayebon. et s'ouloit tenir de thasse aux espaulles de scotes es linte de bone
sur legumy de stamille tendant au mesaer et sur legumy de la voie hermoise de st
ulle rentance de stamille a franquille de la venue pchy des plains esmez si come
il appert par lie

Raoul mansel doit sept boisseaux de fourment mesure de sta
ulle h. quehues o homaige a faire nufice sur deux pieces de terre la pmiere
ass. a iouste la cauche ce mansel dmy ceste et dautre ceste iouste l'aire q colin
sebire tient de pchy fort estu et bute dmy but sur le dmyt de la fontaine saint
martin et de l'autre but sur ledit raoul. La seconde piece es mollans iouste ledit
raoul dmy ceste bute dmy but sur le trou de l'entulle de la venue pchy a
plains

Cest le chartier ou sont les ten-
tes de Richard fort escuier
seigneur du buisson et les tenans
dudit lieu en la maniere qui ensuit fait et ordonne

Prennent les teneurs du lieu du bu-
buisson seant en la paroisse de sainte marie du mont et illenay en
voboy appele a nolle home Richard fort escuier seigneur dudit lieu Et les
noms des personnes qui les tiennent Et les rentes et services que eux aydoluent

Principalement

Pierres oller Trent six lieu appelle le lieu oster par im-
petes et demie boie et xij pures et demie de terre par six pphannage et
que resseay Et en doit dix buissant de sonnement a la grant mesure de Sa mare

The holdings are divided into two classes, viz., those "en franc fieu," and those "rentes qui ne font pas en franc fieu."

The tenants are numerous, and the holdings which are given in acres, vergies, and perques, are generally small.

This Richard succeeded his father, and must have lived to a good old age, as he was alive in 1464.

The annexed fac-similes of part of the contents of the Charrier, and some longer extracts in the Appendix to this chapter, will give the reader an idea of its contents. I have had the whole volume accurately copied by Mr. Sims of the British Museum, so that the chances of the preservation of the record are increased.

The descendants of Richard Fortescu still held the fief of Buiffon in 1540. In that year Guillaume Fortescu Sieur du Buiffon, is on record as a benefactor to the parish church of Sainte Marie du Mont. I have taken the foregoing from the "Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie,"¹ which also has a notice on that parish as follows:—

"About the year 1380, next to the Aux Espaules, the three principal families of the parish of St. Marie du Mont were the Beaugendres, the Fortescus, and the Osberts. These three noble houses, together with the lords of the place (i. e. the Aux Espaules), joined in building the tower of the parish church.

"The old people of the parish relate that the Fortescus (who lived in the quarter called Poupeville) contributed also towards the erection of the steeple. Their family vault is in the South transept, next to that of the Beaugendres. On the stone slab which covers it are these words, 'Cy giit Noble Demoiselle Catherine Fortescu,' &c. Her wooden coffin escaped desecration in the Revolution, and may still be seen in its original place in the vault."

The Fortescu arms, cut in stone, were on one of the angles of the church tower until that time of destruction.²

In the first half of the fifteenth century Mariette de Fortescu of Sainte Marie du Mont married Charles de Beaugendre of the same parish.³

The arms of Richart Fortescu of St. Marie du Mont are given differently by two authorities, one in the Imperial Library, of 1464, with a drawing, assigns to him and to Tristain Fortescu of Mesnil-Angot, a single bend azur on a field argent, thus approaching the English coat. The other in the Cotton MSS., without date, gives him the more usual three bends azure, on a field argent.⁴

¹ Published yearly at Caen since 1824. The same paper gives also the usual tradition of the Fortescus and William the Conqueror.

² St. Allais, Nobiliaire Univerfel.

³ Ogilvy, Nobiliaire de Normandie, 120.

⁴ Abstracts from Deeds on Vellun, Imp. Lib., and Cotton MS. Tiberius, Armorial de Normandie.

In the Imperial Library there is an "attestation by Estienne Lefne, clerc, garde du scel des obligations de la Vicomté de Saint Sauveur, that Sagier Auveroy, of the parish of Marche, had sold, quitted, and paid an annual rent of a capon as "fin de heritage de Jehan Fortescu escuier."¹

This deed is headed, "De Fortescu, 1363," and inside the cover is pasted a coat of arms, argent, three bends azure, and under the shield thus:—

"Fortescu ecuyer S^r. du dit lieu; Chefne, du Tailles, Beauregard, Launay, Comté de Caen, Election de Bayeux."

It may be observed that St. Allais reverses the colours, and gives for these Fortescus du Chefne, &c., &c., "d'azur a trois bandes d'argent."²

In 1469 we find in the Archives du Chapitre d'Angers, "Fortescu (Jean^s Seigneur de la Guichardiere avou a tenir en foy et hommage simple de noble homme Jacques le Veneur ecuyer Seigneur de la Boissoniere et de Mirmonde, a cause de sa seigneurie de Mirmonde, un fief aillés au dit Mermonde avec tout ce qui en dependoit par acte passé le 13^e Septembre, 1469, delivré vers la fin par vetusté. Arch. du Chap. d'Angers, fenest. 11. Pruns aveux tome i. fol. 9."³

There are several other notices of Fortescus in Normandy relating to persons whom we have no means of assigning to their proper place or branch in the family; for example, in 1419-20, there is a Norman Roll of 7th Henry V., dated from the Camp at Gisors, October 4, 1419:—

"De dote concessâ Hugonæ, or Hugnetæ, Fortescu viduæ, quæ fuit uxor Gullielmi le Taneur de functi," &c. &c.⁴

In 1420-21 there is another:—"De officio venandi lupos concessio Johanni Fortescu."⁵

Richard Fortescu, with Thomas Duthill, is commissioned in 1428, on the 2nd of December, by the Lords Suffolk, Talbot, and Scales, to pass in review the mounted archers and men-at-arms of William Glasdal, bailiff of Alençon, serving at the siege of Orleans. This, however, may be Sir Richard of Ermington and Pontbourne.⁶

In 1429, dated Rouen, March 8, is a warrant to pay Messire Guillaume Fortescue Chevalier, two months pay for himself, three other men-at-arms, and twelve mounted archers under the command of the Earl of Suffolk.⁷

¹ Abstract from Deeds on Vellum, Imp. Lib., and Cotton MS. Tiberius, Armorial de Normandie; and Nobiliaire de Normandie, A. D. 1668, perfectionné par Dubouillon.

² St. Allais Nobiliaire Universel, vol. vi. p. 99.

³ Abstracts of Deeds on Vellum, Imp. Lib.

⁴ Carte, Norman, Gascon, and French Rolls in Tower of London; Norman Rolls, vol. i. p. 316

⁵ Ibid., p. 357.

⁶ Catalogue of Additional Charters in Brit. Mus., vols. i. and ii.

⁷ Ibid., iii. 3.

The arms of the Fortescus of Normandy, while they differ from those of England, do not vary in a greater degree than is consistent with their common origin.

Their shield is in general *argent with three bends of azure*; of this the earliest instance is the coat of the Fortescus of Chefne, Tailles, Beauregard, &c., &c., already given. Sir William Fortescu, killed at Agincourt, bore the same arms.

Sometimes we find the colours of the shield and bends interchanged by the same branch of the family; e. g. when Jacques Joseph de Fortescu, Sieur de Taily¹ bears on a field azure three bends argent—Taily being, no doubt, another form of Tailles.

A wider departure from their original shield appears in the same family in 1666—in the Nobiliaire of M. de Saint Allais, when “Fortescue Ecuyer, fleur du dit lieu, des Chefnes, du Tailsis, de Beauregard, de Launay,” &c., maintained Noble in that year, registers his arms as “Three bends *gules* on a field *argent*.”

Another variation is that noticed already in the case of Richard Fortescu of Sainte Marie du Mont, and Tristain Fortescu of Mesnil-Angot, who, in some instances, took a single broad bend of azure on an argent field in place of the three narrow bends.

The step from any of these coats to the English coat is not greater than from one of them to the other. The central bend is widened and indented or engrailed, so far losing part of the ancient characteristic of simplicity; the lateral bends are contracted into bendlets or cotises, and these last are coloured in gold.

It was by differences of this kind that brothers, or the descendants of brothers, were in the habit of distinguishing themselves from their relatives.²

The resemblance, therefore, between the French and English arms of the family is more remarkable than their differences, and is not very easily accounted for in accordance with the unanimous tradition which lives in both divisions, and assigns the period of their separation to the Norman Conquest, long anterior to the adoption of armorial bearings in either country.

I believe that the circumstance arose from a not unfrequent communication between persons of the name on both sides of the channel, and a consequent keeping up of the remembrance of their relationship to each other; first, during the time when the Kings of England were also Dukes of Normandy extending to King John's reign in 1204, a period of about

¹ Armorial General de Normandie, Caen; Cabinet de Titres, Imp. Lib. 388, f. 93; and Nobiliaire Universel de la France, Saint Allais, Paris, 1815, vol. vi. p. 99.

² Boutell's Heraldry, 1864, p. 175.

³ A close approach to the usual Norman shield is made by a coat of Fortescue arms given in a MS. collection of English arms of the seventeenth century in the British Museum, among the additional MSS. 26,745, f. 77, entitled “Alphabet of Arms xviith Century,” thus, “Fortescue: b. bend bet' ij bendlettes ar.” The residence is not given, nor is the branch designated. A similar resemblance is found in a branch of the English Fortescues, as given in Burke's “General Armoury,” where we find “Fortescue, azure, a bend cotised argent,” but, as he gives no reference, I do not place it in the text. It will be observed that the above shields, being without engrailing, are almost identical with that French shield which bears “three bends argent on a field azure.”

one hundred and forty years from the Conquest, and afterwards in the French wars of the middle of the thirteenth century, and in the conquest of Normandy by Edward III. (1346), approaching to the date of the earliest Fortescu coat of arms that we have met with (1363). Moreover, it is not altogether improbable that French and English Fortescues may have met in the Crusades; for we know that some of the name from both countries joined in those expeditions.

The remarkable seal which has been figured at page 97 of this family history, and which can hardly mean anything but an intermarriage between a French Fortescu and a daughter of the name in England, likewise points to intercourse between the two widely-separated lines.

Possibly a daughter of Sir John Fortescue, Governor of Meaux in 1422, or of Richard Fortescue of Ermington, who passed into Normandy in 1443, may have married Richard Fortescu of Sainte Marie du Mont, or another Richart,¹ mentioned in a certificate given at the Cour d'assizes at Evreux in 1453, as having left Normandy.

We find one instance where a Fortescu took an escutcheon quite different from the rest of the family:—

“Bureau de Saint Lo. Charles de Fortescu escuier Sieur de Langlé. D'or, a une epee de sable en pal et sur trois escussions d'argent brochant sur le tout.”²

M. de Magny states that, “in certain mural paintings of the fifteenth century—(he does not say where they are to be seen)—the Fortescu shield is shown with a notch in the dexter chief.” This was intended to allow the lance when in its rest to pass through.³

The crest was not always the same. Monsieur de Magny gives it as “a knight's helmet crowned and wreathed with trefoil.”

But the Norman seals which I have seen have for crest a mastiff's, or it may be a lion's head⁴ between two wings.

In some fragments of seals in the Imperial Library, traces are visible of other crests, differing from both the former.

The woodcuts on the opposite page are examples of the more usual crest, and of an imperfect crest differing from the former; both are from the Clairembault Collection in Paris.

¹ See the Certificate in Appendix.

² Imp. Lib. Paris, Armorial General Normandie, Caen; Cabinet de Titres, vol. 388, fol. 93.

³ Boutell's Heraldry.

⁴ De Belleval, Azincourt, arms of Guillaume Fortescu, p. 193.



FORTESCU, A. D. 1403.



FORTESCU, A. D. 1429.

In England the crest, from the first which has been found, early in the sixteenth century, to the present time, is uniformly an heraldic tiger passant, the only change in detail which has occurred being the addition, some time in the last century, of a small shield in the tiger's paw, introduced by Earl Fortescue and the Earl of Clermont and others, and still used by their descendants.

The motto belongs to the class technically styled "canting," as being a play upon the surname. We do not know when or by what member of the family it was first adopted, though probably it was taken not later than the beginning of the sixteenth century. Westcote, in his "View of Devonshire," writing, at the close of that century, upon the Wimpstone Fortescues, says that "Fortescutum salus ducum," is the "posy" of that name,¹ showing that it was then in established and general use.

It must be remembered that, in former times, the motto, or, as the French call it, the "cri d'armes," was not constantly the same from father to son, but each chose what pleased him. The heralds took little or any notice of the motto. It is not once mentioned in all the Visitations of the family which I have examined, although they contain very many coats of arms.

Sir Adrian occasionally used the words "Loyall Penſe;" and his son Thomas places "A virtute orta occidunt rarius" over his arms.

The French families, according to M. de Magny, took the words of their name, Fort Ecu, as their motto.

The reader of this work will have seen that the unanimous tradition of both the English and French Fortescues establishes the Fortescu, or Le Fort, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, as their last common ancestor.

I am, however, bound to mention that, in the opinion of M. Gabriel Ogilvy, author of a Nobiliaire de Normandie, the Norman families are offsets from one of the English houses. He assumes, from the absence of the name from all documents earlier than the middle of the fourteenth century, that shortly before that period, and not sooner, an English Fortescue settled in Normandy. He may be right, but it does not follow that they were

¹ Westcote's Devonshire, Exeter, 1845, p. 394.

not in the country because there is no positive record of the fact at a period so distant as eight centuries; the absence of the name may, perhaps, be taken to imply that they did not hold any large fief, and were not prominent in their province, but nothing farther.

While on the other hand, it must be remembered that there is no mention of the settlement of any English Fortescue in Normandy, which, if it took place at all, must have happened before 1204, when the Duchy passed from the English crown to that of France.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XIII.

A.

Couvois Notaire à Saint-Jean de Daye, Chef-lieu de Canton (Manche).

Au très honorable Lord de Fortescue.

Comme notaire de la famille de Fortescue j'ai l'honneur d'exposer au très honorable Lord de Fortescue, ce qui suit.

Georges de Fortescue, né à Graignes, canton de St. Jean de Daye le 4 Juillet 1790, fils de Georges François de Fortescue ecuyer, est parti de Graignes à l'âge de 20 ans pour le service militaire.

C'était au moment des guerres du premier empire. Depuis cette époque sa famille très inquiète n'avait pas reçu de ses nouvelles, lorsque l'année dernière une personne étrangère est venue prendre ces renseignements sur la famille de Fortescue, et a révélé le décès à Londres d'un de Fortescue que l'on supposait être né en Normandie.

Cette revelation a nécessairement fait supposer que ce de Fortescue pourrait bien être Georges.

Ce qui ajoute au raisonnement de cette supposition, c'est que comme je l'ai déjà dit, Georges de Fortescue faisait son service lors du passage de l'Empereur Napoléon premier en Angleterre. Si Georges de Fortescue n'est pas mort, sa famille serait excessivement heureuse de connaître son existence et de pouvoir se rappeler à ses souvenirs.

Si, au contraire, il est décédé, il est important pour elle de savoir à quoi s'en tenir sur sa succession.

J'ai pensé, très honorable Lord, que par vos hautes et importants fonctions, vous pourriez rendre un éminent service à la Famille de Fortescue en lui faisant découvrir à Londres Georges de Fortescue, ou en lui faisant connaître sa succession dans le cas de décès.

Je m'adresse à vous avec d'autant plus de confiance, que la Famille de Fortescue est l'une des plus nobles et des plus ancienne de la Normandie; je dirai même que vos ancêtres doivent être nés en cette province qu'ils ont du quitter lors de la conquête de l'Angleterre par Guillaume le Conquérant (vers l'an 1000).

J'ajouterai que l'an dernier aussi, l'un de vos regisseurs est venu dans notre pays pour rechercher si la Famille de Fortescue était bien la votre, il dit que si cette Famille avait besoins de vos services vous vous empressez de les leur rendre.

Aussi, très honorable Lord, je compte sur votre extrême bienveillance et votre haute influence pour

bien vouloir faire en sorte que la Famille de Fortefeu sache à quoi s'en tenir soit sur l'existence soit sur le décès de Georges de Fortefeu.

J'ai l'honneur d'être, avec le plus profond respect,
Très honorable Lord, votre très humble serviteur,

COUROIS,

Notaire a St. Jean de Daye, arrondissement de St. Lo,
Département de la Manche, Normandie, France.¹

B.

Es Affises d'Evreux tenues par nous Pierres Duval, lieutenant general de noble homme Robert de Floques escuier confillier du roy notre seigneur et son bailli du dit lieu d'Evreux le Samedi tiers jour de Novembre continues du Lundi xxix jour d'Octobre precedent premier jour des dits affises Par mil cece et cinquante trois, se comparu Girault de Monteniral, sergent du roy, notre seigneur en la sergeuse de la Bonneville, disant que pieca² Jehan Gendon, viconte du dit lieu d'Evreux lui avoit baillit a cueillir l. livres T. venir tuis au prouffit du roy, notre dit seigneur cest assavoir trente folz Tournois en quoy Richart Fortefeu, escuier, avoit este mis en amende vers Jehan du Busc semblablement escuier, et vingt folz Tournois en quoy Thomas Chancelier avoit pareillement este mis en amende vers Messire Thomas Guillotin prestre, et Guillen du Mesnil, icelles amendes par nous tauxees pour les termes de Touffaints iij^e li. et assencion ccclij. Des quelles amendes le dit sergent navoit peu aucun chose avoir ne recouvrer combien que de ce il eust fait tout devoir et diligence parce que le dit Fortefeu et Chancelier estoient absens et hors du pais de Normandie et navoient aucuns biens meubles ou heritaiges sur quoy le roy, notre dit seigneur peust estre paie. Et ne autmoins le dit viconte voulu contraindre le dit sergent icelles sommes paier requeroit sur ce provision de justice et que de ce que dit est information feult fait a tel fin que de raison pour que non eussions fait venir devant nous Jehan de Vienne, Laurence Coulle, Colin Note, Nicolas le Charier, Jehan Langlois, et plusieurs autres congnoiffants les dits Fortefeu et Chancelier estoient absens et hors du pais et navoient aucuns biens meubles ne heritaiges au dit pays de Normandie ne ailleurs dont ilz eussent congnoissance, et mesures que de recouvrer le paiement des dits amendes le dit de Monteniral avoit fait toute diligence. Veu laquelle rapport, par ladvis et conseil des abistres de la court, donne fu en mandement au dit Viconte que des sommes dessus dites il tiengne quiet et paisible le dit du Monteniral. Donne que dessus.³

C.

Cest le chartrier ou sont les rentes de Richart Fortefeu, escuier jaignour du Buiffon, et les tenans dut dit lieu en la maniere qui ensuit fait et ordonne.

Cy ensuient les teneurs du lieu du Buiffon, feant en la parroisse de Sainte Marie du Mont et illenque environ appartenant a noble homme Richart Fortefeu, escuier, seigneur du dit lieu. Et les noms de les perfonnes qui les tiennent, Et le rentes et services que culx en doivent.

¹ There is no date to this letter. It was addressed to the residence of the Right Honourable Chichester Fortescue in the first week of November, 1867, but was evidently intended for Lord Clermont, for whom M. Ogilvy, referred to as "regisseur," made his journey to Normandy.

² Sic in MS.

³ The original is in the Cabinet de Titres, Paris, Dossier "Fortefeu."

Premierement.

Pierres Osber Tient son fieu appelle le fieu Osber par iiii acres et demie vergie, et xiii perques et demie de terre par foy et par hommaige et par resseantite. Et en doibt vij boisseaux de fourment a la grant mesure de Sainte Marie du Mont, trois pains trois guelines a Noel, et trente oeufs a Païques, et trois foulz pour aide a la Sainte Perrenelle. Et si doibt une journee de Carne une fois lan qui doibt aver quatre deniers pour livrefon au feir quant il sen va pour tout. Et si doit service de ung homme a faire les fains es preis du Buiffon toulx les jours que mester en fera. Et auxi doibt service de ung homme a curer le buy de moulin du Buiffon, chefcun an, jusque a la planque camun. Et si doibt service dun homme, chefcun an a aidier a soer le ros qui croist en buy du dit moulin du Buiffon jusque a la queminie de Holle dit en alant jusque au querue qui fut Richart le Paumier. Et si doit le dit Osber aidier a porter et charier les muelles du moulin du Buiffon a ses despenfes de partout le bailliage de Costentin quant mestier en est. Et doivent luy et les autres tenans du fieu mettre les dictes meulles hau en moulin sur les gavelles. Et ansi doit le dit Osber laye tierche de son dit fieu de iij ans en iij ans q'ant le moneage chiet, cest assavoir de chefcune vergie de terre de son dit fieu un parisy. Et doit le reliefs quant eulx chaent. Et en peult faire le seigneur sa justice pour les rentes et services dessus dis sur le mesuage du dit Osber, et sur les terres qui ensuivent et sur chefcun pie pour le toulx. Premierement le dit mesuage avecque le dit gardin contient demie acre et demie vergie et x perques et vj pies de terre, joustle le buy du moulin du Buiffon dun coste bute dun but sur le quemin qui va du dit moulin au moltier de sainte Marie du Mont la croute du dit Osber par devers le fieu du temple contient par mesme vj vergies xii j perques et v pies de terre des tous camps sans conter la caveniere d'endroit la chambre devers les camp. Item lacroute de dessus son mesuage qui va au lone du chemin en alant a la croix Osber contient une acre de terre par mesure. Item le prey dempres le moulin du Buiffon contient iij vergies et demie et x perques de terre en ce comprins, ij hoques de terre qui sont en but du prey donc lun passe le quemin qui vient de Holle dic en j aguillonnet qui lanche jusque sur le buy du moulin du Buiffon. Et soit le Seigneur du Buiffon memore que se le dit Osber ou ses heires lessioient par aucune aventure le dit prey en temps avenir, que les hommes et tenans du dit Seigneur font but sur la croute Henlier et dautre but sur le quemin qui va du Hamel es Fontenes au moltier de Sainte Marie du Mont.¹

Ce sont les rentes de Sainte Marie du Mont qui ne sont pas en franc fieu.

Premierement.

f. 13. Colin Sebire doit ung quartier de fourment a la grant mesure, j pain, une gueline et x oeufs o hommaige a faire justice sur une piece de terre contenant iij vergies assise a Estaville joustle Thomas Bernart et la terre que Perrin Lepiffier dit Etriquebonnel souloit tenir de Thomasse aux Espailles des costes et bute des bus sur le quemin Destaville tendant au Moltier et sur le quemin de la voie Hommoife tentante Destaville a Franqueville, de la vente Jehan des Plains escuier si comme il appert par lettre.

Raoul Manfel doit sept boisseaux de fourment mesure Destaville, ij guelines o hommaige a faire justice sur deux pieces de terre, la premiere assise joustle la Caiche es Manfeaux dun coste et dautre coste joustle

¹ The reference to the original Chartist is Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24,915.

la terre que Colin Sebire tient de Jehan Fortescue et bute dun but sur le douyt de la fontaine Saint Martin et de lautre but sur le dit Raoul. La seconde piece es Mollans jouste le dit Raoul dun coste bute dun but sur le terrour de Bouteville de la vente Jehan des Plains.

Cy ensuit la teneur dune autre lettre comme le dit Girot le Noir dit le perche vendit a Jehan Fortescue escuier le dit moulin de Conveie avecque les terres et appartenances dicellui moulin.

A tous ceulx qui ces lettres verront ou orront Jehan Mabire, prestre, garde du sceel des obligations f. 31. de la Viconte de Saint Sauvoir le Viconte, salut. Sachens tous que par devant Perrin Courtel tabellion jure et establi en la dicte Viconte, fut present a Saint Sauvoir le Viconte, Girot le Noir dit le perche, heraut de la parroisse de Saint Martin de Golleville, si comme il disoit, lequel congnut et confessa de son bon grey sans nul contraignement pour lui et pour ses heirs aver vendu quite celle et delessé a fin de heritaige a tous jours mes a Jehan Fortescue escuier et a ses hoirs tout le droit, accion, saisine, possession, proprie, justice, jurisdiction, reclain et seignourie, que le dit vendeur a ou peut aver, demander, et reclamer, aux heritaiges contenus et dont mencion est faite es lettres par les quelles ces presentes sont annexes sans y riens retenir ne excepter. Ainsi que le dit vendeur soblige par mos expres a acquictier les dis heritaiges contenus es dictes lettres annexees de tous les arrerages qui en porroient estre deulz avant le jour duy. Et fut faicte ceste vente, quietance, et delessé, Par le prix de vint et chine frans dor, frans et quietes a la main du dit vendeur et x soulz pour vin dont le dit vendeur se tint du tout pour bien paie par devant le dit tabellion pour quoy el promist et sobligea pour lui et pour ses hoirs au dit achateur et a ses heirs la dicte vente vers tous et contre tous garantir et livrer et defendre, offer et mettre hors de tous empeschemens, En cas que par son fait y avoit aucun empeschement avant le jour duy. Et sans ce que lui ne ses hoirs ne autre avant cause de lui y puissent des ormes en temps advenir chalenger ne demander ne clamer aucun droit ne seignorie en aucune maniere par quiconque cause voie ou maniere que ce soit ou puille estre; Et quant ad ce et a toutes les choses dessus dictes et a chefcune dicelle tenir et enterigner de point en point sans james aler encontre le dit vendeur obliga soy et ses hoirs et tous leurs biens meubles et heritaiges presens et advenir ou et sur quelle jurisdiction que ils soient trouves a estre prins vendus et despendus tout de plain doicce de justice sans proces ne errement de plet, pour ce enterigner, et pour rendre restiores audit achateur et a ses hoirs tous les coux, mises, interes et despens qui pour deffaut dentrigner les choses de sur dictes seroient fais et soustenus donc le porteur de ces lettres seroit creu par son serment sans autre preuve faire Et renoncha sur ce le dit vendeur par son serment a toutes excepcions fuites et deffenses par quoy len pourroit venir contre la teneur et obligation de ces lettres, Et par especial au droit disant generale renonciacion non valer. En tesmoing de ce ces lettres sont sceelles du sceel dessus dit a la relation du dit tabellion sans autre droit. Ce fut fait lan de grace mil ecc. sexante et seze le vj jour du moys de mars.

Cy ensuit la maniere comme Richart Fortescue escuier, Seigneur de Buiffon tient sa terre et de qui et les rentes quil en doit; premiere ensuit la teneur de son serment de Franquetot.

Richart Fortescue tient son lieu de Franquetot par soy et par hommaige de noble homme monsieur f. 55. Michel le Bastart Dequefclin et de madame sa tante, a cause d'elle par le quart dun lieu de Haubert,

tenir franchement et vollement a court et uſage a ſimple gaige et plege affis es parroiffes de Quetreville et de Coignies en Bauptez. Et en doit le dit Fortefcu au dit chevalier et dame a cauſe delle les aides couſtumieres telles comme audit quart de fieu peult appartenir par raiſon et par couſtume, la garde ou le relief quant le cas ſoſtre. Et a le dit Fortefcu en dit fieu pluſieurs rentes ſervices, ſaiſances et redevances et pluſieurs autres nobleces et dignites, franchiſes et droits, ſegon ce que le dit Fortefcu et ſes predeceſſors en ont uſe en temps paſſe.

Item Richart Fortefcu tient ſon franc fieu de Mons par foy et par hommaige du roy noſtre ſire par le ſexte dun fieu de Haubert et le tient noblement et franchement a court et uſage a ſimple gaige et plege dont le chief du dit fieu eſt affis en la parroiffe de Sainte Marie du Mont et ſe eſtent en la parroiffe de Brucheville. Et en doit le dit Fortefcu au roy noſtre ſire les aides couſtumes telles comme audit ſixte de fieu peult appartenir par raiſon et par couſtume la garde ou le relief quant le cas ſoſtre. Et a en dit fieu pluſieurs rentes et ung moulin a eau, ſervices, ſaiſances, et redevances et pluſieurs autres nobleces franchiſes, droitures et dignites ſegon ce que lui et ſes predeceſſors en ont uſe en temps paſſe, &c.

1. 62 b. A tous ceulx qui ces lettres verront, Martin Lours, Viconte de Carenten, ſalut, ſaver faiſons que lan de grace mil ccc. lxx. le xxix jour de Janvier a Carenten par devant nous furent preſens Jehan Fortefcu eſcuier de une part et Drouet du Biſſon eſcuier dautre, Et recongnurent et confeſſerent les diſtes parties et chacun de foy et comme a foy et a ſon ſet touche que toultes les choſes contenues et donc mencion eſt faiſte aux lettres par les quelles ces preſentes ſont annexees eſtoient honnes et vraes et que ycelles avoient paſſees congneuez et confeſſes chascun en tant comme a ſon ſet appert en la maniere que contenu eſt en ycelles. Et dabundant perſonnes par devant nous empres ce que les diſtes lettres eurent eſte levez et deligemment entendues en leur preſence les dis eſcuiers chascun en ſon ſet loeret approuverent conſermerent, congnurent, confeſſerent et ratifierent toultes les choſes contenues et dont mencion eſt faiſte aux diſtes lettres. Et voudrent et accorderent que elles tiengent dore en avant inviolablement et ſans enſraindre de point en point en la maniere que ellez ſont diſtes et devises. Sans ce que les dits eſcuiers leurs hoirs ou aucun avant cauſe de eux puiſſe james contredire ou empescher que ellez naient effet par quelque voie, maniere ou condicion que ce ſoit ou puiſſe eſtre. Et quant a ce et aux choſes deſſus dites tenir et accomplir jouxte ce que deſſus eſt dit les dits eſcuiers chascun de foy et en ſon ſet ſobligerent tant pour eux que pour leurs hoirs. Et pour tous autres avans cauſe de eux ſur la capcion et obligacion et prinſe de toulx leurs biens, meubles, et heritaiges preſentes et advenir, vendue et expleſtacion diceux. Et teſmoing de ce ces lettres ſont ſcellus du grant ſcel des cauſes de la dit viconte, faiſtes et donnees en lan et jour deſſusdits.

APPENDIX TO FAMILY HISTORY.

See page 19.



THE right worshipfull Sir Nicholas Fortescue of Cookehill in y^e county of Worcester Knight Departed this mortall life at his lodging in fetter lane London y^e 2^d. of November 1633 and was thence conveyed to his house aforesaid and interred in a Chapell belonging to the said house y^e 25th: of y^e same moneth He mar: Prudence y^e Da: of Whetley of Holcome in y^e county of Northth: Esq: sonetyme Prothonotary of y^e Coimon pleas by whom he hath yssue 5 sonnes and two daughters, viz: W^m: Fortescue Esq^r: his sonne and heire mar: to Joane Da: of Tho: Wilde of Glaseley in y^e county of Salop Esq^r: by whom he hath yssue 3 sonnes John eldest sonne about 11 yeares of age, Francis 2nd: sonne William 3^d: sonne and Mary a dauir about 13 yeares of age Francis 2^d sonne to y^e defunct, Edmund 3^d: sonne, Nicholas 4th sonne, and John 5 sonne, all of them as yet vnmarried Martha eldest Da: to y^e defunct mar: to Nicholas Lewis, 3rd: son of Sir Edward Lewis of the Vaine in the county of Glamorgan K^t: by whom he hath yssue y^e now liues only Martha a dau: Prudence youngest Da: to ye defunct as yet vnmarried. The said Sir Nicholas Fortescue did by last Will and Testament nominate Sir Basell Brooke of Madeley in the county of Salop K^t: Francis Plowden of Shiplake in the county of Oxon: Walter Brooke of Lapeley in the county of Staff: & William Lake of London Esq^r: to be his Executors This Certificate was taken by George Owen Rougeroix y^e 29th of November 1633 to be recorded in the Office of Armes and testified to be true by the subscripcion of

BASILL BROOKE
W BROOKE.
FRA: FORTESCUE.

Copied from the original Funeral Certificate in the College of Arms by J. Planché, Esq., Rouge Croix, July, 1864

See page 40.

NOTE ON THE FALLAPIT FAMILY.

There is a thin volume in 4to. printed in London in 1654 or 1656, entitled "An Alphabet of Elegiac Groans upon the truly lamented death of that rare Exemplar of Youthful Piety John Fortescue of the Inner Temple Esquire," by E. E. These initials stand for Edmund Elys, who was rector of the parish of East Allington, the parish in which Fallapit is situate, in the year 1660. If any member of the family should wish to refer to this panegyrick they will find a copy of it in the British Museum, ^{1: 1c. 2} ₆₉₂ I cannot identify with certainty this John Fortescue with any one in the pedigree of Fallapit.

See page 165.

Inquisition taken at Woburn in the co. of Bedford on the 4th day of November 10 Henr. VIII. before the jurors &c. who say that a certain Sir Richard Charleton K^t. was seized of the Manor of Byworth in co. Bedford, &c. and that by a certain Act of Parliam^t dat. 1 Henr. VII. the said Charlton was attainted, &c. &c.

"Ac postea dictus nuper Henricus VII per literas suas Patentes cujus datum est apud Woburn xi j die Marcii anno regni sui primo, de gratia sua speciali bona et laudabilia obsequia que dilectus et fidelis ejusdem nuper Regis, Johannes Fortescue tunc unus militum pro corpore suo eidem nuper Regi tunc tempora impendebat indiesque ex tunc impendere non desistebat merito contemplatus, inter alia dedit et concessit eidem Johanni predictum manerium de Byworth per nomen, &c."

After which the said St. John Fortescue was seized of the said Manor &c. and being so seized died at Ponnyborne in the Co. of Herts on the 28th day of July 15 Henr. VII. after whose decease it descended to John Fortescue esq. as son and heir of the said St. John, after which, in the 20th of Apr. A^o. 24 of the said King, a pardon *de intrusione et transgressionem* &c. by Patent was granted by the name of John Fortescue Esq. of Ponnyborn, Co. Herts, alias J. F. of Falborne, Co. Essex, Esq. alias J. F. of London, Esq. &c. &c.

John Fortescue Esq. died on the 8th of August, A^o. 9 Henr. VIII. and Henry Fortescue is his son and heir male and of the age of 2½ years.

See page 166.

FUNERAL CERTIFICATE.

The Worthypfull Henry Fortescue of flalkborne in the Countie of Essex Esquire departed this Worlde at the saide howse on Saturdaie the vijth of Oétober 1576 And was buryed on Mondy the xvth of the same in the saide Churche. The saide Henry maryed to his first Wyff Elizabeth the Dowghter of ——— Stafforde in barkshere Esqwyer & by her had yssue frauncys his eldest Son & heyr John his second son George his thyrde son & Katheryn Anne & Dorothee. And after Maryed to his second wyff Dame Mary Lady Darrell & by her had yssue Dudley a Son The executor appointed by the last will and testament of the saide Henry Fortescue was the Lady Darrell his wyff The Offycer that served at the saide buryall was Richard Turpyn ats Wyndfore heraulde of Armes.

See page 269.

In th accompte of St. John Fortescue knight late Mr. of his Ma^{ty} Greate Wardrobe for chardge of the Funerall of the highe and mighty Princesse Elizabeth late Queene of England buried at Westm^r the xxvijth of Aprill 1603. In the charge thereof for the valor & price of certen Store deliued out of the said great wardrobe emongest other things is conteyned as followeth.

Brit. Mus.
Addit. MS.
5751, fo. 45

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
Clothe of gould at l ^r . the yarde xvij ^{ys} iij ^{ors}	xliiij	vij	vij	}
At xvj ^r . the ya: xxvj ^{ys} iij ^{ors} di	xxi	x		
At xvij ^r . the ya: iij ^{ys} iij ^{ors} di with worke	lxx	xix	vj	
At xvij ^r . the ya: xxxiiij ^{ys} with worke	xxx	xii		
Blacke velvets. At xx ^r . the ya: xlv yardes di di q ^r rt ^r . with woorke	xlv	xij	vj	
At xxij ^r . iij ^{ds} . the yarde ciiij ^{ys} iij ^{ors} yardes with woorke	ccxiiij	xiiij	iiij	
Purple At xxiiij ^r . the yardes, vij ^{ys} di one naile	ix		xviiij	
velvetts. At xxvj ^r . vij ^{ys} . y. ya: with woorkes	iiij	xj	viij	
Blacke Sattyn at xiiij ^r . iij ^{ds} . the yarde xj ^{ys} . iij ^{ors} . di	vij	xviiij	iiij	
Paule one of broched Tyncell w th a croffe of clothe of silver of vij bredthes, viz. one bredth of clothe of silver and vij oth ^r clothes of Tyncell con ^t in length syve yardes iij ^{ors} . & a halfe				
Yellow Cotton to put betweene y ^e fouldinge of the same Paule, xviiij yards				}
Frenges viz. 1oz. di of Venice gould and xxvj yardes of blacke filke				}

See page 270.

An Extract from the Carte Papers, vol. lxxx. f. 439.

“When Thomas Lord Grey, at the accession of James I., was for demanding an engagement from the King for the Liberties of England, he was seconded only by Sir John Fortescue.”

NOTE.—The above Thomas Lord Grey was the son of Arthur, Lord Grey de Wilton, of Whaddon, Bucks, against whom Sir John Fortescue of Salden brought a complaint for trespass, as detailed in this volume.

INDEX TO THE FAMILY HISTORY.



ALAND, Sarah, marr. to Edmund Fortescue, 51.
 Allington (East), Memorials to the Fortescues in church there, 26, 27, 39.
 Alveston, Manor House, feat of Francis Fortescue, 22.
 Arundel, Lord, his daughter Margaret married to Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 293.
 Ashfield, Cicely, married to the Rt. Hon. Sir John Fortescue, 225; ob. 1570, buried at Murlby, obituary brass there, 285.
 Aston-Flamville, Epitaph on Frances Fortescue there, 291.
 Atkyns, Maud, wife to Will. Fortescue of Buckland Filleigh, 74.
 Aylmer, Lucy, marr. to Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, 52.
 Bacon, Sir Anthony, correspondence with Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 256—258; letter from Francis Bacon, 257.
 Bacon, Francis, letters to Anthony Bacon, 257.
 Ballina, account of its capture by the French, 144.
 Beauchamp, Elizabeth, marr. to William Fortescue of Winton, A.D. 1394, 6.
 Berton, Manor of, purchased by Edm. Fortescue, 67.
 Bodleian Library, list of books presented by Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 301.
 Bodley, Sir Thomas, extracts from his letters about Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 282.
 Boleyn, family of, how related to the Fortescues, 254.
 Boleyn, Alice, 1st wife to Sir John Fortescue of Punf-bourne, 156.
 Bonvouloir, Comte Auguste de, letter regarding the Fortescues of Normandy, 326.
 Boscawen, Bridget, wife to Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, 52.
 Botworth Hall, co. Leic, portrait of Chancellor Fortescue there, 292.
 Bozun, John, wife to Sir Henry Fortescue, L. C. J. of Ireland, 45.

Brickdale, John Faithful, assumed the name of Fortescue, 1861, 94.
 Brightley, feat of the Giffard family, 75.
 Brightwell, Baldwin, co. Oxon., Lady Anne Fortescue buried there, 173.
 Brixton, co. Devon, grove of elms there, planted by Edward Fortescue, 13.
 Buckland Filleigh, co. Devon, ancient feat of the Fortescues, 5; descent of the manor, 47; the Fortescues of, 74; view of the Church, 75; monuments there, 77, 78.
 Buillon, Fortescue du, 346, 347.
 Burleigh, Cecil Lord, letters to him from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 243, 244, 297.
 Butler, Lady Louisa Grace Wandesforde, marr. to Thomas, Lord Clermont, 1840, 133.
 Caesar, Sir Julius, letters from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 278, 279.
 Calthope, Elizabeth, Lady, 2nd wife to Sir John Fortescue of Punfborne, 161; remarr. to Sir Edward Howard, 163.
 Cambridge, Sir John Fortescue of Salden's patent as recorder of, 304.
 Campbell, Anne, wife to Matthew, 2nd Lord Fortescue, 64.
 Carew, Sir George, letter from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 300.
 Caribrooke Church, Isle of Wight, View of, 122, memorial to Sir Faithful Fortescue there, *ib.*
 Cary, Elizabeth, 2nd wife to Sir Thomas Fortescue, 126.
 Castlehill, Fortescues of, 46.
 Cecil, Sir Robert, letter from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 265.
 Champennoun, Elizabeth, wife to William Fortescue, of Prateston, 10.
 Champennoun, Mary, wife to Edward Fortescue of Fallapit, 26.
 Charles I. commission to Chichester Fortescue, 12.
 Charles II. warrants to restore Sir Faithful Fortescue to office, 119—121; petition to him from Sir F.

- Fortefcuc, 148, 149; appointment of Sir Thomas Fortefcuc to be constable of Knockfergus Castle, 149, 150.
- Chichester, Arthur, 1st Lord, letter to Sec. Conway, 98; account of him by Sir Faithful Fortefcuc, 100.
- Chichester, Elizabeth, wife to Hugh Fortefcuc of Filleigh, 50.
- Chichester, Susannah, 2nd wife to John Fortefcuc of Buckland Filleigh, 76.
- Clermont, Earl of, account of, 138; anecdotes respecting him, *ib.*
- Clermont, Countess of, Wraxall's memoir of her, 140; anecdotes of, 142, 143.
- Clermont, Viscount, then W. C. Fortefcuc, taken prisoner by the French, 144; account of, 146.
- Clermont, Thomas Lord, account of, 132.
- Clermont-lodge, Norfolk, shooting quarters of Earl of Clermont, 138.
- Clinton, Earl of, Hugh Fortefcuc, inherited Barony of Clinton, 63; created Earl of Clinton, 64.
- Conway, Secretary, letter from Lord Chichester, 98.
- Cookhill, Fortefcucs of, 14; their burial place, 22.
- Courois, M., notaire, letter to Lord Clermont, 352.
- Credan, Fortefcucs of, 67.
- Cressingham (little), co. Norfolk, monument to Earl of Clermont there, 138.
- Crest of the Fortefcucs, 13, 350, 351.
- Darrell, Mary, 2nd wife to Henry Fortefcuc of Falkborne, 166; her tomb in Falkborne church, *ib.*
- Dawson-Damer, Georgiana Augusta, wife to Hugh, 3rd E. Fortefcuc, 66.
- Delaporte, Anne, wife to Adam Fortefcuc (t. Edw. I.), 5.
- Dennis, Agnes, wife to Henry Fortefcuc, 78.
- Denzille or Deynfell, Elizabeth, wife to Martin Fortefcuc, 46.
- D'Ewes, Sir Simons, letters from Anthony Fortefcuc, 312.
- Dormer, Elizabeth, 2nd wife to Lord Fortefcuc of Credan.
- Douglas, Archibald, correspondence with Sir John Fortefcuc of Salden, 248—252.
- Downing, Maria, wife to Francis Knottesford Fortefcuc, 22.
- Dromilkin, Fortefcucs of, 94; the residence of Sir Faithful Fortefcuc, 96.
- Ebrington Church, monument to Chancellor Fortefcuc there, 51.
- Effex, Devereux, Earl of, correspondence with Sir John Fortefcuc of Salden, 253—256.
- Effex, Earl of, letters to Sir Adrian Fortefcuc, 184.
- Exmoor, notice of the red deer there, 65.
- Falkborne, Fortefcucs of, 151.
- Falkborne Church, tomb of Henry Fortefcuc and of his wife, 166.
- Falkborne, Manor-house, account of, 167.
- Fallapit, wife to Sir Henry Fortefcuc, C. J. of Ireland, 45.
- Fallapit, or Valepot, Fortefcucs of, 24, 25.
- Fallapit House, view of, 25; last possessed by the Fortefcucs in 1768, 39.
- Falwell, or Fowell, Mabel, marr. to William Fortefcuc, 7.
- Ferje Academice, written by George Fortefcuc, 314.
- Figuerda, Pedro de, testimony regarding a portrait of Sir Adrian Fortefcuc, 187, 189.
- Filleigh, co. Devon, tomb of Richard Fortefcuc (1570) in church there, 49; name changed to Catlehill, 64.
- Florence, description of a portrait of Sir Adrian Fortefcuc there, 190.
- "Forest (the), or Collection of Histories," translated by Thomas Fortefcuc, 301.
- Fort Charles, *vide* Salcombe Castle.
- Fortefcuc, family of, early notices of, 3 *et seq.*; estates, 7, 10; seals of arms, 5, 97, 245, 305, 331, 333, 335, 337, 350, 351; crests, 13, 350, 351; families, 171; motto, 3, 5; portraits, 70, 186, 187—190.
- Fortefcuc of Buckland Filleigh, 74—94.
- Fortefcuc of Castle Hill, 46—74.
- Fortefcuc of Cookhill and Wheatley, 14—24.
- Fortefcuc of Dromilkin, 94—151.
- Fortefcuc of Falkborne, 151—169.
- Fortefcuc of Fallapit (1st line) 41—46.
- Fortefcuc of Fallapit (2nd line) 24—40.
- Fortefcuc of Normandy, 322—356.
- Fortefcuc of Preston and Wood, 10.
- Fortefcuc of Punborne, 151—169.
- Fortefcuc of Ravensdale Park, 94—151; branch founded by William Fortefcuc of Filleigh, 48.
- Fortefcuc of St. Marie du Mont, 345.
- Fortefcuc of Salden, 170—322.
- Fortefcuc of Spridleston, 11—14.
- Fortefcuc of Wheatley, 14—24.
- Fortefcuc of Wimston (1st line), 1—9.
- Fortefcuc of Wood (second line) 10; (first line), 45.
- Fortefcuc, Sir Adam, of Wimston, co. Devon, ancestor of the English branch, 4; his issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Adam, son of the preceding, charter and seal, 5; issue, *ib.*

- Fortescue, Sir Adrian, 170; marr. 1st Anne Stonor, *ib.*; created Knight of the Bath, *ib.*; accompanied Henry VIII. to Calais, 153, 171; his standard described, *ib.*; gentleman of the privy chamber, 172; present at the "Field of Cloth of Gold," 174; letters to him from Henry VIII., 174, 175; marr. 2nd, Anne Rede or Read, 176; issue, 176, 192; manuscripts in his handwriting, 177; his millal, 179; admitted knight of St. John of Jerusalem, 180; details of his life from his "Book of Accounts," 181; his portrait at Valetta and Civita Vecchia, 186; also at Madrid and Florence, 187—190; abstract of his "Book of Accounts," 192—223.
- Fortescue, Adrian, son of Sir Francis Fortescue, inscription upon his tomb, 291.
- Fortescue, Anthony, Marshal in Ireland, 1547, 12; served in Scotland, *ib.*; confounded with Sir Anthony, son of Sir Adrian, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Sir Anthony, third son of Sir Adrian, 306; educated at Winchester School, *ib.*; marr. Katherine Pole, 307; knighted by Queen Mary, *ib.*; plotted against Queen Elizabeth, *ib.*; attained, 308; his issue, 310.
- Fortescue, Anthony, resident of Charles Duke of Lorraine at the English Court, 310; required to quit the kingdom, *ib.*; living in 1659, *ib.*; papers relating to his dismissal, 311—313.
- Fortescue, Arthur, of Penwanne, marr. Barbara Elford, 52; issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Bartholomew, of Wear Gillard, marr. Ellen Moor, 48; his issue, *ib.*; *ob.* 1557.
- Fortescue, Bartholomew, of Buckland Filleigh, mentioned in a memoir of Lord Chichester, 76.
- Fortescue, Chichester, of the Inner Temple, 1633, 123; M.P. for Charlemont, 1634, and Carlingford, 1642, *ib.*; marr. Elizabeth Slingby, *ib.*; *ob.* 1642, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Chichester, of Donoughmore, colonel in the army, 126; present at the siege of Londonderry, 127; marr. Fridefwide Hall, 1681, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Chichester, of Dromiskin, high sheriff of Down, 1744, 127; marr. Hon. Elizabeth Welletley, *ib.*; received a gold medal for a patriotic vote, 1754, *ib.*; mentioned in Mary Granville's correspondence, *ib.*; *ob.* 1757, 128.
- Fortescue, Sir Chichester, rear-admiral in the navy, 128; made Ulster King-at-arms, 1788, *ib.*; letters from Hon. Arthur Wesley, *ib.* 130.
- Fortescue, Colonel Chichester, of Dromiskin, 131; M.P. for Hillborough, 1798, 132; Lieut.-Colonel of Louth militia, *ib.*; marr. Martha Angel Hobson, 1809, 132; *ob.* 1826, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Right Honorable Chichester, son of the preceding, M.P. for Louth, 1847, 132; lord of the treasury, 1854; under secretary of state for the colonies, 1857; chief secretary for Ireland, 1866, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Dormer, *see* Fortescue-Aland.
- Fortescue, Edmund (1st), of Fallapit, High Sheriff of Devon, 26; marr. Mary Champenouin, *ib.*; died 1624, *ib.*; inscription in Allington church, 27.
- Fortescue, Sir Edmund (2nd), of Fallapit, 27; marr. to Jane Southcote, 28; high sheriff of Devon, *ib.*; taken prisoner by Colonel Ruthven, *ib.*; removed to Windlor Castle, 30; his name inscribed upon wall of a chamber there, *ib.*; released in 1643, 31; letter to Colonel Seymour, *ib.*; commission from Prince Maurice to repair Salcombe Castle, 32; list of Stores and Garrison there, 33—35; articles of surrender, 36—38; retired to Holland, 38; died at Delft, 1647, *ib.*; his character, 39.
- Fortescue, Sir Edmund (3rd), son of the preceding, marr. to Margery, da. of Henry, Lord Sandys of the Vine, 39; knighted before 1660, *ib.*; baronet 1664; petitioned for command of Fort Charles, *ib.*; died 1666, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Edmund, son of Peter Fortescue, of Cruft marr. Maria Wyle, 39; died 1783, *ib.*; buried in East Allington Church, *ib.*; the last male Fortescue possessor of Fallapit, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Edmund, "of London," marr. Sarah Aland, 51, 67; issue, *ib.*; *ob.* 1684, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Edmund, of Speccot, son of the preceding, took the name of Aland, 51.
- Fortescue, Edward, of Spridleston, his remarkable benefactions to the poor of Brixton, 13; his issue, 14.
- Fortescue [Hubbard], Eleanor, da. to Sir John Fortescue of Salden, her epitaph, 289.
- Fortescue, Elizabeth, wife to Louis Fortescue, 24.
- Fortescue, Sir Faithful, born 1512, 75; served in Flanders, *ib.*; wrote the "Memoirs" of his Family, 76; died, 1608; his issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Colonel Faithful, son of the preceding; served in Flanders, 76; Lieut.-Colonel in the Royalist army, *ib.*; re-instated by Chas. II. *ib.*
- Fortescue, Lieut. Faithful, son of the preceding; held commission under Sir Thomas Fortescue, 76; died in Ireland, 1679, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Sir Faithful, of Buckland Filleigh, born circ. 1581, 95; Constable of Carriekfergus, *ib.*; marr. 1st, Hon. Anne Moore, 96; 2ndly, Eleanor Symonds, 123; M.P. for Charlemont, 1613, 96; knighted by Jas. I. 1617, *ib.*; his possessions, 97; Seal of Arms, *ib.*; appointed to a Company of Foot in Ireland, 98; his account of Lord Chichester, 100; his relation of "passages of the E. of Strafford," 104; M.P. for Armagh, 107; offers to advance money for the troops, 108; appointed colonel by the

- Parliament, 1641, 109; petitions to the king, 148, 149; joins the Royalists at Edgehill, 111; made prisoner at Beaumaris, 114; present at the Battle of Worcester, 1651, 118; restored to the Governorship of Carrickfergus, 119; died at Carrilbrooke, 1666, 121; monument there, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Francis, of Alvefort, took the name of Knottesford, 22; (*vide* Knottesford).
- Fortefcue, Sir Francis, of Salden, M. P. for Buckingham, 290; Knight of the Bath, 1603, *ib.*; marr. Grace Manners, 1600, *ib.*; issue, 292; died, 1623; his monument at Musley, 286, 287, 290; knights made at his house, 1603, 272, 273.
- Fortefcue, George, "of Combe," marr. Joan Norlegh, 49.
- Fortefcue, George, marr. Rebecca Fortefcue of Spridleston, 1697, 93.
- Fortefcue, George, knights made at his house, 1603, 272, 273.
- Fortefcue, George, "of London," educated at Rome, 314; his published works, *ib.*; Secretary to Anthony "the Resident," 317; will, 320.
- Fortefcue, Rev. George, of Killalla, killed at the landing of the French in 1798, 144.
- Fortefcue, George, of Tavistock, marr. to Rebecca Fortefcue, 14.
- Fortefcue, Hon. Geo., restored Wear-Giffard House, 47.
- Fortefcue, Guillaume, killed at Agincourt, 323.
- Fortefcue, Henry, "of Falkborne," his estates, 165; Esquire of the Body to Q. Elizabeth, 166; marr. 1st, Elizabeth Stafford, *ib.*; 2ndly, Mary, widow of Sir Edward Darrell, *ib.*; issue; ob. 1576; tomb in Falkborne Church, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Henry, of Wimston, died 1587, 9; desired to be buried at Modbury, *ib.*; his issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Sir Henry, Chief Justice of Common Pleas in Ireland, 42; account of him, 43—45; his male descendants failed, 46.
- Fortefcue, Henry, marr. Agnes Dennis, 78; ob. 1691; his monument in Buckland Filleigh Church, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Hugh, of Filleigh, marr. Elizabeth Chichester, 50; his issue, *ib.*; ob. 1600, monumental inscription, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Hugh, marr. Mary Rolle, 50; issue, 51, 52.
- Fortefcue, Hugh, of Filleigh, marr. 1st, Bridget Boscawen, 52; 2ndly, Lucy, da. of Lord Aylmer, *ib.*; in Parliament, 1689—1708, 62; died, 1719, 63.
- Fortefcue, Hugh, 1st Earl: M. P. for Beaumaris, 1784, 64; marr. Hester Grenville, *ib.*; created Viscount Ebrington and E. Fortefcue, 1789, *ib.*; died, 1841; correspondence with Mr. Lyons, 65.
- Fortefcue, Hugh, 2nd Earl: M. P. for Barnstaple, 65; Lord Steward of the Queen's Household, 1846—1850, 66; marr. 1st, Lady Susan Ryder, 1817; 2ndly, Elizabeth Geale, 1841, *ib.*; died, 1861, *ib.* his character, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Hugh, 3rd Earl, 66; M. P. for Marylebone, 1854—1859; marr. Georgina Augusta Dawson-Damer, 1847, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Rt. Honble. James, of Ravensdale Park, younger son of Thomas Fortefcue of Clermont, 143; M. P. for Dundalk, 1757, and Louth, 1751; marr. Mary Henrietta Hunter, 144; issue, 144, 146; buried in Clermont Park, 143; his character, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, James, D.D. of Oxford, 77; author of several literary works, *ib.*; died, 1777, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Jehan, musters and receipts, with seals, 330—334, 339—342.
- Fortefcue, Sir John, of Wimstone, obtained charter of Wimstone from King John, 4.
- Fortefcue, John, M. P. for Tavistock, Totnes, and Plympton, temp. Hen. VI., 7; marr. Joan Prutefton; living in 1461, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, John, eldest son of John Fortefcue and Joan de Prutefton, 8; marr. Isabella Gibbs; died, 519; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Sir John, Lord Chancellor, temp. Hen. VI. brief notice of him only. See his Life in volume of his works, 46.
- Fortefcue, John, son of Martin Fortefcue of Filleigh, 1460; died, 1502, 48.
- Fortefcue, Sir John (the younger), of Punborne, 15.; Sheriff of Cornwall, 1471—1476, *ib.*; present at the siege of St. Michael's Mount, 154; marr. 1st, Alice Boleyn, 156; Sheriff of Hertfordshire, 1481, 157; Master-Porter of Calais, 1483, *ib.*; present at the battle of Bosworth, 158; Knight Banneret, 1586, 159; grant of manors to him, *ib.*; marr. Elizabeth Stapleton, 161; feud with Sir William Say, *ib.*; attended Hen. VII. to Calais, 1500, 162; died same year; tomb at Bishop's Hatfield, *ib.*; issue, 163¹
- Fortefcue, John, of Punbourn, called "John of Herts," 163; mentioned in the "Book of Accounts" of Hen. VII., 164; accompanied Henry VIII. to Calais, *ib.*; marr. to Philippa Spies, 165; issue, *ib.*; died, 1517, 165; his standard described, 171.
- Fortefcue, John, of Wimston, marr. to Isabella Gibbs, 8; died, 1519; lands held by him, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, John, of Fallapit, accompanied the Earl of Devon to the relief of Exeter, 1495, 45.
- Fortefcue, John, of Fallapit, son of Baron Fortefcue, 25; marr. Honour Speeet, 26; died, 1595; his portrait at Fallapit, *ib.*; tomb in Allington Church, *ib.*
- Fortefcue, Sir John, of Salden, 223; Act for his "Restitution in Blood," *ib.*; preceptor to the Princess

- Elizabeth, *ib.*; keeper of the wardrobe, 224; marr. 1st, Cicely Althfield, 235; feud with Lord Grey, 226; marr. 2ndly, Alice Smyth, 237; M. P. for Buckingham, 238; Chancellor of the Exchequer and Privy Counsellor, 240; knighted, 1592, 242; letter to Lord Burleigh, 244; engraving of his seal, 245; speeches in Parliament, 246, 260, 261, 266; correspondence with Sir A. Douglas, 248—252; the Earl of Essex, 253—255; Sir A. Bacon, 256—258; lines addressed to him by H. Lok, 258; one of the judges at the trial of the Earl of Essex, 265; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1601, 268, 271; present at the funeral of Queen Elizabeth, 269; entertained James I. at Salden, 1603, 271; knights made on that occasion, *ib.*, 273; M. P. for co. Bucks, 1604, 274; M. P. for Middlesex, 1605, 276; letter to Lord Spencer, 276; and Sir Julius Caesar, 278, 279; to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 296; to Sir Hen. Unton, 297; to Lord Burleigh, *ib.*; to Sir Geo. Carew, 300; gifts to the Bodleian Library, 301; list of his estates, 302; "Remembrances" for him, 302; patent as Recorder of Cambridge, 304; died, 1607, 280; character, 281; extracts from Bodley's letters respecting him, 282; buried at Mursley Church, *ib.*, 286; memoranda of his offices, &c. 288; issue, 289; his portrait of Chancellor Fortescue at Bosworth Hall, 292; the portrait formerly at Salden at present undiscovered, 295.
- Fortescue, John, of Buckland Filleigh, 76; marr. 1st, Anne Porter; 2ndly, Susannah Chichester, *ib.*; died, 1604; issue, *ib.*; extracts from his will, 95.
- Fortescue, John, of Cookhill, Royalist leader, 21; marr. Jane D'Ewes, *ib.*; his issue, 22.
- Fortescue, John, a Royalist, compounded for his estate, 1649, 13; his issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, of Fallapit, marr. Sarah Prideaux, 27; issue, *ib.*; took up arms against the Parliament, *ib.*; imprisoned in the "Clink," *ib.*; extracts from his will, 1647, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, of Spriddleston, 1578, abstract of his will, 12, 13.
- Fortescue, John, of Spriddleston, Baron of the Exchequer, temp. Hen. VIII., died 1547, 46.
- Fortescue, John, of Spriddleston, 1515; marr. Florence Vivian, 12; his issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, of Spriddleston, 11; marr. Alice Cockworthy, or Keckworthy, 12; issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, surnamed "of Meaux," some account of him, 41.
- Fortescue, John, of Buckland Filleigh; of the Inner Temple, 1619, 77; marr. Thomazine Prideaux, *ib.*; died, 1665; monument in Buckland Filleigh Church, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Sir John, Bart., marr. Frances Stanley, 292; created baronet of Nova Scotia, 1636, *ib.*; taken prisoner by Sir Samuel Luke, *ib.*; died, 1656; buried at Mursley, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, Captain R. N., 22; made a voyage round the world in Lord Anfon's ship the "Centurion," 1740, *ib.*; died, 1808, *ib.*; his issue, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Colonel John Inglett, marr. 1st, Ann Sanders, 1788, 94; 2ndly, Sarah Marwood, 1818, 94; issue, *ib.*; sold Buckland Filleigh and Spriddleston, 93.
- Fortescue, John, of Filleigh, see Fortescue-Mand.
- Fortescue, Sir John, 2nd bart., marr. 1st, Margaret, da. of Lord Arundel of Wardour; 2ndly, Mar Stonor; 3rdly, Elizabeth Winton, 293; died, 1717, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, son of Lord Fortescue of Credau, 70; died 1743; buried at Stapleford Abbots, *ib.*
- Fortescue, John, of Bampton; the last Fortescue professor of Fallapit and Buckland Filleigh, 82.
- Fortescue, Sir John, "of Herts," standard used by him, 171.
- Fortescue, Louis, or Lewis, of Fallapit; reader of the Middle Temple, 24; 4th Baron of the Exchequer, 1542, *ib.*; marr. Elizabeth Fortescue, and acquired Fallapit, *ib.*; died 1545, *ib.*; extracts from his will, 15, 25; his issue, 25.
- Fortescue, Lucy, marr. to Lord Littleton, 52; buried at Over Arley, 53; epitaph, *ib.*; "monody" written upon her, 54.
- Fortescue (Poultney), Margery, da. to Sir John Fortescue of Salden; her epitaph, 289.
- Fortescue, Mary, wife to the Rt. Hon. William Fortescue, 78.
- Fortescue, Martin, son of Chancellor Fortescue; first took the name into the North of Devon, 40; marr. Elizabeth Denzille, or Deynell, 46; inquisition at his death, 72.
- Fortescue, Matthew, 2nd Lord Fortescue, 1751, 64; marr. Anne Campbell, *ib.*
- Fortescue, Nicholas, Groom Porter to Hen. VIII.; ancestor of the family of Knottesford-Fortescue, 12; and of the Fortescues of Cookhill, 15; marr. Katherine Skinner, *ib.*; had grant of Cookhill and Church Lench from the king, 16; died, 1549, 12, 16; will, 23.
- Fortescue, Sir Nicholas, of Cookhill, grandson of the preceding; his supposed connection with the Gunpowder Plot, 17; personal description, *ib.*; knighted by James I., 1617, 18; appointed Chamberlain of the Exchequer, 1618, *ib.*; employed on several commissions, 1622, 1623, *ib.*; marr. to Prudence Wheteley, *ib.*; issue, *ib.* 19; died, 1633, *ib.*; his seal, 97.

- Fortefcuc, Nicholas, son of the preceding; Knight of St. John, 19; commissioned to revise the "English tongue" of that order, at Malta, *ib.*; proofs of his nobility, 20; took up arms for the King, *ib.*; killed at Preston, 1644, *ib.*; drawing of his seal, 21.
- Fortefcuc, Sir Peter, of Wood, 1666; created a baronet, 11; marr. to Bridget Eliot, *ib.*; died, 1685; issue, 11.
- Fortefcuc, Pierre, receipt with his seal, 337.
- Fortefcuc, Rebecca, heiress of Spridleston, 1752, 14; marr. to Caleb Inglett, Esq., *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Rebecca, marr. to George Fortefcuc, 1697, 93.
- Fortefcuc, Sir Richard, at the battle of Hastings, 3; returned to Normandy, 4.
- Fortefcuc, Sir Richard, granted lands to Walter Faber, of Moulbury, 5.
- Fortefcuc, Sir Richard, of Ermyngton and Panshorne, 3rd son of Sir John "of Meaux," 151; marr. Alice de Windesor, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*; killed at the battle of St. Albans, 152.
- Fortefcuc, Richard, of Wear Giffard, marr. Joan Moreton, 49; issue, *ib.*; died, 1570; buried at Filleigh, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Richard, of Spridleston, died, 1580; 12; abstract of his will, 13.
- Fortefcuc, General Richard; took Pendennis Castle from the Royalists, 1646, 317; Governor of Jamaica, 1655, 318; will proved, 1657, 321.
- Fortefcuc, M. fire, Richard, of St. Marie du Mont; his "Chartrier," 345, 353, 356; arms borne by him, 347.
- Fortefcuc, Colonel Robert, marr. M., Grace Greenville, 51; 2ndly, Susannah Northcote, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Sir Sandys, of Fallapit, marr. Elizabeth Lenthall, 39; died 1680.
- Fortefcuc, Thomas, of Donnington, born 1534, 304; a person of literary tastes, *ib.*; M.P. for Wallingford, 305; his shield of arms, *ib.*; died, 1611, 306; will, 318.
- Fortefcuc, Thomas, of Winstone, marr. to Cecily Strode, 1554, 9; succeeded at Winstone by his brother Henry, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Thomas, "of Dartmouth," bequests by him, 26; died, 1602, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Sir Thomas, eldest son of Sir Faithful Fortefcuc; served in the Low Countries, 124; and in the Royalist army, 1642, *ib.*; Governor of Carrickfergus Castle, 1661, 125, 149; knighted, 1663, 126; died, 1710, *ib.*; marr. 1st, Sidney Kingmill, 2ndly, Elizabeth Cory, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Thomas, of Clermont and Ravenstale Park, 136; M.P. for Dunleer, 1715, and Dundalk, 1727, 136; marr. Elizabeth Hamilton, *ib.*; improved the Louth Estate, 137; died, 1760, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Thomas, eldest son of Chichester Fortefcuc; M.P. for Tim, 1768, 131; marr. 1st, Hon. Mary Pakenham, 1770, 2ndly, Mary Nicholson, 1776, *ib.*; issue, *ib.*; died, 1779.
- Fortefcuc, Tristram, of Melnil-Angot, his armorial bearings, 347.
- Fortefcuc, William; held lands in Holbeton, circ. 1342, 6; marr. Alice Stuckleigh, *ib.*; granted lands in 1360 and 1369, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, William, of Winstone, 1394; marr. Mabel Falwell or Fowell, 7.
- Fortefcuc, William, son of the preceding; granted lands in 1375 and 1394, 6.
- Fortefcuc, William, grandson of William Fortefcuc and Alice Stuckleigh; marr. Elizabeth Beauchamp, 6; living in 1406, 7.
- Fortefcuc, William, ancestor of the elder line of Winstone; marr. Mabel Falwell or Fowell, 7.
- Fortefcuc, William, of Pruteston or Preston; marr. Elizabeth Champemoun, 10; died, 1520, *ib.*; his will, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, William, 2nd son of Martin Fortefcuc; inherited Buckland Filleigh, 74; founded the family of Buckland Filleigh, and its branches of Dromitkin and Ravenstale Park, 48; marr. Maud Atkins, 74.
- Fortefcuc, William, eldest son of the preceding; marr. in 1555 Anne Giffard, of Brightley, 75; died 1580.
- Fortefcuc, William, son of Sir Nicholas, Groom Porter; marr. Ursula Newport, 16; died, 1605, 17; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Sir William, 2nd son of Sir John Fortefcuc of Salden; M.P. for Chipping Wycombe, 280; served in Ireland, 1600—1603; knighted, 1600, *ib.*; died, 1629; buried at Mutley, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, William, son of Sir Francis Fortefcuc; marr. Ann Webb, and inherited Bosworth Hall, 291.
- Fortefcuc, William, of Buckland Filleigh; marr. Evelyn Trolle, 78; issue, *ib.*; died, 1679.
- Fortefcuc, William, of Newragh, grandson of Sir Faithful Fortefcuc; lieutenant of foot, 1680, 133; statement of his losses at the defence of Bandon, 1694, *ib.*; address to Parliament in his favour, 135; marr. Margaret Gernon, 1681, 136; died, 1724; issue, *ib.*
- Fortefcuc, Right Hon. William, son of Henry Fortefcuc of Buckland Filleigh; marr. Mary Fortefcuc of Fallapit, 78; entered the Inner Temple, 1714; intimate friend of Pope, 79; made Baron of the Exchequer, 1738, 80; and Master of the Rolls, 1741, *ib.*; died 1749, *ib.*; buried in the Rolls chapel, 81;

- epitaph, 81; his correspondence with Pope and Gay, 82-84, 87; extract from his diary, 84; specimen of Scribbleus's reports, 85.
- Fortescue, Edmund, of Speccot, took the name of Aland, 51, 67; died unmarried, 1704, *ib.*
- Fortescue of Credan, John, 1st Lord, M.P. for Midhurst, 67; Sol. Gen. to George I. *ib.*; justice of the King's Bench, 1718, *ib.*; and Common Pleas, 1728, *ib.*; created Baron Fortescue of Credan, 1746, *ib.*; marr. 1st, Grace Pratt, 69; 2ndly, Elizabeth Dormer, 70; died 1746; anecdote related of him, 68; his character, *ib.*; and writings, 69; diploma of D.C.L. Oxford, 73.
- Fortescue, Dormer, 2nd lord, born 1722, 70; possessed the Dormer estates; died 1781, 71.
- Fortescue-Knottesford, Francis, marr. Maria Downing, 22. See Knottesford-Fortescue.
- Fortescue-Turville, family of, 291, 292.
- Gay, John, letter from the Right Hon. William Fortescue, 83.
- George IV., anecdotes of him when Prince of Wales, 139-142.
- Gernon, Margaret, wife to William Fortescue of Newragh, 1681, 136.
- Gibbs, Isabella, wife to John Fortescue, of Winstone, 8.
- Giffard, Anne, wife to William Fortescue of Brightley, 75.
- Goodricke, Sir Harry James, possessed the Fortescue estates, 146.
- Granville, Mary, extracts from her correspondence, 127, 128.
- Gregor, Francis, translator of "De Laudibus Legum Angliæ," 69.
- Grenville, Hester, wife to Hugh, 1st Earl Fortescue, 64.
- Grey, Lord, of Wilton, feud with Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 226-236.
- Hall, Frideswide, wife to Chichester Fortescue of Donoughmore, 127.
- Hamilton, Elizabeth, marr. to Thomas Fortescue of Clermont Park, 136.
- Harley, Robert, letter from I. [H.?] Fortescue, 63.
- Hawkins, Sir Thomas, verses addressed to him, 316.
- Henry VII.; command to Sir John Fortescue, to avoid breaking the peace, 162; memoranda of the Fortescues in the King's "Book of Accounts," 164.
- Henry VIII.; letters appointing Sir Adrian Fortescue to attend the queen in France, 174; also to find men for the defence of Calais, 175.
- Hill, Margaret, wife to Richard, son of Sir Henry Fortescue, of Fallapit, 45.
- Hodlington, co. Worcester, monument to Adrian Fortescue of Salden there, 291.
- Howard, Mrs., letter from William Fortescue, 82.
- Hubbard or Hobart, Eleonora, da. of Sir J. Fortescue of Salden; inscription on her tomb, 289.
- Hunter, Mary Henrietta, wife to the Right Hon. James Fortescue of Ravenhill, 144.
- Husband's Bosworth, co. Leicester, estates inherited by Francis Fortescue Turville, 291.
- Ingham, co. Norfolk, extracts from court roll of the manor, 168.
- Inghett, Richard, succeeded to Buckland Filceigh and Spridleston, 1776, 93; took the name of Fortescue, *ib.*
- James I. visits Sir J. Fortescue at Hendon, 271; and at Salden, 272; knights made by him there, *ib.*; visits Sir J. Fortescue at Cornbury, 278.
- Jamys, Isabella, wife to Lord Chancellor Fortescue, 46.
- Killala, Mayo; account of the landing of French there, 1798, 144.
- Kingmaill, Sydney, 1st wife to Sir Thomas Fortescue, 126.
- Knighton, Mr., letter to, from Sir Adrian Fortescue, 184.
- Knottesford-Fortescue, Rev. Edw. Bowles, Dean of Perth, lineal descendant of Sir Nicholas, groom-porter to Henry VIII., 16, 22; representative of the eldest existing line of the Fortescues.
- Knowles or Knollhill, co. Essex, description of the mansion and school, 70, 71.
- Lambart, Charles, letter to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland, 147.
- Lambourn, co. Essex, manor of, purchased by Lord Fortescue of Credan, 70.
- Lane, Sir George, letter from Sir Thomas Fortescue, 125.
- Le Fort, Sir Adam, seated at Winston, co. Devon, 4.
- Le Fort, Sir Richard, ancestor of the family of Fortescue, 3, 322.
- Lee Grange, co. Bucks., Manor of, possessed by the 2nd Lord Fortescue of Credan, 70.
- Lenthall, Elizabeth, wife to Sir Sandys Fortescue, 39.
- Lok, Henry, sonnet in honour of Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 258.

- London, Tower of; Sir Edmund Fortescue a prisoner there, 30; inscriptions upon the walls, 309.
 orraine, Charles, Duke of, letters regarding Anthony Fortescue, 313.
- Lytleton, George, Lord; marr. Lucy, da. of Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, 52; epitaph and monody written by him, 53, 54—62.
- Lytleton, Lucy, monumental inscriptions, 53, 54; "Monody" upon her, 54.
- Madrid, description of a portrait of Sir A. Fortescue there, 187.
- Magny, M. de, his account of the Fortescues of Normandy, 322.
- "Martinus Scriblerus," Right Hon. William Fortescue's contribution to, 81, 85.
- "Meaux" (Sir John of), John Fortescue of Norreis so called, 41.
- Milfil belonging to Sir Adrian Fortescue, 179.
- Modbury, co. Devon, account of the taking of, 28, 29.
 Motto, the Fortescue, its derivation, 3, 5, 351.
- Murley, co. Bucks; Fortescue monuments there, 284—287.
- Nicholson, Mary, 2nd wife to Thomas Fortescue, M.P. for Trim, 1776, 131.
- Norlegh, Joan, marr. to George Fortescue "of Combe," 49.
- Norreis, Fortescues of, 41.
- Norreis, Joan (or Eleanor), wife to Sir John Fortescue, 41.
- Ormond, Earl of, letter to, from Thomas Salvin and others, 108; from Sir Faithful Fortescue, 113, 114; letter from him to Gen. Fairfax, 115; and to the Lords of the Committee, 117.
- Overton, —, wife to Anthony Fortescue, the "Refident," 310.
- Pakenham, Hon. Mary, 1st wife to Thomas Fortescue, M.P. for Trim, 1770, 131.
- Paris, evidences of the Fortescues in the Imperial Library at, 330—341.
- Pole, Arthur, record of him in Beauchamp's Tower, 309.
- Pole, Edmund, plot against Queen Elizabeth, 307; name inscribed upon the walls of the Tower, 309.
- Pole, Katherine, wife to Sir Anthony Fortescue, 307.
- Pole, Sir William, his "Great Volume of Charters," 4.
- Pope, Alexander, correspondence with the Right Hon. William Fortescue, 82—84, 87—93.
- Porter, Anne, 1st wife to John Fortescue of Buckland Filleigh, 76.
- Poultency, or Pultency, Margery, da. of Sir John Fortescue of Salden, inscription on her tomb, 289.
- Pratt, Grace, 1st wife to Lord Fortescue of Credan, 69.
- Preston, or Prutefton, Fortescues of, 5, 10.
- Prideaux, Thomazin, wife to John Fortescue of Buckland Filleigh, 77.
- Prutefton, Joan de, wife to John Fortescue, 8; lands held by her at her death, *ib.*
- Punborne, Fortescues of, 151.
- Pynton, co. Dorset, Lady Anne Fortescue buried there, 172; her body removed to Brightwell Church, 173.
- Rabato, portrait of Sir A. Fortescue there, 186.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, warrants relating to him, 299.
- Ravenhill Park, Arthur Young's description of, 137.
- Ravensdale Park, Fortescues of, branch founded by William Fortescues, 48, 94.
- Rede, or Read, Anne, 2nd wife to Sir A. Fortescue of Salden, 1530, 176; in favour with Queen Mary, 190; manors granted to her, 191; marr. 2ndly, to Sir Thomas Ap-Harry, *ib.*; died, 1585, *ib.*; monument at Welford Church, *ib.*
- Rhine, Maurice, Count Palatine of the, letter to Sir Edmund Fortescue, 32.
- Rivers, J. A., verses addressed to him, 316.
- Rolle, Mary, wife to Hugh Fortescue of Wear Giffard, 1612, 50.
- Rolls Chapel, the, monumental inscription upon Right Hon. William Fortescue, 81.
- Rushworth, Jo., letter to Richard Lane, Esq., 116.
- Ryder, Lady Susan, 1st wife to Hugh, 2nd Earl Fortescue, 66.
- Ryme, Dorset, possessed by William Fortescue by marriage with Elizabeth Beauchamp, 7.
- Sackville, Richard and Margery, their suit against Sir Henry Fortescue, justice of Ireland, 43.
- St. Marie du Mont, Fortescues of, 345.
- St. Michael's Mount, co. Cornwall, besieged by Sir John Fortescue, 153.
- Silcombe Castle, co. Devon; order for rebuilding, 32; account of provisions placed there, 33 names of the garrison, 35; surrendered to Colonel Weldon, 36.
- Salden, Fortescues of, 170.
- Salden House, description of, 237, 293—295.
- Sandys, Margery, da. of Henry Lord, wife to Sir Edmund Fortescue (3rd), 39.
- Seals of the Fortescues; Adam (temp. Edw. I.), 5;

- Sir Nicholas, Knt. of St. John, 21; Sir Faithful, 97; Sir John (1592), 245; Jehan, 331, 333; Guillem, 335; Pierre, 337; a remarkable one, 350, 97; seals from the Clairembault collection, 351.
- Seymour, Colonel, Gov. of Dartmouth, letter from Sir Edmund Fortescue, 31.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of, letter from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 296.
- Skinner, Katherine, wife to Sir Nicholas Fortescue, Groom Porter to Hen. VIII., 15.
- Slingsby, Elizabeth, wife to Chichester Fortescue, son of Sir Faithful, 123.
- Smyth, Alice, 2nd wife to Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 1572, 237.
- "Soul's, the, Pilgrimage to Heaven," written by George Fortescue, 314.
- Southcote, Jane, wife to Sir Edmund Fortescue (2nd) of Fallapit, 28.
- Speccot, Honour, wife to John Fortescue of Fallapit, 26.
- Spencer, Lord, of Wormleighton, letter from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 276.
- Spice, Philippa, wife to Sir John Fortescue "of Herts," 165; remarr. to Sir Francis Bryan, *ib.*
- Spooner, Frances Anne, wife to Dean Fortescue, 22.
- Spridleston, co. Devon; Fortescues of, 11—14; possessed by Richard Inglett, Esq., 93; sold by his son John Inglett Fortescue, Esq., *ib.*
- Stapleford Abbot, members of the Fortescue family buried there, 1748, 70, 71.
- Stephenstone, Fortescues of, 136.
- Stonor, co. Oxon, description of the Manor, 170.
- Stonor, family of, intermarriage with the Fortescues, 163.
- Stonor, Anne, 1st wife of Sir Adrian Fortescue, 172; buried at Pyrton Church, *ib.*; removed to Brightwell-Baldwin, 173; account of her funeral, *ib.*; memorandum of her decease, 180.
- Stonor, Mary, 2nd wife to Sir John Fortescue, 2nd bart., 293.
- Strafford, Earl of, Sir F. Fortescue's relation of him, 104.
- Strechleigh, Alice, marr. to William Fortescue of Wimstone, 6.
- Swanbourne, co. Bucks, the Manor House described, 277.
- Symonds, Eleanor, 2nd wife to Sir Faithful Fortescue, 123.
- Tickford Park, in possession of Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 288.
- Tradeant, John, seal of the Fortescues in his collections, 97, *note*.
- Trotie, Einlyn, wife to William Fortescue, son to John Fortescue of Buckland Filleigh, 78.
- Turville, *See* Fortescue-Turville.
- Unton, Sir Henry, letter from Sir John Fortescue of Salden, 296.
- Valetta (Malta), portraits of Sir Adrian Fortescue there, 186.
- Vivian, Florence, wife to John Fortescue of Spridleston, 12.
- Walpole, Horace, reference made by him to the household of Right Hon. W. Fortescue, 82; letter from, to Lady Olfory, 140; makes mention of Lord and Lady Clermont, *ib.*; and of the Right Hon. James Fortescue, 144.
- Watts, Mr. J. J., possessor of the "proofs of nobility" of Sir Nicholas Fortescue, 20.
- Wear-Giffard, Devon, descent of the Manor of, 46; present state described, 47; monuments in the church, 50.
- Welford Church, monument to Lady Anne Fortescue there, 191.
- Wellesley, Hon. Elizabeth, wife to Chichester Fortescue of Dromitkin, 127.
- Wells, Edmund, inherited Fortescue property, 39; assumed the name of Fortescue, 40.
- Wells-Fortescue, family of, 40.
- Welley, Hon. Arthur, Duke of Wellington, letters to Admiral Fortescue, 128—130.
- Wheatley, Fortescues of, 14.
- Wiltshire, first mention of Fortescue estates there, 51.
- Wimstone, or Wymondeston, co. Devon, Fortescues of, 3—9; the first feat of the Fortescues in England, 45.
- Windefor, Alice de, wife to Sir Richard Fortescue, 151.
- Windford Castle, inscription by Sir Edmund Fortescue upon the wall of a chamber there, 30.
- Wintour, Elizabeth, 3rd wife to Sir John Fortescue, 2nd Bart., died 1674, 293.
- Wood, co. Devon; Fortescues of, 1st line, 45; 2nd line, 10, 41.
- Wraxall, Sir Nathaniel, description of Lord and Lady Clermont, in his "Memoirs," 138, 140.
- Wyle, Maria, wife to Edmund Fortescue, of Fallapit, died 1722, 39.
- Young, Arthur, his description of Ravensdale, 137.

A SUPPLEMENT TO THE HISTORY OF THE FAMILY OF FORTESCUE.

The Will of William Fortescue, Esquire, of Buckland-Filleigh, A. D. 1580.



IN the name of God Amen. The xvth day of y^e monethe of Aprill in the yere of our Lorde God 1580; I Williã Ffortescue of Buckland Ffilleigh in the Countye of Devon Etquire being of whole mynde & of p̄fect remembrance laude and prayse unto Almyghtye God make and ordayne this my p̄sent Testament concerning my latte Will in māñ & forme followinge that is to faye, First I comēde my soule unto Almyghtye God my Maker & Redeemer and my bodye to be buryed in the p̄she Church of Buckland Ffilleighe abovefaide, and I bequeathe towards the repayringe of the Church of Buckland xiii^l. iiiij^d. Itē I bequeathe to the poore people of Shebbeare xiii^l. iiiij^d. Itē to the poore of Lyttel Torrington xiii^l. iiiij^d. Itē to the poore of Blacke Torrington xiii^l. iiiij^d. Itē to the poore of Shipwaythe xiii^l. iiiij^d. Itē to the poore of Buckland Ffylleighe x^l. Itē I geve & bequeathe unto Ffaythfull Ffortescue, Martyne Ffortescue, & Bartholymew Ffortescue my three sonnes all my Manor Messuages, Lands, Tenements feats rev̄sons services courts p̄s̄ites & heredytaments with their appurtenances whatsoev^r fett, lyinge and beinge w̄thn the p̄she of Peters Marland Shipwaythe, & Shebbeare als Shartisbeare in y^e Countye aforefaide. My mind and will is that my sonne John Ffortescue and hys Heires shall have & enjoye all the Messuages Lands & Tenements w^h their appurtenances set lyinge & beinge in Buckland Ffilleighe althoughe they weare & are p̄te p̄cell & members of the Manor of Peter's Marlande, without denyal dysturbance or contradiçtion of the above Ffaythful, Martyne, & Bartholymewe Ffortescue their Heires or Assignes anythyngē to the contrary notwithstandinge: Itē I give and bequeathe to my faide sonnes Ffaythful, Martyne, & Bartholymewe Ffortescue all my Estate right Tytle Leafes Interests, Leafes of Yeres which I have & be to come hafter in one p̄cell of Lande called or knowen by the name of —elldowne fett, lyinge, & beinge w̄thn the p̄she of Shebbeare als Shartisbeare abovefaide, And also certayne Messuages Lands & Tenements in Castle Wyke w̄thn the p̄she of Peters' Marlande abovefaide. Itē I bequeathe to my sonne Ffaythfull Ffortescue a Fetner bede p̄formed my second best Gelding and one braſen Crocke. Also I geve & bequethe to my sonne Ffaythfull Ffortescue fortye pounds of good & lawfull money of England as more at large exp̄f̄s'd in a peare of Indentures had & made betweene the faide William Ffortescue of the one p̄tie, Mr. Humffrye Specott, John Wekes Esquire, George Arlcott Geñ, John Rawley & Thomas Bryne of the other p̄tie. Itē I geve and bequethe to my sonne Martyne Ffortescue one fetner bede performed, one braſen Crocke my best Gelding xl Pounds of good & lawfull moneye of Englande as more at large exp̄f̄s'd in

the faide Indentures above named. Itē I geve & bequethe to my sonne Bartholymewe one fether bede p̄formed my thirde beste Gelding one brafen Crocke, and xl pounds good and lawfull monye of Englande to be payde as is expresse more at large in a peare of Indentures above named. Itē I give & bequethe to my daughter xiiij. good & lawfull moneye of Englande. Itē I geve and bequethe to Thorne xl. Itē I geve and bequethe to every of my daughter Jane's Chyldren nowe lyvinge viij. viiiij. Itē I bequethe to every of my daughter Philippa's chyldren nowe lyvinge viij. viiiij. Itē I bequethe to every my daughter Catheren Chldn nowe lyvinge viij. viiiij. Itē I bequethe to every my daughter Marye's Children nowe lyvinge viij. viiiij. Itē I bequethe to every my daughter Yeo's Children nowe lyvinge viij. viiiij. Itē I geve & bequethe to Awdry Ffortescue xl. good & and lawfull monye of Englande. Itē I geve & bequethe to Thorne xxj. Itē I geve & bequethe to Margaret Thorne xxj. Itē I bequethe to Roger Ffortescue my best silver Salt Seller or Tub, the use thereof to remayne with my sonne John Ffortescue duringe his lyfe. Itē I geve & bequethe to my daughter Frances Ffortescue hundred pounds of good & lawfull monye of Englande to be the first payde of all my legaces as in the faide Indentures above written more at large it douthe appeare And if the faide Frances Ffortescue doe not marrye yett my will is that she shall be payde the hundred pounds whatsoever claufe sentence or wordes is in the faide Indres or this Will to the contrarye notwithstandinge. I geve my God daughter Margaret Toder xiiij. The residewe of all my goods not above geven nor excepted I geve & bequethe to my sonne John Ffortescue my Heyre whom I do appoint ordayne & make my lawfull Executor.

Overseers to se my seveal legaces p̄formed I appoint — Ffortescue, John Wekes Esquires, & George Arscott Gen. and towards their paynes I geve to every of them xxj. Provided alwayes that my wil is that the Tenants in Buckland Ffilleigh wh I have geven to sonne John Ffortescue and one p̄cell of the Manner of Peters Marland shall doe their sute & service to the Courts of Ffaythfull Ffortescue Martyn Ffortescue Bartholymewe Ffortescue & to their Heyres and Assignes as they have accustomed heretofore to do holden at Peters Marland.

These Witnesse

RICHARD WHELER
JANE WHITHEARE
THOMAS DABB
EDWARD COLLE

Endorsed:—Testim et Administratio boni Willm Fortescue Armiger
Buckland Ffilleigh & probati eorum Mgr Nichs Wyatt
ap. Torriton Major vi. die mensis Aprilis anno D 1583.

Office copy, Court of Probate, Exeter Registry, taken November 23rd, 1865.

The Will of John Fortescue, Esquire, of Buckland-Filleigh, A. D. 1603.

IN the name of God Amen the xth day of Februarie in the year of the reign of our sovereign Lord James by the grace of God King of England France and Ireland Defender of the Faith & of Scotland the xxxviijth & in the year of our Lord M.D.C. and 3. I John Fortescue of Buckland Filleigh in the County of Devon Esquire being thanks be to God of good and perfect memory do ordain make & declare this my last Will & Testament revoking hereby all other former Wills & Testaments whatsoever heretofore by me made & that all gifts legacies & devises whatsoever in them & every of

them contained or written to be from henceforth utterly frustrate and void & of none effect. And first I bequeath my soul to Almighty God my Creator Redeemer & Saviour & my body to be buried in the Parish Church of Buckland Filleigh aforesaid. Item I give to the Poor of the Parish of Buckland Filleigh 20^s. to be delivered to the Overseers of the Poor within 3 months next after my death. Item I give to the Poor of each of the Parishes of Sheepwash, Hygh Heannton, Black Torrington, and Shebbere v^s. apiece to be likewise delivered to the Overseers of the aforesaid several Parishes within 3 months next after my death. Item I give & bequeath to Grace Fortescue my daughter 3 hundred pounds in money to be paid within 2 years next after my death. Item, I give to Anne Fortescue my youngest daughter 3 hundred pounds sterling to be paid her within 4 years next after my death, but my will & meaning is that if either of my foresaid daughters shall happen to die before the time of payment of her portion as aforesaid that 2 hundred pounds of her portion so dying shall cease & extinguish in my Executor & the other hundred pounds shall be & remain to her sister that shall survive & therewith to make up her portion that so overliveth the other to be 4 hundred pounds, which said hundred pounds so remaining over shall be paid at such time as it should have been if her sister had lived; and if both of my said daughters shall happen to die before their time of payment before limited, then so much as shall not be payable at the time of the death of her which liveth longest to cease determine be & extinguish in my Executor, except one hundred pounds thereof which said hundred pounds so excepted shall be & come to my two sons John & Faythfull which I bequeath to them; & my farther will & intent & meaning herein is that if my said Daughters or either of them shall be by me preferred in marriage in my lifetime then so much money as shall be paid or satisfied towards their or either of their marriages at the time of their death shall be abated & deducted out of their portions or her portion hereinbefore given & bequeathed that shall be so by me preferred in marriage. Item I give & bequeath to John Fortescue my son 50 pounds in money to be paid within five years next after my death. Item, I give and bequeath to Faythfull Fortescue my son 50 pounds in money to be paid within 6 years next after my death, & if either of my said sons shall happen to die before the foresaid time of payment then his portion before given to remain & be also to his foresaid other brother so overliving, and the 50 pounds so happening by death to be paid at such time as it should have been if the other brother had lived. Item, I give & bequeath to Hughe Fortescue son of my brother Martyn Fortescue x pounds sterling to be paid within 7 years after my death & if the said Hughe shall happen to die before the end of the said 7 years then this legacy to him to be void & extinguish. Item, I give and bequeath to Mary Cantill of Great Torrington sometimes my wife's servant to bring up my children twenty nobels to be paid her within 8 years next after my death & if she happen to die within the said time of 8 years that then this legacy to her to be void & extinguish, all of which aforesaid legacies to be paid at or in my Mansion House of Buckland Filleigh aforesaid at the time before limited. Item I give to John Fortescue my son a good featherbed with his bolster, & with sheets and blankets to the same, & also my best gelding which I shall have at the time of my death & my best saddle & other furniture to the same belonging. Item I give to the said Faythfull Fortescue my son a good featherbed with his bolster, sheets & blankets & also my second best gelding with his saddle & other furniture thereunto belonging. Item I give & bequeath to the said Grace Fortescue my daughter a good featherbed with his bolster sheets & blankets. Item I give & bequeath to the said Ane Fortescue my daughter a good featherbed with his bolster sheets & blankets. Item my farther will is that my Executor shall give unto my said two daughters Grace & Ane their several diets fit for them during such time & until their portions shall be severally paid unto them except my said

The Will of John Fortescue.

Executor for the payment of my former legacies shall for a time have his housekeeping upon my Barton of Buckland-Filleigh. Also my will intent & meaning is that all other my Goods & Chattells or Leases for years plate bedding napelle linen pots panes pewter vessels, brass vessels all my iron vessels & instruments wooden vessels & all my wooden stuff & implements of household & all my Ploughs & Plough stuff Waynes & Wheels & all my instruments of husbandry which I now have and also the fourscore pounds xiii^s. & 4^d. which Roger Fortescue my son doth now owe unto me shall be & remain to the use of the said Roger my son towards the payment of my legacies before in these presents given & bequeathed, to whom I give & bequeath the same by this my last Will & Testament except it shall fortune me in my lifetime to bestow my said daughters Grace & Ane or either of them in marriage then my meaning & intent is to dispose of the Lxxx^s. xiii^s. 4^d. aforesaid towards the payment of their portions in marriage as to me shall seem best, & the said Roger my son to pay the same if I shall require it. Item my farther will & intent is that Roger my son & heir whom I do ordain appoint constitute & make my whole sole & lawful Executor to pay thesemy legacies in this my last Will & Testament given & bequeathed & in consideration thereof all other my goods movable & unmovable not above given or bequeathed I give and bequeath to this my said son Roger Fortescue, and if it shall happen at any time hereafter an' ambiguite doubt or question to grow or arise by reason of imperfection defect of or in any words clauses or sentences in this my present last Will & Testament or my true intent and meaning therein that then the farther & better explanation interpretation & construction of the said doubt & ambiguite I will that my Overseers shall expound explain & interpret according to their wisdom & good discretions. And I make Overseers of this my last Will praying to see the same to be truly & duly executed my trustly & faythfull friends John Fortescue of Filleigh Esquire, Lewis Pollard of Aller Esquire, Richard Whalle Clerk, Paythfull Fortescue of Northam, & Martin Fortescue of Hatherleigh Gent^m to be my Overseers of this my last Will and Testament.¹

JOHN FORTESCUE.

Witneses present

NICHOLAS GILBERD

JOHN NORLIGHE

HUGH NORLIGHE

Teste ME ARTHURO WARRIN*Teste* ME EDMUNDO EDYE

EDMUND PYPYR & others.

This is a true coppie verbatim of my last Will & Testament.

Endorsed:—Test^m et Inven. bonor. John Fortescue de Buckland Filleigh Esquire. Probatum coram M^{ro}. Nich^o. Wyatt apud Torrington Magna quinto die mensis Maij Anno Dⁿⁱ. 1604.

Office copy, Court of Probate, Exeter Registry, taken November 23rd, 1865.

¹ The spelling of this will has evidently been modernized by the transcriber. John Fortescue the testator was son of William Fortescue the testator in the preceding will, and father of Sir Faithful Fortescue,² who was father of Sir Thomas Fortescue the testator in the last will; these four documents relating to as many successive generations.

Inventory of the goods of Sir Faithful Fortescue, Knight.

Extraſted from the Diſtriſt Registry of Her Maſteſty's Court of Probate at Wincheſter.

A TRUE and perfeſt Inventory of the Goodes of St. Faithfull Foſques Knight that was left after his deſeaſe at the Manor of Bowcomb, the firſt day of June Anno Dom. 1666.

	s.	d.
It' one blake belte imbrodred with Gold	xv	
It' one blake pinkt taby doublett	i	vj
It' one blake tafety dublett	j	vj
It' one blake filk grogerum dublett	ij	
It' one blake flower ſatten ſuite and cloake	xl	
It' one paire of hoſe of Tamalete	ij	
It' one velvett Coate	xl	
It' one blake pinkt tabby cloake	xv	
It' one blake broadcloath cloake	xv	
It' one blake lining of a cloake being bayes	ij	vj
It' one paire of filke boocate hoſe topps	j	
It' one beau hatt	j	
It' one night gowne	v	
It' one riding coate	viii	
It' one mounter capp		vj
It' two capps wolles	ij	
It' foure paire of ſtokine, two of woſted & two of olhames	v	
It' two paire of gloves	iiij	
It' two paire of flanell waſketts & one other waſcoate	vj	
It' one paire of draweres	—	
It' fower hollen changes	xx	
It' three paire of white boate hoſe topps	iiij	
It' foure paire of old linin ſtockenes	v	
It' eleven bandes	iiij	
It' fix paire of coffes	—	
It' fix handkerchers	j	vj
It' one doſſen & five of Napkines	vj	viii
It' 23 bookes greate & ſmall beſides papper bookes	xl	
It' one proſpective glaſs	j	
It' one ſun diall	ij	vj
It' three knives	j	
It' one ſtandige		vj
It' halfe a dozen of pewter plates		vj
It' on caſe of botles		v

The Will of Thomas Fortescue.

	s.	d.
It' for one snuffer pan & extinguisher & two glaffes	j	—
It' on fticke	—	—
It' one paire of fpores	—	—
It' one greate truncke, & two litle ones & one box	x	—
It' one paire of fhoofes	j	—
It' fome old other things	ij	vj
Sume	xij	xv vij

ROBERT REEVES
RICHARD COOKE.

Decimo quarto die menfis Septembris Anno Dñi 1668 Per ventem virū dnum Moundeford Bramfton militem ac legis dōrem Rdi patris dñi Georgii Winton Epi vicarii genlis &c. Admo omniū bonorū &c. p'd' dñi Faithfull Fortefque Militis defuncti coniffa fuit Henrici Rufen de Carilbrooke Creditor printi dñi defuncti de bene &c. et eque' folvend debita &c. Jurat' pfolr juxta &c. falvo jure cujufcumque. Oblig. ipe et Oliver' Stagg' de Northwood Ycoman.

Endorfed:—1668. Dñi Faithfull Fortefcue de
Carilbrooke F. Ad^o.

Office copy, Court of Probate, Winchefter Registry, taken A. D. 1866.

The Will of Sir Thomas Fortescue, Knight.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Sir Thomas Fortescue of Dromifkin in the County of Lowth Kn^t being weak in body but of found mind and memory, praifed be God, doe make this my laft Will and Teftament in manner following; vid^t. Firft I recommend my foul to God Almighty who gave it, and my body to be buried in fuch manner as my Executor hereinafter mentioned fhall think fitt, but I defire it may be done as private as poffible, and as to fuch worldly fubftance as it has pleafed God to blefs me with I do make the following difpofition, Imprimis, I do give devife and bequeath to my Grandfon Thomas Ffortefcue eld. fon to Chitchefter Ffortefcue my fon deceafed the leafe which I have of the mannor town and lands of Dromifkin with all its rights members and appurtenances in as full large ample and beneficial a manner as the fame was fett and devited to me by his Grace the Lord Primate of Ireland, and I being likewise poffeff of Dracott's land fituat lying and being in the Parifh of Dromifkin by virtue of a Mortgag I do give and difpofe thereof and all the right title and intereff I have therein to my afors^d Grandfon Thomas Ffortefcue. Item I do leave and bequeath to my fon William Ffortefcue the fum of five fhillings fterling: and as to all other my reall and perfonall eftate of what nature or kind foever I do give and difpofe of and bequeath the fame to my afores^d Grandfon Thomas Ffortefcu excepting what is herein mentioned and excepted; to witt I do leave and bequeath the fumme of thirty pound fterling to be given to the poor and to be put into the hands of the trustees after

mentioned to be by them disposed of as they shall think most convenient. Item I do give and bequeath unto Matthew Smalfon the summe of three pound sterling: Item I do give and bequeath to my Maid Sydney Ball the summe of five pound sterling over and above her wages; and I do order and appoint my s^o Grandson Thomas Fortescue to pay all the legacies aforementioned and that as soon as possible he can do the same. And I do hereby nominate and appoint my s^o Grandson Thomas Fortescue to be sole executor of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking and recalling all other and former Will or Wills whatsoever heretofore by me made, and I do hereby likewise appoint my loving friends James Foxall of Baun in the County of Lowth Esq^r, Brant Moore of Ghormanstown in the s^o County Esq^r, and John Moore of Drombannogher in the County of Ardmagh Esq^r. to be trustees and overseers of this my last Will and Testament and that they be aiding and assisting to my s^o Executor in the just and true execution of this Will, and I charge him on my blessing to be guided and directed by them and the surviv^r of them, and I desire my said Exor^r on any difficulty that may arise on this my Will to apply to them and the surviv^r of them for advise and pursue it as strictly as he can. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 3^o of xber 1709. Signed sealed and published

THO: FORTESCUE (Seal)

his
In presence of STEPHEN (+) DOYLE FLL DUNBAR
mark

Probat et Approbat &c. coram me die 22nd May 1710.

MOSSOM JOYE.

Extracted from her Majesty's Court of Probate, District Registry of Armagh, the 20th day of March, 1865

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty

The humble petition of Sr. Faithfull Fortescue.

SHEWETH That although your Majesty graciously and bountifully forgave the Wine Vintners the penalty they had drawn upon themselves by disobeying your first Proclamation (of moderating their unconcionable retaying wine at excessive prices) yet have some of them unthankfully and insolently made the like contempts of your Majesties second and third proclamations by selling wine ever since much beyond the rates ordered and strictly commanded by your Majesty; wherefore I most humbly pray That your Majesty will be graciously pleased to grant me your moiety of the penalty upon such of them as I shall be able to prove have so daringly and undutifully presumed to disobey your Majesties third proclamation, some of them being (by report) very rich men by their long abuse of the subject, and Forreiners in exacting such unreasonable prizes for wines, their mingling and falsifying them, and by their very false measures.

And as in duty I shall pray, &c.

*Letter of Sir Faithful Fortescue.**From Sir Faithful Fortescue to M^r. Godolphin.*

GOOD Mr. Godolphin, be pleased to let me know by this bringer, Mr. Felton what is don in my petition I left with you, If granted I pray you let me understand whether you can & will doe me the favor you spoke off in helping me to a chapman for it, And for your curtesies in these particulers I shalbe

Your thankful fervant

FAYTH: FORTESCUE.¹

The gout keeps me prifoner in my chamber.

¹ This note is given in facsimile in Chapter ix. of this volume. It and the petition are calendar'd as belonging to A. D. 1664 or 1665. See Domestic State Papers, Charles II., vol. 109, Nos. 122 and 123, i. By "chapman" is meant purchaser.

THE END.

HISTORY OF THE FAMILY OF FORTESCUE.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

THE Right Honourable Chichester Fortescue was appointed President of the Board of Trade in January 1871, and held that office until the resignation of the Gladstone Ministry in February 1874, on which occasion he was created a Peer with the title of Baron Carlingford.

On the 27th of August 1874⁵ he was gazetted to the Lord Lieutenancy of the County of Essex, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Sir Thomas Western.

The Honourable George Matthew Fortescue second son of the first Earl Fortescue, of Bocconoc in Cornwall, and of Dropmore in Buckinghamshire, died at the former place on the 24th of January 1877, aged 85 years.

This gentleman, who was much and deservedly respected, inherited the estates of his uncle Lord Grenville at Dropmore and elsewhere, upon the death, on the 13th of June 1864, of Lady Grenville the widow of that nobleman, and by the same event Mr. Fortescue succeeded to Bocconoc and the other estates of that lady which she had derived from her brother Thomas Pitt second and last Lord Camelford.

Page 20, line 17, *for* "fperange" *read* "fperanze."

Page 64, line 4 from bottom, *for* "to the peerage" *read* "in the peerage."

Page 94, line 13, *for* "John Faithful Brickdale" *read* "John Fortescue Brickdale."

Page 109, line 3, *for* "was destined" *read* "were destined;" and at line 8, *for* "appear" *read* "appears."

Page 132, line 17, *for* "Secretary of Legation" *read* "Secretary of Embassy."

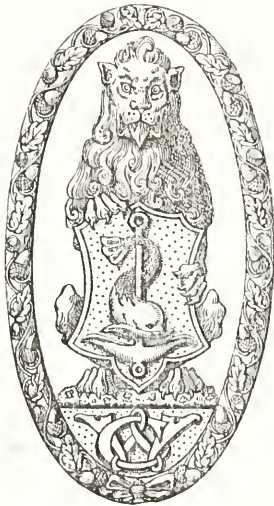
Page 146, pedigree, *for* "Lenny" *read* "Lewry."

Page 172, line 5 from bottom, *for* "father's" *read* "grandfather's," and *for* "father" *read* "grandfather."

In the pedigree at page 94 supply the blank left for the name of the wife of Faithful Fortescue, who died June 4th 1785, by inserting "Maria second daughter of John Smith Esq. of Orange Lodge Louth."

In the plate of Frances Countess of Clermont at page 142 the portrait is, in most of the copies, wrongly attributed to Alan Ramsay, it having been painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds.

At page 46 Landfend in Colebrooke is given as being in South Devon, whereas it is in North Devon.



CHISWICK PRESS :—PRINTED BY WHITTINGHAM AND WILKINS,
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE.

